



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

1824
729

400.12 5.9



Thorn &

CANADIAN LOG HUT.

1. H. 1825

FIVE YEARS' RESIDENCE

IN THE

CANADAS:

INCLUDING

A Tour through Part

OF

THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,

IN THE YEAR 1823.

BY EDWARD ALLEN TALBOT, ESQ.,
OF THE TALBOT SETTLEMENT, UPPER CANADA.

Bold rise the mountains, rich the gardens glow,
Bright lakes expand, and conquering rivers flow;
Mind, mind alone, without whose quickening ray
The world's a wilderness, and man but clay,—
Mind, mind alone, in barren, still repose,
Nay blooms, nor rises, nor expands, nor flows.

MOORE.

IN TWO VOLUMES,

VOL. I.

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR LONGMAN, HURST, REES, ORME, BROWN
AND GREEN.

1824.

729

James Nichols, Printer, 22, Warwick Square, London.

TO
JOSHUA DANCER, ESQ.,

SHINRONE, KING'S COUNTY.

MY DEAR SIR,

ALLOW me to dedicate to you these Volumes, as a slight tribute of esteem for your private character, and of gratitude for the many favours which you have conferred upon me. They relate principally to a country about which you are not wholly uninterested; and if, in your moments of leisure, you derive either information or amusement from their perusal, however they may be received by the world, I shall not regret the circumstance of having committed them to the press.

I am unconscious how far, or whether at all, my sentiments, on some important subjects discussed in the following pages, may co-incide with yours; but I console myself with the reflection, that, though you should be unable to subscribe to every article in my political creed, you will not on that account think

less favourably of my sincerity, or be less willing still to allow me to rank among the number of your friends.

With this conviction on my mind, permit me to assure you, that I am,

MY DEAR SIR,

Yours most respectfully and affectionately,

E. A. TALBOT.

FALCON-SQUARE, LONDON,
June 20th, 1824.

PREFACE.

THE following pages relate chiefly to a country which must be viewed, by the inhabitants of Great Britain, with some degree of parental solicitude: Their object is to give a true description of Upper Canada, to represent the vast importance of that portion of his Majesty's dependencies, and to demonstrate some of its capabilities as a grand field for colonization. When British territory is my subject, and the British Public my auditors, — if I may so express myself,—I hope I need make little apology for having allowed this work to pass through the press: For, though I am fully conscious of my inability to do perfect justice to the country which I have attempted to describe, or to afford much amusement to a people whom I am desirous to inform, I feel assured that my well-intended endeavours will be regarded by the candid reader as affording some excuse for the absence of more shining qualities. To lite-

rary merit, I wish it to be distinctly understood, I make not the slightest preterensions. I am a plain man, unadorned with the graces of erudition, and accustomed to clothe my sentiments only in the simple garb of unaffected sincerity : And had some person of more competent acquirements entered on this task, many hours of diligent inquiry and industrious research, which I have spent in collecting materials, would have been devoted to other more profitable pursuits. But as this has not been the case, I shall perhaps obtain forgiveness for having performed that *indifferently*, which no man has attempted to perform at all.*

If, however, I had not the vanity to imagine, — and perhaps it may be only an *imagination*, — that these volumes contain as much useful in-

* There have, I am aware, been several works recently published, which give some account of Upper Canada ; but they have been written by Tourists, who have passed hastily through the country, and who have, in common with all rapid travellers, gleaned in their flight a few fragments of information, which, though sometimes correct, are much more frequently manifestly erroneous. Captain Stuart, the only resident writer, in his "Emigrant's Guide to Upper Canada,"—a work which might be much more appropriately entitled *the Pilgrim's Guide to the Celestial Regions*,—has given some honest and valuable information respecting the country ; but it contains such a confused medley of polemical theology, whining cant, and complimentary bombast, that it would require as much patience to travel through his duodecimo volume, as to make a pedestrian tour through the whole of the Upper Province.

formation respecting that part of the world to which they relate, as is usually found in productions on similar subjects, I should certainly never have been induced to offer them to the acceptance of the public.

To those who may be disposed to apply to my style the severity of criticism, I would beg leave to observe, that, if I had even felt a disposition to become a candidate for literary fame, my numerous avocations would have precluded the possibility of bestowing such a portion of time on these pages, as every literary man knows to be indispensable to the accomplishment of such an object. Compelled, as I have been, to employ almost every hour of my life in avocations, — which, though less congenial to me than those of literature, are necessarily of greater importance, — I have had little leisure either for partaking of those intellectual banquets which are provided in rich profusion by other writers, or of attempting to prepare for my own readers a more homely repast. Much, I think, will not be expected from me, when I acknowledge, that almost every sentence contained in these volumes was composed by the light of the midnight lamp, with a mind sometimes unhinged, and often enervated, from having been employed during the day in duties of paramount consideration. During a resi-

dence of nearly six years in America, I cannot now call to recollection a single day which I had an opportunity of devoting exclusively either to pleasure or to study : And these circumstances, united with the fact that the greater part of this work was written before the author had attained his twenty-third year, will constitute a sufficient apology for the defects which it contains.

In the succeeding INTRODUCTION, I have adverted to my native country, and to the motives for leaving it by which I and my friends were influenced : The reader will there find, that I am an Irishman ; and if, in the indulgence of a strong attachment to the land of my birth, I exhibit some of that warmth of feeling and expression by which all my countrymen are distinguished, I hope to be pardoned for such unstudied and incidental displays of nationality.

I know only of another circumstance to which I may be expected to allude in the form of brief apology ; and that is, to the recital of some Trans-atlantic conversations which occurred in my presence, and which I considered to be highly characteristic of American morals. These details, however, it will be perceived, have been given with as studious a regard to decency, as the high claims of my duty to the Public would allow. I could not reconcile it to my

judgment, to suffer any man to rise up from the perusal of this publication, without obtaining from it accurate intelligence concerning the state of society in Upper Canada : And, though a decided friend to the speedy colonization of that fertile and extensive tract of the New World, I raise my warning voice against the undue expectations which an emigrant may cherish respecting "the artless simplicity, the innocent lives, and the unsophisticated manners" of American settlers, among whom he intends to take up his future abode. To tell such an individual, "that he is about to be introduced "to an earthly Paradise, in which persons of "both sexes are celebrated for their chaste converse and exemplary virtues,"—would be most egregiously to mislead. But when I offer him a few practical illustrations of Canadian morality, and shew him the proximate causes of the grossness of manners and of the semi-barbarism, which are much too prevalent, I guard the proposed settler against all misapprehensions on this subject, in a more effectual manner than by general remarks and distant cautions.

In communicating to the world the result of my observations on the Canadas, I have, according to modern usage, adopted the epistolary form, on account of the facilities which it affords to such a writer as myself in the free expression

of his opinions ; and chiefly because, under the familiar designation of A CORRESPONDENT, I am enabled to introduce numerous remarks that might appear too trivial, when delivered in the imposing formality of didactic composition. The extracts from the Journal, which I wrote during my excursion through the United States, I have presented to my readers in a consecutive and abridged narrative, that it might be complete by itself.

I lie under no necessity to assure those who know my connections in life, as well as my principles, that my sentiments on several of the subjects discussed in these volumes, have been as maturely formed, as they are honestly and fearlessly declared ; and that many of them are at variance with those of some persons whom I highly respect. But how erroneous soever these friends may deem certain views and conceptions which I entertain and have here published, it is a duty I owe to all other persons to affirm, that in no single instance have I enlisted wilful misrepresentation or personal obloquy in support of my positions ; but have stated facts and reasoned upon them in a manner, which, I hope, the most scrupulous of my readers will consider to be at once fair and conscientious.

E. A. T.

CONTENTS

OF

VOLUME FIRST.

PREFACE	PAGE v
INTRODUCTION	1

LETTER I.

Departure for Cove	13
Feelings on contemplating the Country through which we passed	16
Arrival of the Ship for our conveyance	17
A Description of her Accommodations—Embarkation, &c.	20

LETTER II.

Sea-sickness and unpleasant weather	27
Death of various Children	28
Arrival on the Great Fishing-Bank, and View of the American Continent	29
Delightful-appearance of the St. Lawrence and its numerous Islands	31
Interesting manners of one of the Female Aborigines	33
Island of Orleans, and hospitable reception on it	35
Entrance of the Basin at Quebec—Falls of Montmorenci	38
Arrival at Quebec	41
Diversity of Language and Costume	42

LETTER III.

Situation of Quebec	45
Its fine external appearance, Fortifications and Citadel	46
General Wolfe's Statue	49
Public edifices of Quebec—Castle of St. Louis—Roman Catholic Cathedral—Protestant places of Worship—Court House, &c.	54
Origin of the word Quebec, and population of that city	57

LETTER IV.

	PAGE
Arrival at Montreal	59
Interview with the Duke of Richmond and Colonel Cockburn	60
Objections to a Residence in the Lower Province	61
The Country between Quebec and Montreal—Trois Rivières—Lake St. Petre—William Henry—Berthier	62
Montreal—Island, Description of the City	66
Sheet-iron Doors and Window Shutters	66
Public Buildings	69
Banking-houses—Public Library—Newspapers	77
Market-Places—Commerce—Defenceless Situation—Steam-boats and their Accommodations—Shallowness of the Water between Que- bec and Montreal	80

LETTER V.

Embarkation at La Chine for Prescott	83
Rapidity of the St. Lawrence—Vessels used in navigating it	84
Lake St. Louis—Cascades—The Cedars	85
Exertions of the Boatmen—Durham Boats	87
Conduct of an American Farmer	88
Appearance of the Country	93
Division—Line of the Province	94
Prescott—Ogdensburgh—Brockville—Kingston—Fort Frederick	97
Lake Ontario—Town of York—Garrison and Public Buildings	102

LETTER VI.

Choice of a Settlement	103
Colonel Thomas Talbot's eccentric habits	106
Preference of the Township of London	106
Progress towards this point of Settlement	107
The Country on the River Ouse—Villages belonging to the Indians of the Six Nations	108
Interview with one of the Native Catechists	109
Arrival at Port Talbot	111
Disaster which befel my Father's Party on Lake Erie	113
Joyful meeting	114
Situation of the Township of London—Form and Extent	115
First Day and Night on our American Estate—Wolf-Hunt in the Morning	117
Operations and stay in the Woods previous to the Arrival of the Fa- mily	118

CONTENTS.

xiii

LETTER VII.

	PAGE
Village of Dundas—Ancaster—Great Western Road—Talbot-street .	121
Situation of the Talbot Settlement—Niagara, or Fort George, taken by the Americans—Retaliation of the British	121
Falls of Niagara	124
Supposed to be once at Queenstown	129
Anecdote of an Indian and of Two White Men	135
Noise of the Falls	137
Chippawa—Lake Erie—Long Point—Amersburg—Sandwich .	141
Lakes St. Clair, Michigan, Huron, Superior, and Lake of the Woods	142

LETTER VIII.

Description of the Canadas	143
Militia of the Upper Province	144
General aspect of the Country, and Public Roads	145
Mode of settling the Lower Province	151
Few Mountains and numerous Rivers in Upper Canada	153
The most improved Districts, and the great variety of Soil . .	155
Mode of Culture after first clearance, and of ascertaining the quality of Land	158

LETTER IX.

More particular Sketch of the different Districts—Eastern, including Johnstown and Bathurst—Its Commercial and Agricultural advan- tages	161
Military Settlement—Attention of the Government to its Improvement and Prosperity	163
Village of Perth—The Character of its Population	164
Midland, Newcastle, and Home Districts	166
Gore, Niagara, London, and Western Districts	168
Untimbered Lands, commonly called Plains—Opinions of the Indians about them	172

LETTER X.

Domestic Animals of the Canadas—The Horse	176
Horned Cattle—Sheep and Hogs	179
Wild Animals—The Mammoth—The Buffalo	181
The Fallow-Deer, and Elk	186
The Caribou, or Rein-Deer—The Bear	188

LETTER XI.

The Tracks of three Bears, and the place of their Retreat . . .	191
Death of one of the Bears, and fall of the Tree in which they lay .	192

	PAGE
Two Settlers proceed in pursuit of them	193
Their Adventures and Privations during thirteen Days	196
Their safe return	208

LETTER XII.

The Wolf	209
The Wolverine and Fox	211
The Catamount, the Wild Cat, the Lynx, or Loup-Cervier, and the Kincajew	212
The Weasel, the Ermine, the Martin, the Mink, the Otter, the Skunk	213
The Opossum and Wood-Chuck	214
The Hare and Raccoon	215
The Grey, Black, Red, Striped, and Flying Squirrels	216
The Beaver	218
The Musk Rat	224
The Mouse, the Mole, and the Hedge-hog	225
The Seal, the Sea-Horse, and Sea-Cow	226

LETTER XIII.

Various kinds of Birds and Aquatic Fowl that visit the Canadas .	227
The Swan, Goose, Heron, Crane, and Redshank	228
Wild Turkey and Pheasant	229
Quail, Pigeon, and Woodpecker	230
Mock-Bird	231
The Thrush and Blue Jay	233
King-Bird, War-Bird and Yellow-Bird	234
The Humming-Bird, the Raven, Owl, and Eagle	235

LETTER XIV.

Insects of various kinds	237
Butterfly	238
Grass-hopper and Locust	239
The Horse-Fly, Musquito, Sand-Fly, and Black-Fly	240
The Shad-Fly, Snow-Fly, and Fire-Fly	245
The Black Beetle and House-Fly	248
The Bed Bug, Hive Bee, and Wasp	249
Lambert's Remarks on the Insects of America	254
Captain Stuart's Observations on the same subject	256

LETTER XV.

The Amphibia and Fishes of Canada—the Bull-Frog and its various affinities	259
The Mud-Tortoise or Turtle	262

CONTENTS.

XV

	PAGE
The Rattle-Snake, its power of Fascination . . .	263
Account of a Gentleman who was bitten by one . . .	265
The Black Snake—the Water Snake, &c. . . .	267
Fishes of various kinds in the rivers of Canada—the Salmon and Sturgeon	269
Muskunge, Cat-fish, Pike, Pickerel, Mullet, Dog-fish, Sucker, Black and White Bass, and Herring	270
Trout, White Fish, Sword Fish, and Eel	271

LETTER XVI.

Trees found in the Canadas—Hard and Soft Maple . . .	278
Red, White, and Blue Beech—Black, Red, and White Oak—Black and White Ash—Red and White Elm	279
Iron Wood and Birch—Basewood—Black and White Walnut . . .	280
Chestnut and Hickory—Button-wood—White-wood—Balm of Gilead and Poplar	281
Red and White Pine, Hemlock, Larch, and Cedar	282
Weeping Willow—Lombardy Poplar and Aspen	283
Apple, Pear, Plumb, Cherry, and Peach Trees	293

LETTER XVII.

Horticultural productions—Melons, Cucumbers, Gourds, Pomegranates, and Squashes	296
Red Pepper, Beet-root, and Radishes—Carrots and Parsnips—Cabbages, Beans and Peas	297
Celery, Asparagus, Spinnage and Sea-kail	298
Wheat, Maize or Indian Corn, Rye, Barley and Oats	299
Potatoes, Turnips and Pumpkins	302
Tobacco, Hemp and Flax	303

LETTER XVIII.

Medicinal Herbs and Shrubs	312
Ginseng and Capillaire	314
Sarsaparilla and Bitter sweet—Alum root and Crow's foot—Wild Horehound, White Costli, and Gentian-root—the Seneca Snake-root, and Spearmint—Thimble-berry and Blackberry roots . . .	315
The Blood root, Sumach, and Poison Tree	316
Herbs aux Puces, or Poison Ivy	317
Sorrel — Colt's-tail, and Marsh-mallows — Dog-wood, and Prickly Ash—Spice-wood and Sassafras—the Cottonier, or Cotton Plant . . .	318
The Onion Tree and Wild Garlic	319
The Wild Turnip and Juniper Tree—the Rein-Deer Moss, Wild Oats, and River Grass—the Sea Rye, Plantain, and Sea-Rocket — Laurels and Sea-side Peas—Indian Grass and Indian Tea . . .	322

LETTER XIX.

	PAGE
Natural Curiosities in the Upper Province—Whirlpool near Queens- town	324
Rash Adventure of a British Soldier	326
The Falls of West-Flamborough	327
Mineral and Saline Springs	330
Want of Encouragement for the Manufacture of Salt—Conduct of the Provincial Legislature	332
Gypsum—Marl and Black Lead—Iron Foundry	336

LETTER XX.

Climate of the Canadas	339
Effects of Frost on the Human Body	344
Meteorological Tables	346
Diseases	360
Aurora Borealis, and other Atmospherical Phenomena	366

LETTER XXI.

The Discovery of America	374
Various Expeditions to Canada from France and England	376
The Foundation of Quebec	383
The final Conquest of the Country by General Wolfe	387

LETTER XXII.

Laws and Constitution of the two Provinces	389
Governor, Legislative and Executive Councils, and House of As- sembly in Lower Canada	392
Court of Appeal—Description of the Barristers	393
Complicated Nature of the Laws of the Lower Province	394
The various Tenures by which Lands are held in Canada	396
Manner in which the Country was first settled, and Conditions of the Grants	ib.
Communité de bien, or co-partnership in Marriage	399

LETTER XXIII.

Laws and Government of Upper Canada	400
The House of Representatives	401
Elections—Anecdote	405
The Provincial Parliament more respectable than in former days	409
Court of King's Bench—District Courts—Courts of Request	411
General character of Jurors	412
Justices of the Peace	413

INTRODUCTION.

IF I may form any opinion respecting the feelings of other men, by the general inclination of my own, on subjects which may be supposed to have nearly a similar effect upon all, I think every reader must evince a wish to know something of the author whose works he may have an opportunity of reading. It is, however, difficult to tender this information, without either incurring the imputation of egotism, or appearing solicitous to conceal something with which curiosity might wish to become acquainted.

I make no pretensions to more of that "charity which thinketh no evil," than is inherent in the *intellectual* part of our species; and yet I always feel disposed to put the most favourable construction on the confessions of an author, who endeavours to introduce himself to his reader, with a becoming diffidence. I enter on the perusal of his work with additional zest. His frankness, in speaking of himself and his connections, inclines me to

think favourably of his character; and, from the previous knowledge which I thus obtain of his private concerns, I feel far more interested in his fate, and in the varying sensations of pleasure and pain with which he is affected,—even if his style be not altogether unexceptionable,—than if I were reading the most elegant composition of an utter stranger. I have been accustomed from my boyhood to regard those unassuming, yet manly, explanations as *a friendly shake of the hands* between the writer and his reader; and, after such an introduction, I pass as pleasantly over his pages, as if in the company of an old acquaintance.

This preliminary information is still more necessary from any writer who assumes the character of a “Tourist,”—how slight soever may be his claims to that appellation. Every man betrays a desire to become acquainted with the real motives that have induced the wanderer to roam, and to give the world a history of his adventures,—of the ideas which have arisen in his mind on viewing particular objects,—or of the vivid images which have been impressed on his memory by contemplating man under the influence of “other laws and other climes.” Reasoning thus, with all humility, from myself to others, I have resolved to prefix to these volumes a brief statement of the reasons which first induced me and my connections to emigrate.

Poverty, I conceive, is no crime. The greatest sages of antiquity have not been ashamed of alluding to *res angustas domi*; and it would be a curious

instance of sentimental fastidiousness, or modish affectation, in one so far beneath the least of them, were I to hesitate in the acknowledgment, that I became an exile, not as a matter of choice, but of necessity,—not with the view of realising a fortune in the trans-atlantic wildernesses,—but of escaping from penury and its consequent miseries, in the land of my nativity.

My father, once possessed of a handsome competency in the South of Ireland, found himself, about the conclusion of the late war, in such circumstances as to preclude the possibility of his continuing in the country, without descending from that sphere of life in which he had been accustomed to move, to one, for the endurance of whose toils and difficulties he was, by his former habits, completely incapacitated. Being attached to a military life from his infancy, and having early entered into the Militia of his native county,—in which, however, he did not long remain,—his sons very naturally manifested a strong predilection for the army. Believing that he had interest sufficient to obtain commissions for us, as soon as we should attain to a proper age, he endeavoured, limited as his resources were, to give us such an education as would qualify us for a station in that school of honour, the British army, without disgracing our profession, or in any other manner placing insuperable barriers against our future promotion. This hope alone served, for many years,

as an encouragement to him to buffet the waves of adverse fortune, till he could thus provide for my brother and me. But his expectations, at the return of peace, were all blasted. Almost every avenue of honourable competition, in other professions, was then pre-occupied ; and they soon became still more crowded, when many young men, who were obliged to retire from the service, sought out new sources of advancement, with higher claims upon that country for whose honour several of them had fought and bled, than could even be assumed by the most respectable person in private life.

Gloomy and lowering at that time were the prospects of our family. When my father perceived, that the door of military preferment was, through inevitable circumstances, closed against his sons,—and that scarcely a chance remained of our success in other quarters, or of being able to escape

—————The whips and scorns of time,
 The oppressor's wrong, the proud man's contumely,
 The pangs of despis'd love, the law's delay,
 The insolence of office, or the spurns
 That patient merit of the unworthy takes ;—

he directed his attention to emigration, as the only means of providing for his numerous family, and of avoiding those painful feelings which must necessarily arise in the breast of any man, who, through the effects of youthful indiscretion or other disasters, cannot prevent his children from retrograding in the scale of society.

Whatever portion of pride may enter into the composition of such wounded feelings, they will at least command sympathy from those whose sensibilities are alive to the condition of an affectionate parent, doomed to spend the evening of his days, in comparative poverty, near the place of his birth, and contiguous to the very possessions which had for ages been the abode of his family.

Thousands of the unfortunate sons and daughters of Ireland were at this time contemplating a removal to the United States of America. The popular prejudices, in favour of settling there, were then in their full force, though many of them have since been dissipated by the painful experience of such as too readily believed the glowing descriptions which had been given, or deceived themselves with unreasonable anticipations. The amazing variety and extent of territory in the Republic,—the ample choice of climate and soil which it offers to agriculturists,—the successful enterprise of the first settlers,—and the rising importance of some recent establishments,—all conspired to recommend that portion of the New World to the notice of adventurers. But there was another consideration, which, in my father's mind, preponderated over all these seducing advantages: To become the subject of a country avowedly hostile to that in which his family had, for many centuries, flourished in the sunshine of British protection,—to separate himself for ever from British institutions and British laws,—and to be compelled to teach his little children the political

creed of a Republic, for which he could himself never feel a sentiment of attachment,—were thoughts which neither he, nor such of his children as were capable of judging for themselves, could ever be induced to entertain.

These were the chief considerations which decided us in giving a preference to the unexplored wilds of Upper Canada, and made us neglect what was generally denominated “the Elysian scenery” of the United States. With this choice,—although originally made from political motives,—we have had no reason to be dissatisfied. On the contrary, after a trial of nearly six years, we felicitate ourselves on the determination to which we then came. But as the reasons of our self-gratulation will be fully developed in the subjoined narrative, it is unnecessary in this place to anticipate the subject.

Our choice of country having been maturely formed, my father applied to Earl Bathurst, his Majesty’s Secretary of State for the Colonial Department, for a grant of land in the Canadas. This application was accompanied with the following letter from a highly respectable Irish nobleman :

“BIRK CASTLE, 31st Dec., 1817.

“MY LORD,

“MR. RICHARD TALBOT, who lives in this neighbourhood, and who has some intention

of settling in Upper Canada, has requested from me a letter of recommendation to your Lordship.

"I have known Mr. Talbot, and all his family, for many years. They are all very loyal, worthy, and highly respectable people; and, I am certain, they will always discharge, with the strictest fidelity, any trust which his Majesty's Government may repose in him; and, I am confident, that he will be found by the Government of Canada, should he go there, a most zealous, attached, and active subject of his Majesty's, as he has always been in this country: And I beg leave to add, if you will permit me so to do, that any mark of attention, with which you may be pleased to honour him on this occasion, will be esteemed by me a most particular favour.

"I have the honour to be, my DEAR LORD,

"Your very faithful and obedient Servant,

(Signed)

"ROSSE."

"*To Earl Bathurst,*" &c, &c.

In a short time the Earl of Rosse received, and forwarded to my father, the subjoined reply: .

"*Downing-Street, July 27th, 1818.*

"MY DEAR LORD,

"I have had the honour of receiving your letter of the 29th ult., recommending to my favourable consideration a memorial of Mr. Richard Talbot. I have only deferred the acknowledgment

INTRODUCTION.

of it so long, in order that I might have it in my power to communicate to your Lordship the extent of encouragement which his Majesty's Government were prepared to give to persons desirous of receiving grants of land in Canada. I cannot better explain their decision upon this point, than by inclosing, for your information, a copy of the letter which I have directed to be addressed to all persons making similar applications, and which contains a full statement of the conditions under which alone extensive grants of land can be made to any individuals.

" I have the honour to be, my DEAR LORD, .

" Your very faithful, humble Servant,

(Signed)

" BATHURST."

" *To the Earl of Rosse.*"

The following is the circular to which Earl Bathurst alludes :

" *Colonial Department, Downing-Street,*

" MAY 16, 1818.

" SIR,

" I am directed by Lord Bathurst to acquaint you, in reply to your letter of the 29th of December, 1817, that his Majesty's Government have ceased to give any encouragement to individuals desirous of proceeding as Settlers to his Majesty's Colonies abroad, beyond a grant of twenty-five acres of land, in the Colony which

they may select, and that they are neither to expect a passage at the expence of Government, nor any assistance after their arrival in the Colony.

“ Lord Bathurst is, however, ready to receive proposals from any persons willing to undertake, either in person or by their agents, the cultivation of larger grants of land, either at the Cape of Good Hope, or in the North American Provinces, under the following conditions :

“ Such grants will only be made to those who can engage to take out, and locate upon the land granted, ten settlers at the least ; and the quantity of land granted, in each case, will be in the proportion of One Hundred acres for every settler proposed to be taken out.

“ In order to prevent any evasion of this condition, the person applying for a grant of land will be required to pay down a sum at the rate of Ten Pounds for every settler, which sum will be repaid to him, so soon after his arrival in the Colony as the Settlers shall have been located upon the land assigned.

“ I am only further to acquaint you, that, in case of your being willing to undertake the cultivation of land under these conditions, either at the Cape of Good Hope, or in North America, and in the event of your proposal being approved by his Lordship, a grant will be made to you free of expence ; and the necessary tonnage will be provided for the conveyance of yourself or your agents, and the Settlers whom you may have engaged to

accompany you. The expence of victualling the Settlers will be to be defrayed by yourself.

“ I am,

“ Sir,

“ Your humble Servant,

“ HENRY GOULBURN.”

My father at once acceded to the terms proposed in this document; and, instead of procuring ten Settlers to accompany him, fifty-four families, consisting of nearly Two Hundred persons, presented themselves as candidates for emigration under his auspices. When he had made the requisite arrangements with this numerous party,—some of whom were respectable yeomen, and others, small farmers of loyal principles and fair characters,—he fulfilled the conditions of Earl Bathurst’s letter, by paying down the specified deposit.

Immediately after the completion of this part of the business, we received the following note from Mr. Goulburn, inclosing Lord Bathurst’s order to the Governor of Canada :

“ *Downing-Street, 14th May, 1818.*

“ MR. GOULBURN presents his compliments to Mr. Talbot, and transmits herewith Lord Bathurst’s order to the Governor of Canada, to make the grant of land in proportion to the number of Settlers who accompany him.”

*" Secretary of State's Office, Downing-Street,
" 27th MAY, 1818.*

" SIR,

" RICHARD TALBOT, ESQUIRE, having engaged to take out to Canada the Settlers whose names are hereunto annexed, you are in the first instance to assign to him a grant of land, in the proportion of One Hundred acres for each male individual above the age of Seventeen years who may accompany him. And as the Settlers become located on the land assigned to him, repay to him the sums affixed to their respective names; drawing on my Under-Secretary for the amount.

" I have the honour to be, &c. &c.

(Signed)

" BATHURST."

" *Sir John Cope Sherbrooke,*

" *Governor of Canada," &c.*

On receipt of these letters, which were tantamount to *marching orders* for our busy band of settlers, we prepared for our immediate departure to the place of embarkation.

As a particular account of the subsequent proceedings of the whole party will be found in these volumes, the preceding Introduction, will, it is hoped, be considered sufficiently copious.

ANY MAN LIVING MAY MAKE A BOOK WORTH READING, IF HE WILL
BUT SET DOWN WITH TRUTH WHAT HE HAS SEEN OR HEARD,—NO
MATTER WHETHER THE BOOK IS WELL WRITTEN OR NOT.

GRAY.

REGIONS MOUNTAINOUS AND WILD, THINLY INHABITED AND LITTLE
CULTIVATED, MAKE A GREAT PART OF THE EARTH; AND HE THAT
HAS NEVER SEEN THEM, MUST LIVE UNACQUAINTED WITH MUCH
OF THE FACE OF NATURE, AND WITH ONE OF THE GREAT SCENES
OF HUMAN EXISTENCE.

SAMUEL JOHNSON, LL.D.

LETTER I.

DEPARTURE FOR COVE—FEELINGS ON CONTEMPLATING THE COUNTRY THROUGH WHICH WE PASSED—THE REGRETS WHICH IT OCCASIONED—ARRIVAL OF THE SHIP FOR OUR CONVEYANCE—A DESCRIPTION OF HER—THE ACCOMMODATIONS—EMBARKATION, &c.

CORK HARBOUR, *June 13th*, 1818.

THE celebrated Lady Morgan has justly observed, “that there are certain emotions which no eloquence can paint, which good sense shrinks from attempting, and which,—however strongly conceived by the mind, pourtrayed by the fancy, or felt by the heart,—become feeble and languid through the coldness of detail.” Never did I feel so forcibly the truth of this sentiment, as I do at this instant; and never until now, were the feelings of my soul of that acute nature which language would in vain attempt to delineate in all their force and poignancy. The thought of separating myself *for ever* from a beloved country, from the companions of my youth and the friends of my bosom, produces such an assemblage of conflicting sensations in my mind, that,—were it not for the solacing hope of independence beyond the Western

Main, and the exhilarating idea of a constant interchange of sentiment with those who may deem me worthy of their correspondence,—this feeble spirit, devoid of every other support, would, I fear, soon sink beneath the burden of its sad reflections.

You had frequently endeavoured to persuade me, that, in the first moments of keen affliction, it is useless to contend with the overwhelming sorrows of the heart; but the justness of this remark, I was, as you may recollect, always unwilling to admit. Now, however, I am satisfied, from painful experience, that, in such cases, we vainly look around us for sensible objects, which, though not sufficiently potent to *eradicate* our sorrows, may serve at least to *divert* them;—that man, of himself, is more eminently “a creature of circumstances,” than the wisest or the humblest of us is willing to allow;—that human nature is rightly said, on the highest possible authority, to inherit the property of looking too much at “the things which are seen,” at those objects which urgently force themselves on the immediate attention of our spirits;—and that consequently, the more elevating and important considerations, of whose benign and salutary impressions we are at other times susceptible, are frequently, on these more trying occasions, either totally forgotten, or allowed to exert their influence without effect. While enveloped in this mental gloom, we lose our relish for the captivating scenery of nature, which, in its almost infinite variety of forms, is calculated to

inspire delight: But her charms in vain present themselves to one, whose heart is ill at ease, and who is either lingering with mixed sensations of complacency and regret on the past, or is yielding the reins to his imagination in excursive anticipations respecting the future. These keen emotions have taught me, that if the first ebullitions of sorrow receive no sudden check, but are permitted to expend their rage, they will, like the troubled waves of the ocean after a violent storm, gradually subside, and imperceptibly qualify us for resuming our former placidity, without losing the more soothing portion of our regrets.

Sensible, however, that "while the mind contemplates its own distress, it is acted upon and never acts, and that, by indulging in this contemplation, it only becomes more unfit for action," → I shake off the lethargy that already begins to steal upon my faculties. Lamenting no longer what is remediless, I will not seem desirous of exciting your sympathy by further sorrowful allusions to events now beyond human control; but will proceed to the fulfilment of my parting promise, and have only to request that you will kindly

Accept whate'er *Aeneas* can afford.

After bidding you perhaps an eternal adieu, on the morning of the 4th instant, I passed through the most romantic country imaginable; but, not-

withstanding the beauty and magnificence of the diversified landscapes, studded with beautiful seats and elegant villas, which continually came within my view, I sauntered along without deriving even a momentary gratification from the scene. I beheld all, perhaps too much in the spirit of a convict, (though devoid of the guilty portion of his corroding feelings,) who is doomed to perpetual exile, and who, while sailing to a foreign land, looks with a stupid indifference upon the shores of his native country, as they recede from his sight in majestic pride, and with un pitying rapidity. I reflected that, in all human probability, I had beheld for the last time the "scenes of my childhood;" and the very thought of quitting my native land for a foreign soil, sickened pleasure in a manner which baffles expression.

I said within myself, and my looks must have conveyed my sentiments to all around: "Sublime
"and picturesque assemblages, adieu! The contem-
"plation of the enchanting scenery and superb
"erections which you present, would formerly have
"afforded me unmixed satisfaction; but your proud-
"est displays *now* serve only to add poignancy to
"grief, and to aggravate those wounds which are
"still rankling under recent inflictions. Never more
"will you produce a pleasing sensation in my mind,
"which will not be embittered with sleepless regret,
"—which will not be mingled with the gloom of
"retrospection, and the sigh of patriotism."

Perhaps you will call me an enthusiast ; but you know,

That when, by adversity frequent and deep,
The bosom is sentenc'd to bleed ;
We feel a sad pleasure, all lonely to weep,
And love on our sorrows to feed.

When we came to Cove, we found, that the vessel which was appointed to convey us to America, had not arrived. We were therefore compelled to take lodgings, which, fortunately, we procured at a moderate price, and in an agreeable part of the town, from which we had an extensive view of the harbour and its various fortifications.

In this place we remained upwards of a month, before we heard of the arrival of the BRUNSWICK. She is a very fine ship, and elegantly fitted up for our accommodation. Her cabin-apartments consist of a large dining-room ; two state-rooms, in each of which are births for four persons ; and two ample bed-chambers, with births for nearly twenty persons. The steerage contains about forty births, each of which is capable of accommodating six men, or a proportionate number of women and children. The BRUNSWICK is of 541 tons burden, and commanded by Captain Blake, an Englishman and an officer of great experience. She has on board 150 tons of ballast, 150 tons of ordnance-stores for the garrison of Quebec, and three months' provisions for my father's settlers. These provi-

sions are to be issued, only in the event of their own being exhausted by a tedious voyage, or through any other fortuitous occurrence.

The cabin was intended solely for the reception of my father and his family; but as there are three other families of respectability to accompany us,—those of Mr. Geary, Mr. Hardy, and Mr. Burton,—we have allowed them to partake of the accommodations which it affords.

Yesterday morning the settlers embarked; and, about eight o'clock in the evening, the captain despatched a boat for the cabin-passengers, the ship having previously dropped down the river. While the boat approached towards the shore, we stood on the quay, twenty-four in number; and never surely did ghastly countenances and downcast eyes better portray the feelings of the heart, than did those which we exhibited when the sailors called aloud for “the state passengers of the BRUNSWICK!” It was a fine calm evening; and the sun,—as if unwilling to witness our grief, or to expose us to the full gaze of impertinent curiosity,—had just retired below the Western horizon.

After handing the ladies and children into the boat, I stood for a few moments on the shore; and, looking up towards heaven, implored its Eternal King to pour down his choicest blessings on the care-worn inhabitants of my native isle. “May dire necessity never more constrain a son of Erin to abandon her emerald shores!” was the

last prayer which ascended from my lips on Irish ground; and the most ardent desire of my heart was couched in that brief ejaculation.

I was in the act of jumping into the boat, when I thought I heard a voice that was familiar to my ears,—but it proved to be one of those strong illusions of fancy, with which we are sometimes assailed, when our imaginations deceive our senses by depicting such things as we earnestly wish to see or hear. Only in our cooler moments can we philosophize on the theory of such pleasing yet evanescent deceptions; but when the feelings are strongly excited, as mine were at that moment, philosophic reflection has no scope for display. I looked around, therefore, with impassioned eagerness, expecting to receive the parting benediction of some bosom friend, ere I tore myself for ever from the land of my nativity. But this was more than I could have expected, had I employed but an instant in considering, that I had long before taken my last leave of you and of my most intimate friends, whom I prohibited from protracting my misery by a renewal of the parting scene at the moment of embarkation, of which, from its uncertainty and the great distance between us, you could not be duly apprised. Some of you, I might have thought, had disregarded this request, and had most opportunely arrived to impede my departure; but, alas! it was like a passing dream, and neither friend nor acquaintance appeared. Every face was strange, all hearts were light and glad;

and every eye sparkled with pleasure : Indeed, all seemed, not only unconscious of our feelings, but unconcerned for our fate. I had, however, gazed but a moment, when a gentleman of prepossessing appearance and polite address came out from the crowd, as if he fancied himself invited by my inquiring looks, and with the warm pathos so peculiar to an Irishman accosted me thus : “ Sir, “ are you about to bid a final farewell to your “ native country, and to become an exile in a “ foreign land ? ” These words, though uttered in the most feeling manner, pierced my soul, and at this distant moment they vibrate on my ear. For some time, I felt unable to answer his kind enquiry ; but, at length, I faintly articulated an affirmative. He then viewed my countenance with much apparent sympathy, reached me his hand, and remained silent. But his looks were far more eloquent than words ; and, I am confident, if it had not been through a fear of infringing the rules of politeness, he would have instantly inquired into the circumstances which had driven me to adopt this apparently dreadful alternative : For as such it was undoubtedly considered by him,—who, in all likelihood, had never tasted the bitter cup of adversity, nor experienced the difficulty of contending with the many ills of capricious fortune, in a land where he that has once fallen a victim to her malign influence, can scarcely hope again to raise himself to his former eminence. Emigration, however, though viewed as a real but unavoid-

able evil, did not present to me the same terrific aspect, as it would to a man of affluence. For, young though I am in years, my path has long been strewn with sharp and entangling thorns; and I saw no possibility of regaining that independence for which I, and those connected with me, had long and ineffectually struggled in this distracted country. I need scarcely tell you, that I parted from this interesting young man with a sort of pleasing regret. His unsolicited and soothing attentions were at that moment like those of an angel from the skies, commissioned to alleviate the sufferings, and administer to the necessities, of a mind that required more consolation and firmness than human aid could impart. His disinterested anxiety about my future prospects eased my oppressed spirit of a load, which the less affectionate condolence and enquiries of some among my older acquaintance had not been able to remove.

We had some difficulty in stemming the tide, which, like an unceasing and impetuous torrent, opposed the progress of our boat; but, about half-past nine, we boarded the Brunswick, and soon afterwards took those stations which had been severally allotted to us for quarters during the voyage. When the rest of the passengers had retired to rest, I walked upon the quarter-deck, where I spent a silent solitary hour, alternately meditating on the land which I had quitted, and the scenery by which I was then more immediately surrounded. A finer evening never called forth

the grateful praise of man. The heavens were illumined with more than ordinary splendour; not a breath of wind disturbed the smooth waters of the overflowing basin upon which we floated; not a sound was heard, except the dashing of the breakers on the jutting rocks. Here I gave the fullest vent to my feelings and scope to my imagination. Looking back on the days that are gone, I recalled to my mental view the friends whom I never may visit again; and, if ever

Remembrance woke with all her busy train,
To swell my heart and turn the past to pain,

it was while I reflected on my present situation and future hopes, and compared the moderate expectations in which I now indulge, with the more sanguine views which I formerly entertained,

When, blest by visionary thoughts, that stray
To count the joys of fortune's better day.

I cannot recollect ever having been more forcibly impressed, than at that hour, with the truth of this inspired assertion—"man is born to trouble as the sparks fly upward;" and on no previous occasion did I so clearly perceive the necessity of having my affections elevated above the variable scenes of this transitory life, to those "unchangeable realities which lie beyond the grave," and to that peaceful abode of eternal felicity "where the

wicked cease from troubling and the *weary are at rest!*” Compelled, as I have already observed, to relinquish the companions of my youth, the friends of my bosom, and the land of my nativity, at a period in life when every hope is ardent, and every disappointment, therefore, the more keenly felt, I could not direct my attention to any thing on earth, the consideration of which would afford a moment’s cessation from the melancholy that depressed my spirits and enervated all my faculties.

But a sight of the splendid heavens, and of the immense expanse of waters before me, like the other grand objects in creation, gradually produced a degree of calm in my agitated bosom. I began to recount some of the advantages of which I was still possessed; and, no longer contrasting my present and former condition together, my thoughts reverted to numbers of my worthy countrymen, whom I knew, by personal observation, to be in more distressing circumstances than those in which I was placed. Pursuing with some rapidity this consideration to its legitimate results, I soon became reconciled to the appointments of Divine Providence, and dwelt with complacency on the numerous blessings which I yet enjoyed.—Yes, my friend, the same Beneficent and All-wise Being, who has given his creatures the greatest exemplification of his Loving-kindness in the Inspired Volume, has afforded other lessons of his Goodness, which, though inferior to those contained in the Sacred Records, may yet be read with advantage at all

times, and nearly in every situation : The grand volume of Nature presents us with proofs of the Divine Philanthropy, written in golden characters ; and it is only when we pass them by

With brute unconscious gaze,

that they cease to have such a soothing effect upon our spirits, as a contemplation of them was intended to produce.

Overcome at length with fatigue, and with the constant operation of these conflicting reflections, I retired to my birth, and was speedily rocked to sleep by the gently undulating motion of the vessel.

LETTER II.

EMBARKATION—SEA-SICKNESS—UNPLEASANT WEATHER—DEATH OF VARIOUS CHILDREN—ARRIVAL ON THE GREAT FISHING-BANK—VIEW OF THE AMERICAN CONTINENT—ANTICOSTA ISLAND—DELIGHTFUL APPEARANCE OF THE ST. LAWRENCE AND ITS NUMEROUS ISLANDS—BIRD ISLES—GREEN ISLAND—INTERESTING MANNERS OF ONE OF THE FEMALE ABORIGINES—ISLAND OF ORLEANS—HOSPITABLE RECEPTION ON IT—INFERIORITY OF THE SOIL AND UNPROMISING ASPECT OF THE CORN-CROPS—DELIGHTFUL VIEWS FROM THE ENTRANCE OF THE BASIN AT QUEBEC—FALLS OF MONTMORENCY—POINT LEVI—ARRIVAL AT QUEBEC—TIN-COVERED HOUSES—VISIT TO THE CITY—DIVERSITY OF LANGUAGE AND COSTUME—COMPANY AND ENTERTAINMENTS AT AN HOTEL, &c.

ON the 13th of June, about eleven o'clock in the forenoon, we sailed out of Cork Harbour, and, in a short time, found ourselves upon the wide Atlantic, the "sport of surging waves and blustering billows." Scarcely had we time to cast "a longing, lingering look" at the South Western coast of Ireland, before it vanished from our sight and was lost in the immensity of the ocean.

In less than an hour after we weighed anchor, all the passengers became afflicted, as if by some

Circean enchantment, with that nauseous and ever-dreaded disorder, which is, I believe, the inevitable lot of nearly every one who becomes for the first time a sea-faring adventurer. We were distressed almost a fortnight with this unpleasant sickness: during which time, not a few of the most zealous advocates of emigration wished most heartily, that they had never quitted their peaceful cottages, to encounter all the dangers and difficulties of a long voyage, and that they had not indulged in the glowing anticipation of future golden harvests, prior to which the privations to be endured were completely overlooked.

The nausea renders those who are under its influence exceedingly irritable. If a modern poet had to sing the daring adventures of the agricultural heroes who plough so great a portion of the foaming main, —that they may afterwards have an opportunity of ploughing a little patch of this fertile continent,—in the spirit of refinement which characterizes the present age he would omit all mention of this disorder and its unpleasant concomitants. But had the task been committed to father Homer, he would have executed it in a charming manner; and would have conveyed to his readers, in a few bold expressions, nearly as just a description of sea-sick scenery, as the celebrated caricaturist Cruikshanks has represented to spectators, in his humorous print of *A Trip to Margate*. This disorder seems for a season to dissolve all “the tender charities of

life;" and you would have been much amused, could you have heard wives reproaching their husbands, husbands their wives, children their parents, and parents their children, — all, like good father Adam, desirous of throwing off the sin from their own shoulders. Their awkward endeavours to exculpate themselves would have made even "thick-lipped musing Melancholy gather up her face into a smile." After the lapse of a fortnight, however, the whole party was in a state of convalescence, and many were restored to as perfect health as they had previously enjoyed.

The weather, for the first eight or ten days of our voyage, was so extremely unpleasant, and the winds so very unfavourable that we made but little progress. After that time, the weather became milder and more agreeable; but the wind continued to blow from the West and North West, during the whole of our passage.

On the 27th of July, we anchored before the city of Quebec, after a voyage of 43 days and a half. During this short period, twelve of our party were consigned to a watery grave; and we interred as many more in different islands of the St. Lawrence. All of them were children under fourteen years of age; children who, a few days before this sudden change, were cheerful and healthy, the hope and the delight of their parents. But though these bereavements are most painful to the individuals concerned, yet to the eye of an

enlightened reflection how enviable appears the lot of the innocents who are thus suddenly removed in their childhood or infancy! Through the merits of Him, who, in the days of his flesh, said, "Suffer little children to come unto me, for of such is the kingdom of heaven," they become entitled to a heavenly inheritance, without a previous and long endurance of human ills.—They have gone to another and a better state of being; have exchanged a life which is short and uncertain, for one which is eternal and unchangeable. They have embarked for a world, in which they will not be called to participate in calamities, or to mar their own happiness, and that of others, by the commission of crimes, but are "as the angels of God, who high in glory dwell." I must confess, that while paying the last sad and solemn rites of our holy religion to the mortal remains of these little ones, I have often been ready to exclaim with the inimitable Hervey, "Highly-favoured probationers! Scarce "launched on the troubled waters of life, ere you "have reached the haven of never-ending rest!"

Nothing of any particular importance, except the deaths which I have now enumerated, occurred, from the first to the thirtieth day of our voyage; when we struck soundings on the Great Fishing Bank. The next day we got in sight of the Island of Newfoundland, which was the only spot of *terra firma* we had seen for more than a month. In a few days afterwards we observed the American Continent, which at first appeared to be only an

immense combination of dark clouds, resting on the bosom of the ocean. But as we approached nearer, and were able to distinguish the lofty mountains, the majestic forests, and "the silver-surfaced streams" issuing forth in all directions with unabating impetuosity, and mingling their fresh and tributary waters with the vast collection of their common parent "the briny deep," all the powers of my mind became enraptured; and with pleasurable emotions, till then unknown, I viewed the interesting objects with which I was surrounded. This far-famed land,—the asylum alike of friendless poverty and enterprising wealth,—the reputed nurse of liberty,—the patron of arts, science, and literature,—the genial soil of piety, philosophy, and peace,—the enemy of oppression,—the mother of equality,—and the seat of independence,—was then the object of my immediate contemplation; and never did any man, of whom it might be said

Fair Science smiled not on his humble birth,

derive more real delight, than I did, from the indulgence of such a train of ideas, as were presented to my mind on this occasion.

A few days after entering the Gulph of St. Lawrence, we were enveloped in one of those perplexing fogs which so frequently prove fatal to vessels sailing up and down this mighty river. For almost two days, we were unable to distinguish

land in any direction ; and, having no pilot on board, we found it impossible to ascertain the proper channel. There was not a breath of wind, and the ship was allowed to drift up and down, as the tide alternately ebbed and flowed. While in this perilous situation we fired several guns, as signals for a pilot ; but without effect. His Majesty's frigate, the *Iphigenia*, with his Grace the Duke of Richmond and Sir Peregrine Maitland on board, which was a little way a-head of us, also discharged some heavy guns for the same purpose ; but with no better effect. We had no idea that we were in any imminent danger, until the fog withdrew ; when we discovered, to our great surprise and alarm, that we were drifting close to the perilous Island of Anticosta, on the shores of which many a brave tar has concluded the voyage of life. This unpropitious island, although 125 miles long and 28 miles broad, has not, in its whole extent, a bay or harbour sufficiently safe to afford shelter for a single sail. It is situate in 49 deg. 40 min. North Latitude, and between 62 and 64 degrees West Longitude ; and is entirely uncultivated and almost destitute of inhabitants. Several attempts have been made to cultivate the soil in various parts of it ; but all of them have hitherto proved fruitless and ineffectual. Government has erected two buildings on the island, one at each extremity : In these, two families are stationed during the summer months, and furnished with an abundant supply of provisions, which are always freely dis-

tributed to such persons as may be cast away upon the island, and have the misfortune to require these supplies. Boards are also placed in different points of the coast, inscribed with directions to those Houses of Mercy.

In sailing up this magnificent river, the eye is constantly relieved by the most delightful and ever-varying little Islands, which are covered with trees and shrubs of every form and hue; and which, —with the innumerable farm-houses on each side of the river, and the lofty mountains “crested with trees” whose cloud-exploring tops terminate the view,—form a picture of nature, at once reviving and romantic. But of all those islands with which this great estuary of waters is decorated, the Bird Isles, situate in the Gulf, are the most remarkable and curious. Strictly speaking, they are nothing more than two large rocks, elevated to an immense height above the river, the circumference of whose summits scarcely amounts to 150 perches. In the numerous cavities of these rocks, millions of birds annually build their nests and produce their young. Pilots, and sportsmen from the neighbouring settlements, frequently disturb them in this barren retreat; and, by climbing sometimes to the highest eminences, rob them of their eggs, which the pilots carry to market at Quebec, and vend at as high a price as is usually obtained for the eggs of domestic fowls. The rocks appear at a distance to be clothed in white, on account of the prodigious quantity of ordure and feathers with which they

are covered; and the birds, when compelled to take wing, completely obscure the water, over which they fly, with the shadow of their numbers.

The Island of Bonaventure is also frequented by an astonishing assemblage of Gannets or Soland Geese, which during summer abandon the Southern countries, and take up their abode in this island, where they bring forth their young; and, after that object has been effected, they instinctively migrate again to a more Southerly climate. These birds are said to be very fierce, during the time of incubation, and to possess incredible strength. They never shrink from attacking their despoilers; and the severe incision inflicted by their bite, which is generally directed to the eye, frequently compels their assailants to retreat with wounds of no inconsiderable magnitude.

The shores on each side of the Gulph of St. Lawrence exhibit a most striking picture, and fully realise to the beholder the many descriptions given us by poets and novelists. Lofty mountains, covered with stunted trees, are intersected by numerous and foaming cataracts, which tumble over pendent rocks and over-hanging banks, until they rush into the mighty ocean. Perhaps no country on earth exhibits a more wild and repulsive aspect, or affords greater sources of enjoyment to the lovers of terrific scenery. A large portion of it is almost unknown to civilised man, and is chiefly frequented by the ferocious beasts of the vast wilderness, and by their equally indomitable hunters. Its appearance

is most uninviting, and awakens in the mind few feelings, except such as are the most unpleasurable and repugnant. Unfruitful soil; frowning rocks, stunted trees, and roaring cataracts, are the most prominent and *engaging* features which it offers for attraction.

As we remained twelve days in the river, I had frequent opportunities of going ashore in various places. On Green Island, I saw, for the first time, one of the aborigines of the country. She was a female, and her covering was a large brown cloth shawl, thrown rather carelessly over her shoulders and reaching down to the knee. Her legs were loosely bandaged with cloth of a similar colour. Her feet were bare; but she appeared to tread the ground as if unaccustomed to walk without shoes or moccasins. Her skin was an exact copper colour; and her hair, which almost touched the ground, was black as the moonless midnight. Her countenance was mild, placid, and unassuming. Her accent was not disagreeable, nor was there any thing particularly coarse or unpolished in her manners. On the whole, I think she exhibited as much of cultivation, as we commonly see in the countenance, manners, or address of uneducated females, however favoured with the example of surrounding millions; and as I conversed with her, — for she understood English well, — various and opposite emotions fluctuated within my mind.

Regret, admiration, and astonishment rapidly succeeded each other;—**REGRET**, when I reflected that so many of this unfortunate race are permitted to live and die uninstructed, unpitied, and contemned;—**ADMIRATION**, as I gazed upon

The charms her downcast modesty concealed;—

and **ASTONISHMENT**, when, instead of a wild savage, I beheld a being endued with all those nameless graces, which irresistibly impel us to admire the female character, even when beauty is wholly excluded.

I was accompanied to the Isle of Orleans by Captain Blake, Mr. Hardy, Mr. Burton, Mr. Geary, and my brother. Immediately after landing on the shore, we proceeded to the house of a Canadian pilot, for the purpose of soliciting permission to inter another of those little ones in whose burial we were then daily employed. We knocked at the door, which was immediately opened by a female elegantly attired in black silk, whom, if we had judged merely by outward appearances, we should have supposed to be an European Countess, and not the wife of a Canadian pilot. After apologizing for our intrusion, we acquainted her in English with the mournful object of our mission. She replied, with a smile, "*Je ne puis pas parler Anglois.*" One of the company then addressed her in French, informing her, "that we came to solicit permission to inter a child, which

"had died the preceding night and then lay upon the shore." She very politely acceded to our request, sent a man to point out a spot in which we might deposit the body, and afterwards kindly invited us to return and partake of some refreshment. It is needless to observe, that we availed ourselves of this friendly invitation; for we had been long pent up within the confined bounds of a ship, and had consequently enjoyed no change of society. When we came back from the funeral, we were introduced into an apartment, which would not disgrace the most splendid mansion in Europe. We found a most delicious beverage prepared for us; it was composed of Jamaica spirits, new milk and maple sugar. Of this rare and unexpected treat we partook with delight; and, after having spent nearly an hour, in applauding the liberality of our hostess, and admiring the neatness and cleanliness of her inimitable little cottage, we returned to the ship, highly pleased, and much prepossessed in favour of Canadian hospitality.

The soil of Orleans, though it is said to be richer than any in the province of Lower Canada, appeared to us to be of a very inferior quality. The wheat, which is now ripening, would in Europe be considered scarcely worth reaping. Potatoes looked better, and tobacco was luxuriant; but it is evident, that little, if any, attention is paid to the cultivation of the soil. Time was, indeed, within our own recollection; when nearly

as little regard was paid to this object, in several parts of Great Britain. But when, in the course of the late war, agricultural produce was enhanced in value, a stimulus was imparted to the farmers to improve waste and neglected lands; and every barren speck of soil soon became the subject of various experiments, which were in most instances eminently successful. The tenants were not the only persons who were early gainers by the improved system of husbandry: Their landlords received accurate farming information, in rather a refined form, by means of "Agricultural Societies," which were instituted in almost every district throughout the kingdom. Adopting the mass of intelligence which had been communicated to the public by "the Board of Agriculture," that may be correctly denominated "the Parent Society," each of the branches proceeded to offer premiums for excellence in various departments; and, from the results of the competition which was thus excited, the landlords were generally instructed in the art of increasing their rents, and augmenting their income. When, at the conclusion of the war, the stimulus subsided, or, rather, did not exist in the same degree, it would have been well for all the parties concerned if the rents had lowered in proportion to the reduced value of produce. One good effect, however, has been produced by this spirit of enterprise and exertion, which will not cease to operate in favour of the amelioration of the soil and the improvement of agriculture;—

the value of land has been duly appreciated ; and every particle of it, which, in years of comparative cheapness, will more than repay the cost of tillage, is brought into cultivation.

When the Canadian farmers shall, in a similar manner, find their interest concerned in a provident tillage of their extensive possessions, they will abandon the practice of conveying their superfluous litter to the St. Lawrence, and will begin to husband their own and that of the inhabitants of the various towns on the river. No longer regarding it as a nuisance of which they cannot be too speedily rid, they will then suffer their manure to accumulate and become useful ; and, not trusting to the common, but foolish, idea of " the perennial and unaided fruitfulness of all cleared lands," they will apply it in aid of exhausted nature, and may then hope to extract as abundant produce from her bosom, as in the days when their grandfathers first heaved the axe, and smoothed the rugged surface of the soil. Till interest and reflection shall thus combine, in vain may we look for any improvement in the system, where land is cheap, and the means as well as the desire of information exceedingly restricted.

Orleans, which is very little elevated above the stream, gradually rises from the shores to its centre. Its woods are nearly all cut down. Scarcely a tree presents itself to the view. The fences are composed of rails of split wood, which have a tendency to impart to the whole

island an impoverished and unpropitious appearance. It is about 48 miles in circumference; its length is twenty, and its greatest breadth six miles. At the lower extremity of the island, the river is about fifteen miles across; and the stream is, thence to the Western point, divided into two nearly equal channels; where a basin opens, which extends in every direction about six miles, and may be said to be bounded in one angle by the mouth of the river St. Charles, and in another by the shores of the St. Lawrence opposite the extremity of Cape Diamond. Within its safe and ample bosom may be seen riding at anchor an immense number of merchant-men, and minor trading vessels, from various quarters of the world; but "the forest of masts," which is a conspicuous object in all busy sea-ports, dwindles here into insignificance; in consequence of its contiguity to thicker and more towering woods.

On entering this basin, a delightful combination of imposing scenery arrests the attention. On the left, the falls of the Montmorenci, the waters of which pour over a precipice Two Hundred and Ninety feet in height;—the rocks of Point Levi on the South shore, displaying signs of human industry down to the very banks;—and the elevated promontory opposite, on which the city of Quebec stands;—combined with the crowded trees on each side of the river, compose a grand scenic exhibition, from the contemplation of which the stranger turns aside with the utmost reluctance.

In fact, the whole country, for nearly One Hundred and Fifty miles below Quebec, differs greatly in its features from that which presented its rugged visage at the entrance of the Gulf, and is calculated most powerfully to affect the mind of an observant traveller. Admiration is excited, not merely by the novelty of the entire landscape, which, however, varies much from any in Europe; but by the broad masses of some of its component parts. Lofty mountains, covered with imperious woods, whose summits bound the horizon,—rapid and meandering rivers, which discharge their tributary streams into the St. Lawrence,—innumerable islands, the nurseries of luxuriant trees, whose umbrageous foliage throws deep and lengthened shadows over the vast expanse of waters with which they are surrounded,—and numerous cataracts at several points in the distance, reflecting with effulgent brightness the rays of the sun, while they pour their foaming torrents upon projecting rocks, whence they rebound in light and airy spray, and when again collected rush downwards in an impetuous current, till they murmur at fresh interruptions, and hasten to gain the parent stream: These are some of the bolder and more uncommon features of the country, which offer themselves to the view of the spectator from the river.

But there are others of a milder and more civilized cast, that give an air of liveliness and delightful variety to several parts of the scene; and designate them as more peculiarly the abodes of men, and the objects of human culture. The

churches with their tin-covered roofs and steeples, reflecting, at intervals of nine miles, light and splendour on every thing around them,—the neat farm-houses which, for nearly fifty leagues, form a close and well-connected settlement,—the thick brush-wood on some points of the banks, and the beautiful diversity of the more minute parts of inanimate creation which fill up the interstices,—exhibit altogether such an assemblage of every thing essential to constitute the picturesque and the romantic, that an attempt to convey any adequate idea of the whole, would only expose the insufficiency of human language and prove the absurdity of human vanity.

It was nearly six o'clock in the evening; when we anchored before the city of Québec. As we sailed slowly up the basin, the cannon from the batteries, and the continued fire from the shipping in the port,—all saluting their new Governor, who had anchored a few minutes before us,—created such a general confusion, that it was some time before I recollected our voyage was concluded. When the smoke had disappeared, the city, hitherto partially concealed from our view, presented itself in sober majesty.

The houses, most of which are covered with tin, rising tier above tier, in the form of an amphitheatre,—the impregnable walls and batteries, pointing their foe-defying guns down the river,—the Martello towers, with their more aspiring neighbour a Telegraph,—and the lofty steeples, whose o'ertopping spires illuminate the very heavens with

their hastened radiance, ~~are~~ ^{are} objects which fill every stranger with an astonishment at once solemn and pleasing, and produce in his mind the most favourable impressions of the country.†

As soon as the revenue-officers had inspected the ship, orders were issued by our Captain, that no person should attempt to go on shore, until the ensuing morning. This injunction was not very patiently received by the passengers, many of whom were most anxiously desirous of mingling with the crowds that lined the quays, and were waiting to receive their illustrious Governor. As my father's family was not included in this prohibition, I received an invitation from Captain Blake, to accompany him in an excursion to the city. The ship lay in the centre of the basin, which obliged us to put ashore in a boat. Arrived at the Queen's Wharf, we proceeded up a narrow gloomy street, partially illumined by a few paltry lamps, which were then just lighted. We next entered a more creditable street, (Cul de Sac;)

† Some allowance, it may be supposed, ought to be made for the feelings of one who had not seen such a vast concourse of human dwellings for several weeks preceding. Admitting this, I may be allowed to add, the emotions that arose within my mind, at the first view which I obtained of Quebec and of the bold scenery in its environs, as I stood on the quarter-deck of the *Brunswick*, were excited, in all their freshness, at a subsequent visit to the capital. This, to myself at least, is a good criterion of the truth of my first impressions, and of the objects from which they were received; and it is confirmed by the acknowledgment of every intelligent man with whom I have had an opportunity of conversing.

crowded like the former with a motley train of all nations, from the torrid, frigid, and temperate zones; among whom it was impossible to say, whether the descendants of Shem, Ham, or Japheth were the most numerous. Africans, Indians, Americans, Europeans, and Asiatics, composed the variegated groupe. Some were clothed in purple and fine linen, and appeared, from certain external indications, to have fared sumptuously every day; others displayed their grotesque figures in a state of almost total nudity; and here and there a sable countenance was seen peeping through the spoils of the forest; while, at intervals, the eye relieved itself by resting on the charms of female beauty, arrayed

In all the glaring impotence of dress.

In a word, such an exhibition of the costumes of all the nations which inhabit the terraqueous globe, is nowhere to be witnessed, except in America, and perhaps in the modern capital of Russia. The confused chattering and inharmonious diversity of languages had such an effect upon my auditory organs, that I could almost have fancied myself about to place the last stone upon the Tower of Babel. Not a word of English did I hear, not a face that was English did I see, until, to my great satisfaction, I found myself in a British mercantile warehouse; where, on looking around me, and reflecting on the short excursion I had taken, I

was reminded, that, instead of having been engaged in placing the last stone on the tower of Babel, I had only concluded my first walk in the city of Québec.

The next visit which Captain Blake and I made, that evening, was to an Hotel. On arriving there, we were ushered into a large apartment, in which there were about thirty sea-captains. We entered *sans ceremonie*, and discovered, that each person had an enormously large tumbler full of liquor placed before him, with a smoking pipe about three feet and a half in length, and a paper of best Virginia tobacco. In a few moments, Captain Blake and I were furnished with similar accommodations; I drank some of the liquor, which was really delicious, but begged leave to dispense with the pipe and tobacco. The room was excessively warm, and filled with the smoke of burning tobacco and the effluvia of over-heated bodies: I wished most heartily to make my exit; but since I went to this place, not by choice, but in compliment to the Captain, who appeared as happy in the company of his amphibious fraternity, as if he were engaged in discovering the longitude, I could not with propriety retire, till he thought fit to propose our departure. These sons of Neptune talked of long and short voyages, of well and ill-built ships, of the felicities of a sea-faring life, and the exhilarating qualities of Cognac Brandy, in such a lengthened strain as made me wish myself asleep in the worst-built house in Quebec.

Not a subject was discussed, nor an idea suggested, which could afford either profit or pleasure to any one beside themselves. I therefore "sat in sad civility," until about eleven o'clock, when the whole party withdrew by mutual consent, but not before an appointment was made to meet on the following evening for their general edification, and the prosperity of the tobacco trade. This rendezvous, it is unnecessary to assure you, I did not attend.

LETTER III.

SITUATION OF QUEBEC—ITS FINE EXTERNAL APPEARANCE—FORTIFICATIONS—CITADEL—CAPE DIAMOND—PUBLIC EDIFICES OF QUEBEC—CASTLE OF ST. LOUIS—ROMAN CATHOLIC CATHEDRAL—PROTESTANT PLACES OF WORSHIP—COURT HOUSE—JESUIT'S COLLEGE—THE HOTEL DIEU—THE CONVENT OF THE URSULINES—THE BISHOP'S PALACE—THE BARRACKS—GENERAL WOLFE'S STATUE—ORIGIN OF THE WORD QUEBEC—POPULATION OF THAT CITY.

QUEBEC lies in 46 degrees 48 minutes North latitude, and in 71 degrees 11 minutes West longitude; and is beautifully situated between the rivers St. Charles and St. Lawrence, immediately at the point of confluence. It is, as I have before observed, in the form of an amphitheatre gradually ascending; and exhibits such a fine appearance from the river, that a stranger, unacquainted with its interior, would imagine it to be one of the most beautiful cities in the world. The amazing elevation, resplendent spires, and formidable outworks of the upper town, are all well-calculated to prepossess the mind of a spectator; but when he enters into the streets, squares, and alleys, especially of the lower town, and finds the whole to be con-

lined, ill-constructed, and inelegant, nothing can equal his disappointment. Many of the streets are scarcely wide enough to admit of carriages passing each other, and all of them are void of beauty, taste, and regularity. Business is principally transacted in the lower town; in consequence of which, and of its confined situation, it is in a perpetual bustle. The granaries, warehouses, and dwellings, though generally very lofty, are frowned upon by the impending rocky projections of Cape Diamond, which, in some directions, seem to threaten them with instant destruction. The ascent to the upper town, along the windings of Mountain-street, has been contrived with much art, but is, after all, exceedingly steep; and, in certain parts on the right-hand side, is shaded by obtruding precipices.

After gaining the summit, the aspect of the city becomes more attractive, and is in every respect preferable to that of the lower town. The public buildings, however, exhibit little that can interest those who have been accustomed to view the more splendid and magnificent erections in European cities.

Much attention is very properly bestowed on the improvement of the fortifications. They are kept in excellent repair, and new defences are added wherever they may be deemed necessary. When viewed from the opposite shore, or from any part of the surrounding country, they present a very noble appearance. The citadel stands on the highest point of Cape Diamond, which is no less

than Three Hundred and Fifty feet above the level of the river. When Quebec became the capital of the French Colony, the citadel was built expressly for the protection of the approaches to the city on its Western side, towards the Plains of Abraham; and, proudly frowning over the St. Lawrence, it now extends its immense walls and regular military out-works across the end of those Plains, down nearly to the banks of the river St. James. There are five gates into the city: Port St. Louis, which is the largest, opens to the West, and towards the Heights of Abraham, where the gallant Wolfe breathed his last. Port St. John opens towards St. Felix, which is the road to Montreal. Both these gates are strongly fortified; and the walls, through which they serve as entrances, are there at least fifty feet in thickness. Palace and Hope gates, open to the North; and Prescott Gate, through which we pass to the lower town, opens towards the South. The approaches to all the gates are guarded by batteries and other defences. With its naturally commanding situation, therefore, and its immense fortifications, Quebec must be considered as one of the strongest cities in the universe.

Every account of Quebec, how ample soever it may be, will be considered incomplete, unless it comprise a description of the celebrated *Plains of Abraham*. To gratify you, therefore, whom I know to feel interested about every circumstance connected with our national glory, I add a slight topo-

graphical sketch. Quebec is surrounded by water on three of its sides; and the fourth is open towards the Plains. For the security of this side, on which the city is most vulnerable, the ample military defences have been erected to which I have already alluded. The approach to the Heights from the St. Lawrence, by whose banks they are skirted for several miles above Quebec, is precipitous and difficult; and this was the only mode of access for the British troops under the intrepid Wolfe. A slight bend in the river, nearly two miles above the city, is pointed out to patriotic strangers as the spot where that skilful General landed his army; as is also the narrow sheep-walk, by which they silently climbed up at midnight, in single column, or as they could, to the summit of the Plains, on which they next morning formed in battle array, and gained a victory over the French troops at the very threshold of their almost impregnable fortresses. From the airy ridges, which are on the rocky verge of the river, the Heights of Abraham gradually slope downwards to the less elevated banks of the river St. Charles. In the part nearest to the upper town, they are upwards of a mile in width; and, at a greater distance from Quebec, their breadth increases, in proportion as the two rivers recede from each other and form the sides of a triangle nearly equilateral, of which the base will be an imaginary line drawn across the Plains about four miles from the citadel. This fruitful

tract of table-land presents no remarkable natural features to distinguish it from the bold scenery in its neighbourhood, but derives its chief attraction from having been the scene of action between the lamented Wolfe and the daring Montcalm.

A statue has been erected by the inhabitants of Quebec to the memory of General Wolfe, who, by his skill and valour, annexed the vast territory of the Canadas to the British empire. It is a pitiful tribute of a country's gratitude, if gratitude to a conqueror can be supposed to exist in the hearts of those whom he has subjugated: And, indeed, if we may form our ideas of their feelings at that period from the MAGNIFICENCE of this memento, we must conclude, that detestation and contempt, rather than gratitude and respect, were the principles by which they were actuated. The utmost stretch of human thought would be inadequate to the conception of any thing more beggarly and insignificant. Only picture to yourself a block of wood, about four feet and a half long, rudely cut and scraped with a view to make it convey some faint resemblance of a human body; and then imagine it to be painted in a manner the most fitted to represent a disbanded soldier, on his return from a seven years' campaign to his native village, wasted by wounds and harassed with fatigue, in his clothes, the inseparable companions of his toils, just retaining a sufficient portion of red, white, and black, to convince the beholders,

that they had once been a suit of British uniform. When you have depicted all this in your imagination, you will have a tolerably correct idea of the ludicrous effigy. Still, however, you will not have a perfect notion of it, unless I mention, that, to shield it from the inclement wind and scorching sun of Canada,—or to remove it as far as possible, without totally hiding it, from the public view,—the patriotic managers of this affair have judiciously planted it in a niche, not more than twelve feet from the ground, out in the angle of a private house, and situate in a part of the city that is by no means the most public or best frequented. Thus partially concealed, the passing stranger would as soon imagine it to be the Ghost of Hamlet,—confessing, by the want of animation in his countenance, that he is forbid

The secrets of his prison-house to tell,—

as he would suppose it to be the statue of the British General, if some cunning one had not most sagaciously inscribed the words "JAMES WOLFE" on the PEDESTAL, if I may apply such a term to the stone on which it stands. The man who wrote this inscription is particularly entitled to the gratitude of strangers, for the enlightening addition which he has thus made to the stock of public information; and he reminds us of the judicious conduct of a wary but unskilful artist, who, after having painted

what he meant to be the picture of a lion, to prevent mistakes, subjoined this needful inscription, "THIS IS A LION."

If I had not every reason to believe, from my personal knowledge of the Canadians, that they are a loyal people, and exceedingly well-pleased with the British Government, I should be ready to draw the inference, that, instead of erecting this memorial in HONOUR of General Wolfe, they had employed some French puppet-carver to furnish them with such a *caricature* of the great and gallant conqueror, as might convince posterity, that the only sentiments which they felt towards him were those of supreme contempt and implacable abhorrence. But as I cannot entertain an opinion so derogatory from their character, I must conclude, that when this monument was erected they were in a rude and unpolished state, or that they were entirely destitute of eminent artists,—a class of men who are indeed of rare occurrence in a young colony, in which the useful arts justly receive more substantial patronage, than those which are merely ornamental. If either of these conclusions,—which are so nearly allied as, strictly speaking, to constitute but one,—be admissible, now that the age of ignorance is passed, and artists of eminence are every where to be found, I think the inhabitants of Quebec should either consign to the fiery element this wooden memento of the conquest of their country, or should make a liberal bequest of it to some signless tobacco-twister, and thus create a vacancy for

an erection more worthy of themselves, and of the hero whose fame they wish to perpetuate. That such a substitution would be agreeable to their feelings, I am well assured: For they view the enjoyment of a free constitution, and the undisturbed exercise of their religion, as valuable privileges which their British conquerors have bestowed upon them, and of which, it is allowed by all parties, they have rendered themselves worthy by the unbending loyalty of their principles, proved in very trying circumstances.

The truth of the matter is, that, after all the jocose remarks which have been made upon this insignificant figure, the Canadians are not so much the objects of blame as many persons suppose. At the period when this wooden effigy was rudely carved, the Decorative Arts were not much in request even in Great Britain itself; and superb monuments, adorned by the chisel of the statuary, and commemorative of brave achievements or of scientific discoveries, were then neither so frequently awarded nor so skilfully executed as they have lately been. When we pass judgment, therefore, upon Wolfe's statue, we must banish modern ideas in a great measure from our minds; and those rustic tablets, or unpolished columns, hastily erected during the late war in Spain, by British survivors, near some of the fields of battle in which their brave and distinguished friends had fallen, will be more suitable objects of comparison with this rude piece of carved-work, than the elegant and expen-

sive designs which have been recently executed in England by superior artists, in honour of the courage, the wisdom, or the virtues of "the great and good deceased." The benefit of this admission, however, must not be claimed in behalf of the French colonists, who were then resident in Quebec, and who, not having had time for proving the advantages of the British laws and administration, could not be expected to be hasty in affording public tokens of their approbation on their change of masters: But this is an argument in favour of the British conquerors themselves, without whose sanction at least, the paltry statue could not have been formed and erected. The men at that period in official stations, and all those respectable persons connected with the government of the conquered Province, were natives of Great Britain; to them alone, and not to the subjugated Canadians, the consequent honour or reproach of this erection attaches. If it be objected, "that this frail monument is generally represented as a proof of the gratitude of the French Colonists to their British liberators and benefactors;" a sufficient answer will be found in the fact, that this will not be the first instance on record of conquerors themselves erecting commemorative trophies, and afterwards pointing them out as grateful demonstrations of the people's affections. *Palmas qui meruit ferat.* But whichever party may be considered most blame-worthy, the memory of Wolfe

deserves a more appropriate statue, and one better in accordance with the approved taste of the times, on the very scene of his death and triumph.

The castle of St Louis, which is the residence of the Governor, occupies a very lofty and commanding situation. It is built on the brink of an almost inaccessible precipice ; and is supported by counterforts and strong mason-work raised to nearly half its height. Some of the apartments of the castle are occupied by the various civil and military officers, acting under the immediate direction of the Governor. This edifice has nothing to recommend it, except its extent and situation ; for its exterior is plain and unassuming, yet constructed with great neatness and simplicity.

The Roman Catholic Cathedral is a good-sized stone building, with a steeple disproportionately low, and whimsically placed on one side of it. The interior of this Church, like others belonging to this denomination, contains several rich and costly ornaments. A variety of fine scriptural representations, executed by the hand of a master, are placed against the walls ; and the altar is a grand yet fanciful piece of workmanship. The roof and steeple are covered with tin, according to the fashion observed in nearly all the churches throughout the province.

The Protestant Episcopal Church is only of recent erection. It has been constructed with some regard to the rules of architecture, and is, upon the whole, a very neat and respectable edifice.

There are also a Methodist Chapel, called "the Wesleyan Meeting House," and a Presbyterian Kirk, both of which are very neat and substantial buildings.

The Court-House is by no means an inferior or contemptible building; and its internal arrangements are said to be well-adapted to the purposes for which they were intended.—The Jesuits' College, the Seminary, the Hotel Dieu, the Convent of the Ursulines, the Bishop's Palace, and the Barracks, are the only other buildings of note in the city; and their external appearance is little calculated to attract particular attention.

The Convent of the Ursulines was founded by Madame de la Peltree, in the year 1639, and is at present occupied by a Superior and thirty-six nuns, whose principal employment is the instruction of young females professing the Roman Catholic religion.

The Hotel Dieu was founded in 1637, by the Duchess D'Anguillon, sister of Cardinal Richelieu, and intended for the reception of the poor, and the cure of the sick; the establishment consists of a Superior and thirty-six nuns.

What was formerly the Bishop's Palace, is now converted into a House of Assembly for the Provincial Parliament.

The relative situation of the upper and lower town renders Quebec a most unpleasant residence to all persons whose business requires their attend-

ance in various parts of the city. They are obliged to ascend from one part to the other, by long flights of wooden steps; which, in the burning heat of summer, is a task of no easy or agreeable performance.

The Mercantile houses of Quebec exhibit none of that taste and neatness which are so conspicuous in repositories of the same description in England. Their doors and windows are exactly similar to those of private houses; and, in addition to their mean appearance, they are always dirty, and destitute of any display of goods, except such trumpery as would more readily convey the idea of a brandy-shop or barrack, than that of an extensive warehouse. There is a great variety of taverns, so called, in the city; but, I believe, the Union Hotel is almost the only one at which respectable and comfortable accommodations can be procured. That vanity, which, as Mr. Lambert justly observes, "is a particular trait in the character of all our Trans-atlantic brethren, from the confines of Florida to the shores of Labrador," has induced the inhabitants of Quebec, as well as all other people in America, to designate every filthy brandy-shop and beer-house by the name of TAVERN. As you travel through the country, you may constantly observe houses thus nick-named; but scarcely once a week will you meet with one, whose appearance or accommodations give it any claim to the high-sounding appellation.

The origin of the word **QUEBEC** is uncertain. Some say, that it was derived from the Algonquin word *quebeco* or *quebec*, which signifies *contracted*; because the St. Lawrence becomes contracted to little more than three quarters of a mile in breadth, immediately opposite the city. Others assert, that it is derived from the Norman language, and that one of the persons who accompanied M. De Champlain, in his expedition up the river, exclaimed, on arriving at that part where the city now stands, "*Quel bec*, What a point!" A third party are of opinion, that it was derived from the Abenakis word *quelibec*, signifying "shut up." The Indians of this nation, who resided at Claudiere, about nine miles from the city, when coming thence, could see nothing of the two channels formed by the Island of Orleans, and therefore concluded, that the river was completely *shut up* by that island.

The origin of the word **CANADA** is equally involved in uncertainty. It is said, that the Spaniards visited this country before the French; but, finding it barren, and without gold—the grand object of their pursuit, in tones of disappointment they frequently exclaimed, on the eve of their departure and in the presence of the Indians, "*Aca nada*,—Here is nothing!" The Indians, on the arrival of the French, supposed them to be Spaniards, and, wishing to get rid of them, continually cried out, "*Aca nada!*," which the French,

not understanding, imagined to be the name of the place. In this trifling incident, the name of Canada is generally supposed to have had its origin.

The present population of Quebec amounts to 14,880 souls; three fourths of whom are Roman Catholics of French descent. The remainder consist principally of English, Scotch, and Irish.

LETTER IV.

DEPARTURE FROM QUEBEC—ARRIVAL AT MONTREAL—INTERVIEW WITH THE DUKE OF RICHMOND—WITH COLONEL COCKBOURNE—THE COLONEL'S ADVICE—OUR OBJECTIONS TO A RESIDENCE IN THE LOWER PROVINCE—CAPTAIN BLAKE—THE COUNTRY BETWEEN QUEBEC AND MONTREAL—TROIS RIVIERES—LAKE ST. PETRE—WILLIAM HENRY—BERTHIER—MONTREAL ISLAND—DESCRIPTION OF THE CITY—EXTENT AND POPULATION—INFERIOR APPEARANCE OF ALL BUILDINGS ERECTED PREVIOUS TO THE LATE WAR—SHEET-IRON DOORS AND WINDOW SHUTTERS—GLOOMY APPEARANCE OF THE CITY ON SUNDAYS AND OTHER HOLIDAYS—PUBLIC BUILDINGS—MANNER IN WHICH THE CITY IS SUPPLIED WITH WATER—BANKING-HOUSES—PUBLIC LIBRARY—CIRCULATING LIBRARY—NEWSPAPERS—MARKET-PLACES—ITS COMMERCE—DEFENCELESS SITUATION—STEAM-BOATS AND THEIR ACCOMMODATIONS—SHALLOWNESS OF THE WATER BETWEEN QUEBEC AND MONTREAL—WRETCHED STATE OF THE QUAYS.

ON the 3d of August, 1818, five days after our arrival at Quebec, we embarked on board the steam-boat TELEGRAPH for Montreal, and arrived there on the morning of the 5th; thus performing a voyage of 180 miles, against a rapid current, in about 36 hours.

Previous to our departure from Quebec, my father waited on the Duke of Richmond, and presented to him an order from Lord Bathurst for the

land to which he was entitled, with various other letters of introduction. His Grace received him with great politeness, and told him, that he would be happy to render him any service in his power, referring him at the same time to Colonel Cockbourne, the Deputy Quarter-master General, for such information as he might require with regard to the choice of a settlement.

Colonel Cockbourne endeavoured to persuade my father to relinquish his intention of proceeding to Upper Canada, and to accept of a settlement in the Lower Province. He pointed out the great advantages, which, he alleged, would most decidedly result from a settlement in a thickly-inhabited country; contrasted fruitful fields and populous towns, with uncultivated wildernesses and dreary forests; painted in fascinating colours the pleasures of society, and drew a gloomy picture of the deprivations attendant on a state of comparative solitude; and magnified the obvious benefits of the one course of life, in exact proportion as he exaggerated the untried difficulties of the other; until he had nearly persuaded him to abandon all thoughts of gaining a residence in Upper Canada.

When my father acquainted my brother and me with the Colonel's flattering proposals and advice, we declared our unchangeable determination, with his good leave, of going to the Upper Province; and entreated him immediately to solicit the necessary directions for obtaining land there, and the provisions which had been put on board the BRUNSWICK

by order of Lord Bathurst. He consented to do so; and, on stating to his Grace of Richmond, the objections of his family to a residence in the Lower Province, and the necessity of procuring the government-rations, for the subsistence of the settlers whilst pursuing their journey to the Westward, he obtained the requisite order for them, with about 170 pairs of blankets, which had also been put on board for their accommodation.

We objected to Lower Canada, **FIRST**, On account of the inferiority of its soil and the severity of the climate.—**SECONDLY**. In consequence of its being almost wholly in the occupation of a people with whose customs, language, and religion, we were very imperfectly acquainted.

I must not proceed further in my narrative, without acknowledging the kind attentions, which, during an acquaintance of Fifty-three days, we experienced from Captain Blake of the **BRUNSWICK**. From the moment of our embarkation at Cork, to the night of our departure from his ship, his attention, not only to the cabin-passengers, but also to the humblest individual in the steerage, evinced a disposition highly creditable to himself and honourable to his profession. He exerted himself on all occasions, to render the situation of every one on board as agreeable as the nature of circumstances would admit. He was to all a friend, an attendant, and a physician; and constantly solicitous for our health and comfort. To the inferior officers and crew of the **BRUNSWICK**, we are also much indebt-

ed, and cannot, I am sure, avoid retaining a due sense of their unremitting assiduity to render us comfortable. We parted from the whole of them with regret, and hope they are fully aware how sensible we are of their praise-worthy conduct.— This is a digression; but it is one that speaks its own apology.

The country between Quebec and Montreal, although more advanced in cultivation than that immediately below Quebec, appears less diversified and not so thickly settled. Within a few miles of “the Three Rivers,” the banks of the St. Lawrence lose their steep and precipitous character, and become gently sloping and regular. The houses are of an inferior description, and the churches are less numerous; but the farms are more extensive, more level, and better cultivated.

POINT AUX TREMBLES, which is about 21 miles from Quebec, was the first village we observed after leaving that city. It contains a Cathedral Church and a Convent of Nuns, and has about 500 inhabitants, all of whom are of French extraction.

The town of TROIS RIVIERES, or *Three Rivers*, about 90 miles from Quebec, is situated on a point of land on the North bank, at the confluence of the St. Lawrence and the St. Maurice. At the mouth of this small river, stand two small islands, that divide it into three channels, from which the place derives the name of THREE RIVERS. This town, which is next in importance to Montreal, contains a French Parochial Church; an English

Episcopal Church ; an Hospital, called *the Ursuline Convent*, for the cure of the diseased and the instruction of young persons of the Roman Catholic persuasion ; a Gaol and Court-house ; a small Barrack, and a Monastery of Recollects—an order which is now extinct in Canada. There is also an extensive Iron Foundry at Three Rivers : It is the property of Government, and is leased out to some merchants of Quebec, who manufacture on the spot a great quantity of cast and bar iron. The ore is said to be very rich, and the castings are of a superior description, particularly the stoves. Wrought iron, manufactured there, is preferable to English iron, though still inferior to Swedish. The number of the inhabitants is 2000, nearly five-sevenths of whom are of French descent. At this place the steam-boats, in passing to and from Montreal, came to anchor, for the purpose of landing and taking in passengers and freight, and for receiving fresh supplies of fire-wood.

After leaving Three Rivers, we soon entered Lake St. Peter, which is only another of the numerous expansions of the St. Lawrence. It is about twenty miles long, and from eight to twelve wide, and is in general exceedingly shallow. Owing to some neglect on the part of our pilot, in not observing the proper channel,—the river being here intersected by a number of islands,—we were very near running aground in passing through this lake, having sailed for nearly an hour in water so

shallow, that each revolution of the wheels brought up either mud or weeds from the bed of the stream.

Forty-five miles from Three Rivers, and One Hundred and Thirty-five from Quebec, stands the neat little town of SORRELL, or *William Henry*, in latitude 45 degrees 50 minutes, and longitude 73 degrees 20 minutes. It is situated at the confluence of the Chamblois with the St. Lawrence. The streets are handsomely laid out, but not yet completely filled up with buildings. It is provided with two good places of worship,—a Roman Catholic Chapel, and a Protestant Episcopal Church. Its appearance from the water is respectable. Sorrell was first settled by a party of the Royalists, who quitted the Union at the period when the Independence of the States was recognized. It is a smaller town than Three Rivers, and contains only 1500 inhabitants, most of whom are English and Scotch. It is gradually on the increase; and, on account of its salubrious situation, frequently becomes the residence of his Excellency the Governor of the Canadas, for a few months in the summer season.

Between William Henry and Montreal, there are several small villages; the principal of which is BERTHIER on the North Bank. Around this village there are several extensive and apparently rich settlements, some of which are still occupied by the descendants of the French Noblesse, by whom they were first cleared and inhabited.

MONTREAL ISLAND, upon which the city stands, is about 32 miles long and ten and a half broad. It is the property of the Seminary of St. Sulpruse, and certainly possesses the finest climate and the most luxuriant soil in the whole Province. The city is situated on the South side of the Island, in 45 deg. 31 min. North latitude, and in 73 deg. 35. min. West longitude. It is 45 miles from William Henry, 90 from the Three Rivers, and 180 from Quebec.

Montreal is placed in the midst of the most picturesque scenery. It is at present very irregular in its construction, being in length nearly two miles; while its greatest breadth,—that is, from the banks of the St. Lawrence to the foot of an insulated mountain from which it derives its name,—is only three quarters of a mile. It contains 15,900 souls, more than one half of whom are Roman Catholics. The streets are in general very narrow; and, to add to the inconvenience which this occasions, the side-paths or causeways are rendered almost impassable, by a barbarous practice which prevails in every part of the city, of erecting outside the doors wooden steps which project from three to four feet into the streets. If only two persons meet opposite one of those cumbersome piles, they will inevitably be obliged either to retrace their steps, or out of hasty complaisance to descend into the channel, probably up to their knees in snow, or to their ancles in mud. It is also impossible even for two persons to walk arm in

arm, without separating every ten or twelve yards. The houses are generally built of a durable kind of lime-stone; but those which were erected previous to the late war, assume the most forbidding appearance, in consequence of the outer doors and window-shutters being made of strong sheet-iron. The use of these massive securities is now so general, and their value so highly appreciated, that scarcely a house can be found without them. They have been adopted to counteract the effects of fire, which in this city frequently rages to the destruction of immense property. It is impossible to walk along the streets of Montreal on a Sunday or other holiday, when the shops are all closed, without receiving the most gloomy impressions. The whole city appears one vast prison; and at every noise which salutes the ear of the passing stranger, he imagines that he hears the clankings of a malefactor's chains, or the pitiful moanings of an incarcerated debtor.

There are, however, several modern buildings in Montreal, that would be no disgrace to the finest squares in Europe. Indeed, all those which are of recent erection exhibit a superior style of execution. Some spacious streets beyond the former boundaries of the city, and towards the mountain, are now laid out, and the new buildings in them are standing proofs of the improving taste of the people.

The public edifices of this place are, the French Church, the English Church, the Methodist Chapel,

the Presbyterian Meeting-house, the Court-house and Gaol, the Montreal Bank, the College, the Hospital, and the Barracks.

The French Church, or Roman Catholic Chapel, called St. Maria and dedicated to the blessed Virgin, is an extensive old-fashioned building, the front of which is constructed of cut stone. It is situate in the middle of Notre Dame street, which is the principal one in the old part of the city, and runs parallel with the St. Lawrence. The steeple, which, before the erection of the English Church, was considered the finest in America, is now only regarded on account of its antiquity. The whole exterior of this huge building, except the roof and steeple, both of which are covered with tin, is plain and tasteless; but the interior is, after the manner of other Popish churches, most gorgeously decorated with every thing appertaining to a place of this description, which has a tendency to affect the heart by means of impressions on the outward senses. The pews indeed are not remarkable for any thing like variety in design or skill in construction; but the cieling is adorned in a most magnificent manner, and the altar is one on which, to use a heathen phrase, "the Gods themselves might sacrifice." The cieling is divided into conic sections by splendid gilt mouldings; and, in the vacant space between each of them, innumerable figures, fancifully gilt, occupy a place. In the centre of the cieling, is a circular painting of the Ascension. This picture, though not of the first order, is said

to have been the work of an eminent French artist, and certainly has a very fine effect, which, in my opinion, is produced more by its situation than by the excellence of the performance. It tends very powerfully to elevate the mind, and inspires a sort of reverence for the house of which it is an ornament. That part of the cieling which is immediately over the choir, is divided into small squares, the angles of which are studded with gilt stars. Towards the rear of the choir, a superb golden crown rests on four pillars which are painted pea-green, with gilt risings. This crown serves as a canopy to the altar, which is immediately under it. In an exposed situation behind the crown, a full-length statue of the Virgin Mary appears: It is sculptured out of a block of white marble. On each side of the choir, are five scriptural paintings; and, immediately over the chancel, stands a large organ, above which a well-carved figure of the crucifixion occupies a prominent station. The ornaments of the altar are rich beyond conception: A great number of wax-candles, some of which are upwards of four feet long, are always burning during the performance of Divine service. These tapers, which serve as brilliant illuminations to the altar, and cast "a dim religious light" to the utmost verge of the Church, impress the mind with a degree of awe, and seem calculated, particularly in the day-time, to raise and solemnize the affections. In fact, no individuals, except those who have visited Catholic countries, can form any just notion

of the extraordinary magnificence and solemn splendour of the whole building. It is capable of accommodating 3000 worshippers; and seldom on the Sabbath is a seat within its walls vacant. There are two or three other French Churches in Montreal; but they are much inferior to that of St. Maria.

The English Episcopal Church is likewise situated in Notre Dame street. The front of this building is of cut stone and in the Doric order; and the steeple, which is acknowledged to be superior to any thing of the kind in British North America, has a very light and elegant appearance. The spire, which is octagonal, seems well-proportioned, and is covered with tin. On its summit stands a good representation of a pine-apple, surmounted by a large vane elegantly gilt and fancifully ornamented. In the steeple there is a very fine clock with four dial plates, some one or other of which may be seen, and the hour of the day distinctly told, from any part of the city or suburbs. The interior of this building exhibits much taste and neatness, and is painted in a chaste and appropriate manner. Although this church is generally much crowded on the Sabbath, strangers never experience any difficulty in procuring seats. A man in livery stands at the door, and, on your entry, shews you to a pew of a class suited to the rank, to which, from your appearance, he may consider you entitled. The gallery is circular, and is supported by Corinthian pillars; and the whole fabric

affords strong evidence of chasteness in design, and felicity of execution. It is one of the principal ornaments of the city, creditable alike to the plan of the judicious architect, and to the capabilities of the accomplished workmen.

The Methodist Chapel, erected in 1820, is a very extensive and elegant building. The ground on which it stands, cost the Society no less a sum than £1500. Its walls are all of cut stone, and its roof is covered with tin. The interior resembles that of the English Church,—with this difference, that the gallery of the chapel is *circular* instead of being *square*, and is supported by *plain* instead of *Corinthian* pillars. It is a great embellishment to the city, and exhibits a finer outward appearance than any other building, except the Montreal Bank.

There are two small Presbyterian Meeting-houses in the town,—one for persons in connection with the Kirk of Scotland, and the other for such as belong to the Presbytery of the United States.

Both the Gaol and the Court-house are large and plain buildings, quite contiguous to each other, and occupying a conspicuous station in an airy and elevated part of the city. A large space of ground in rear of them, called *le Champ de Mars*, is devoted, as its name imports, to a parade for the Military, and is consequently a promenade much frequented by persons of all ranks, especially after the hours of business are past, and when the mildness of the evening sun invites the inhabitants to enjoy a little relaxation in the open air.

The Montreal Bank is by far the finest edifice, either public or private, in the Canadas, since the destruction of the Mansion House Hotel, which was burnt down in 1820, and which cost the proprietor, Mr. Molson, upwards of £30,000.

The College, more generally called "the Seminary," is a good-sized, but plain and irregular structure, in which about 120 young men receive the rudiments of a liberal education. Their title to admission is exceedingly simple—they are only required to produce approved testimonials, that they profess the Roman Catholic religion. The lay-students wear long blue frocks, seamed with white cloth, and striped worsted sashes round the waist. Those who study Divinity, are distinguished from the rest by black silk or bombazeen sashes.

The Barracks is an inferior building, erected for the accommodation of a thousand troops.

Nelson's monument, which stands at the head of the New Market, and nearly opposite the Gaol and Court-house, has quite a respectable appearance; but, I think, a blunder was committed in placing his Lordship's back towards the St. Lawrence. The water was the theatre of all his actions, —the element on which he acquired his glory, fought all his battles, and at length triumphantly ended his mortal career, while the waves of the ocean chaunted forth his requiem. Why then should even the unconscious statue of such a great man be

deprived of the pleasure, so to speak, of contemplating a portion of that element which gave immortality to its prototype, and will transmit his name with applause to future generations, so long as the waters of the Nile continue to inundate the plains of Egypt? This statue, which was executed in London, at the expence of the citizens of Montreal, is placed upon a pyramidal column, which stands on a square pedestal. At the base of the column, on the different angles, are allegorical figures of superior workmanship, representing the chief attributes of the naval hero. Suitable inscriptions are placed on the sides of the column; and, in compartments on each side of the pedestal, are bas-reliefs, representing the four principal achievements of the valiant Nelson. The monument is inclosed within an iron chain, which forms nearly a complete circle. The chain is attached, at regular distances, to several cannons, which are sunk into the ground to nearly half their height. This arrangement serves as a barrier, to protect the base of the pillar from the wheels of carriages and other vehicles.

A Monastery was formerly attached to the Recollect Church; but as there is now only one person belonging to that Order alive in the Province, the Monastery and the ground upon which it stood have reverted to the crown, and it has occasionally been used as a watch-house or temporary guard-room for the troops.

Beside the buildings already enumerated, there are three Nunneries in Montreal,—that of the Black, the Grey, and the Congregational Orders.

The Hotel Dieu, in St. Paul Street, is the residence of the Black Nuns, and was founded so early as 1614, for the reception of the poor, the sick, and the maimed: It is still devoted to this benevolent purpose; and the nuns, belonging to the institution, are thirty-six in number.

The Grey Nunnery was founded in the year 1753, for the reception of lunatics, foundlings, and other invalids. The establishment consists of twenty four sisters.

The congregation of Notre Dame, or *Our Lady*, whose nunnery is in Notre Dame Street, was founded about the year 1650, for the education of young females professing the Roman Catholic religion.

How much soever the secluded life of a nun may seem to be opposed to the spirit of the Gospel,—which enjoins those who profess it to “let their light so shine before men, that they, seeing their good works, may glorify their Father which is in heaven,”—it is impossible to look upon them in this country with any other than charitable eyes. Their lives and fortunes are dedicated to the most useful and beneficent purposes; and scandal herself has never, I believe, been able to collect materials of crimination, or with envenomed tongue to utter her spite against their characters. Their

lives are, as far as human scrutiny extends, without blemish. Their course of mercy and benevolence is like that of a deep river, noiseless: They "do not their alms before men;" and, I trust, notwithstanding the errors of judgment under which they may labour, "their Father who has seen them in secret, will hereafter reward them openly."—Yet it must be regarded as a happy circumstance, that the partial seclusion from the world, which is effected by means of these establishments, modified as they are in Quebec and Montreal, is not popular even in Lower Canada. It would certainly be most preposterous to encourage the formation of additional insulated societies of females, under solemn vows of perpetual celibacy, in an infant colony which requires an increasing population to render it still more flourishing, and in which, it will afterwards be shewn, the fair sex fall much below their due proportion in point of number, and are therefore greatly enhanced in value. Besides, all the benefits accruing to the Roman Catholic community in these provinces, from the institution of nunneries, would be as fully realized, were none of the youthful and unthinking novices in them ever to take the veil or to utter rash vows before their Maker: Their personal services in another sphere of life would in that case become available, whenever providential events might call them out of such a good school of discipline. Without the absurd vows into which the sis-

ters are required to enter, the experience which they generally gain, by a long residence in a strictly religious society, would be made a great blessing to the public: For, on the marriage of the several accomplished individuals, and their removal to distant parts of the country, the wisdom acquired in this way would be more extensively diffused; and, under such restrictions, the establishment of Protestant nunneries, how terrifying soever the sound may be, would be a real blessing in many kingdoms in which the Reformed religion is professed. —But in the present constitution of Catholic nunneries, all these more diffusive advantages are lost, by the indelible disgrace which is studiously made to attach to the bare expression of a desire to quit what is usually called “a Religious House,” and to abandon “the infallible guidance” of their ghostly superiors.

Montreal now contains, as before observed, several private buildings, of a very respectable description; but, instead of improving the aspect of the city, they serve only to expose the older buildings, by a comparison which their present low condition cannot endure. The stars of the universe would be the objects of our highest admiration, if the superior radiance of the sun and moon did not incline us to look upon those twinkling orbs as the inferior works of the Deity: In like manner, the untravelled inhabitants of Montreal would still consider their ancient buildings as models of

architecture, had not these more elegant structures arisen,

To shame the meanness of their humble sheds.

Montreal is now supplied with water from a reservoir, erected for the purpose on the Citadel Hill. The water is forced into this reservoir from the river, by means of a steam-engine. The conducting pipes are of cast iron, and are sunk so low in the ground, that the water contained in them can never freeze. This work was undertaken by a Scotch gentleman of the name of Porteous, who has, by his indefatigable exertions, realized a splendid fortune in this country. The cistern which holds the water, is, I think, One Hundred feet above the level of the river.

There are two Banking-houses in Montreal; the one, called after the city, with a capital of 250,000 pounds, and the other, designated *the Canada Bank*, with a capital of 300,000 pounds. Each is governed by a President and Directors, who are chosen annually. This city was, till lately, destitute of these necessary *media* to commercial enterprise; and it was only after they had long experienced the inconvenience of the old mode of transacting their business, that the resident merchants entered with spirit into the plan of Banking Companies, the members of which have been thus enabled severally to extend their own concerns,

and to afford important assistance to their reputable neighbours without injury to themselves. The conductors of these Banking Establishments are generally cautious and prudent men, who, while lending their influence and a portion of their capital to communicate an elasticity to public spirit and a facility to money transactions, seem anxious to avoid any imitation of their Republican friends in those monstrous habits of unguarded speculation which have terminated, in many instances, in the ruin of the parties interested. In infant concerns of this description, an excess of circumspection is perhaps the safer and more laudable extreme; and though such a course will not *quickly* make the fortunes of the members who have embarked their capital; it will *gradually* produce an adequate compensation to them, and will *ultimately* give a character of credit and stability to their restricted issues, that will not be moved by the rude shocks to which all affairs of traffic are occasionally liable.

The principal public library is one established by subscription, called THE MONTREAL LIBRARY. It belongs to a number of persons who subscribed for shares, to form a capital for the purchase of books, and a building for their reception and preservation. It contains about Eight Thousand volumes, among which are many valuable publications. Independent of this, there are two circulating libraries, the property of booksellers, both of which are tolerably well supplied with new works.

These libraries, with nearly a dozen weekly newspapers, some of them printed in French and others in English, afford the lovers of literature an opportunity of spending their leisure hours with pleasure and profit.

Two large market-houses with suitable out-buildings, erected in different parts of the city, are a rendezvous for meat, eggs, butter, fish, and other articles of general consumption, of which the inhabitants can there obtain an abundant supply.

Montreal, when regarded in a commercial light, may be said to be the capital of the Canadas; but, if viewed with respect to its political character, it must be deemed much inferior to Quebec. Its defenceless and exposed situation renders it, in time of war, a place of little, if any, importance to the British interest in Canada: And that it remained in our possession during the late war, was, in my opinion, a strong proof of the pusillanimity of the enemy. The citizens of Montreal would perhaps say, that it was a stronger evidence of their own bravery, which has been thus tacitly recognized even by their republican neighbours; but as the annals of their country have not yet recorded their heroic deeds, I must beg leave to differ from them; which, I think, may be done, without casting any stigma on their fame, either for loyalty or heroism.

Taking the inhabitants of Montreal to be 16,000, which is not, I think, far from correct, nearly

10,000 will be found to be of French descent, all of whom profess the Roman Catholic religion; 2,000 Scotch, who are chiefly Presbyterians; 1,500 English, the majority of whom are members of the Established Church; 1,000 Irish, one half of whom are Protestants, and the other half Catholics; and about 1,500 Americans, whose religion is *politics*, and their God a golden eagle. †

There are no less than seven steam-boats, which constantly ply on the St. Lawrence between Quebec and Montreal, five of which are nearly as large as a forty-gun frigate. They are fitted up in a very elegant manner, for the accommodation of passengers. On each side of their cabins, some of which are large enough to accommodate a Hundred persons, there are two rows of births, one above the other. These births are supplied with excellent bedding and running curtains. Separate from the gentlemen's cabin, is one in each boat for ladies; in which, however, they only sleep, for they take breakfast, dinner, and tea, in the common room with the gentlemen. Every possible attention is paid to passengers on board of these boats. Servants of every description are always in waiting; and tables are daily laid out, exhibiting all the delicacies of the season, and every luxury which this fruitful country affords. In a word, their accommodations of every kind are not at all inferior to those which are

† An American coin, value 10 dollars.

to be met with in the most respectable hotels in Europe. The charge to a cabin-passenger, from Quebec to Montreal, is three pounds; and from Montreal to Quebec, two pounds ten shillings, including all necessaries and attendance. These vessels generally accomplish a trip from Montreal to Quebec in about twenty-two hours, and return in thirty-six,—a circumstance which accounts for the difference in the charges. The steerage-passengers provide themselves with victuals, and pay only ten shillings each for conveyance.

But the steam vessels are also now profitably employed to an amazing extent in the conveyance of heavy goods and merchandize. The difficulties occurring in the navigation of the river between Quebec and Montreal, prevent vessels of more than 250 tons burden, from making the voyage either with ease, quickness, or certainty. The only impulse which they can use, in encountering a strong current upwards, is the wind; and when it is not quite adverse to their course, in many parts of the wide stream large ships have room for tacking; but, in many other parts, the dangerous shallows and rapids hinder them from taking such an advantage of the varying points of the compass. Their progress, therefore, up to Montreal is necessarily slow, and liable to numerous interruptions. To avoid these inconveniences, it is now become a prevailing practice among merchantmen, to unload at Quebec that part of their cargoes which is destined for Montreal, and to engage a steam-boat,

at a reasonable rate, to convey it to the latter city.

The wharfs of Montreal, if such they may be called, are in a most wretched condition. Vessels cannot load or unload without great difficulty and excessive labour; and, to render a walk on the quays as uninviting as is consistent with commercial enterprize, the scavengers are permitted to deposit the whole filth of the city in their immediate vicinity.

LETTER V.

EMBARKATION AT LA CHINE FOR PRESCOTT—RAPIDITY OF THE ST. LAWRENCE—VESSELS USED IN NAVIGATING IT—LAKE ST. LOUIS—CASCADES—THE CEDARS—EXERTIONS OF THE BOATMEN—DURHAM BOATS—CONDUCT OF AN AMERICAN FARMER—APPEARANCE OF THE COUNTRY—INHABITANTS—DIVISION—LINE OF THE PROVINCE—PRESCOTT—OGDENSBURGH—BROCKVILLE—KINGSTON—FORT FREDERICK—LAKE ONTARIO—VILLAGES BETWEEN KINGSTON AND YORK—TOWN OF YORK—GARRISON AND PUBLIC BUILDINGS.

AFTER remaining a few days in Montreal, I returned to Quebec, in order to solicit his Excellency the Governor for boats to convey the settlers to Upper Canada. Lord Bathurst's letter to my father induced us to believe, that Government would provide us with a passage to the land upon which we were to be located. But, on our arrival at Montreal, we found, that no means had been provided for our further conveyance, and that we had to perform a journey of more than 500 miles at our own expence. There were at this time in La Chine, a village about nine miles from Montreal, more than fifty boats belonging to the Government. The object of my second visit to Quebec, was to procure these boats from the

Governor. His Grace declared, that, as he had no orders on the subject from the Secretary of State's office, he could not grant the use of them, unless he were to man them himself, and repair any damages they might sustain at his own expence. As this excuse appeared plausible enough, I urged my request no further, and did not attempt to debate the matter, though I was fully convinced that we ought to have been provided with some means of conveyance, at least to the nearest point of Upper Canada.

I returned to Montreal seven days after my departure from it, and embarked at La Chine, with my father and his settlers, on the 18th day of August, twenty days after our arrival in Quebec.

On account of the shallows immediately below this village, goods and passengers intended for a higher destination up the river, are conveyed by land from Montreal. Previous to our leaving La Chine, thirty-one of the settlers, dreading the expense of transporting their families to the Upper Province, separated from us at the persuasion of Colonel Cockbourne, and accepted of a settlement from him at or near Perth, about 140 miles North West of Montreal.

Owing to the rapidity of the St. Lawrence, immediately above Montreal, ship-navigation terminates at that city. Such is the vehemence of the current, in various places, that it is totally impossible to ascend the river in vessels of ordinary construction. *Batteaux*, or flat-bottomed boats;

narrow at bow and stern, and made of pine boards, have therefore been invented, and are found much better adapted to the river than any others. These boats are about forty feet long and six across the centre, and are navigated by four men and a pilot. Each boat carries about five tons, and is provided with a small mast and sails,—six setting-poles about nine feet long, shod at their lower extremities with iron which terminates in a sharp point,—an anchor,—and the necessary cooking apparatus. In these boats, all the merchandize destined for Upper Canada is conveyed; and, fitted out in this style, they depart from La Chine, four or five of them generally forming one party. They quickly arrive in Lake St. Louis, which is formed by the junction of the Ottawais, or Grand River, with the St. Lawrence. If the wind happens to blow favourably when they are passing through this Lake, they haul up their sails until they arrive at the Cascades, which are about thirty miles from Montreal.

At the Cascades, a short canal has been cut and locks formed by Government, through which the vessels pass, till they attain the head of these rapids, after which they proceed without departing from the river before they arrive at the Cedars, where, again, by means of other locks, they ascend the most difficult part of the rapids. The current between the Cascades and the Cedars is so very impetuous, that the boat-men are obliged to have recourse to their setting-poles, which they fix in the bed of the

river; and, by the pressure of each man upon his own instrument, they propel the boat upwards with astonishing celerity. These exertions, though fatiguing in the extreme, they are often obliged to continue for several hours,† without intermis-

† The Canadians who navigate these Batteaux, have a favourite air, called the *Boat Song*, which they always sing whilst rowing up and down the river. It commences :

Dans mon chemin j'ai rencontré
Deux cavaliers très bien montés ;

and the *refrain* to every verse, is

A l'ombre d'un bois je m'en vais jouer,
A l'ombre d'un bois je m'en vais jouer.

Moore, on sailing up the St. Lawrence, endeavoured, as he says, to harmonize this air, by writing the following stanzas :

FAINTLY as tolls the evening chime,
Our voices keep tune, and our oars keep time ;
Soon as the woods on shore look dim,
We'll sing at St. Anne's our parting hymn.
Row, brothers, row ! the stream runs fast,
The rapids are near, and the day-light's past !

Why should we our sail unfurl ?
There is not a breath the blue wave to curl ;
But when the wind blows off the shore,
Oh ! sweetly we'll rest our weary oar.
Blow, breezes, blow ! the stream runs fast,
The rapids are near, and the day-light's past !

Ottawa's tide ! this trembling moon
Shall see us float over thy surges soon.
Saint of this green isle ! hear our prayers !
Oh ! grant us cool heavens and favouring airs !
Blow, breezes, blow ! the stream runs fast,
The rapids are near, and the day-light's past !

sion ; and, not unfrequently, even their best endeavours in this way prove abortive. When this is the case, they make a rope fast to the bow of the boat ; and, leaving only the pilot on board, they plunge into the water and tow her by main strength up the foaming cataracts. This is the manner in which they perform the arduous passage, which, though only 120 miles, they seldom accomplish in less than ten days. How the men who are employed in this difficult navigation exist, without ruining their constitutions, is a mystery which I am utterly unable to explain. They are compelled, almost every hour, when actually melting with heat and fainting through fatigue, to jump into the water, frequently up to their arm-pits, and to remain in it towing the boats, until they are completely chilled. They then have recourse to the aid of ardent spirits, of which on all occasions they freely partake, and, in a few minutes, are once more bathed in perspiration.

The author of these beautiful lines observes: "Without that charm which association gives to every little memorial of scenes or feelings that are past, the melody may perhaps be thought common and trifling ; but I remember, when we have entered at sunset upon one of those beautiful lakes into which the St. Lawrence so gradually and unexpectedly opens, I have heard this simple air with a pleasure which the finest compositions of the first masters have never given me ; and now, there is not a note of it which does not recal to my memory the dip of our oars in the St. Lawrence, the flight of our boat down the Rapids, and all those new and fanciful impressions to which my heart was alive, during the whole of this very interesting voyage."

The principal rapids between Montreal and Prescott, are the CEDARS and the CASCADES already mentioned, the COTEAU DU LAC, and the LONG SAULT, the latter of which are about nine miles in extent; and, though they are seldom ascended in less than a day, boats have been known to descend through their whole length in fifteen minutes.

While about 140 of the settlers took their passage from La Chine in what the Canadians call "Durham-boats," my father and his family, with the remainder of the settlers, embarked in a vessel of the same description. The accommodations which this boat afforded were so poor, that our situation, during the thirteen days of our voyage from La Chine to Prescott, was in reality "below the reach of envy." To make room for my mother and the children, in the wretched little hole of a cabin, my brother and I were frequently obliged to sleep on the shore in the open air,—the refreshing zephyrs being our only curtains, and the "spangled heavens, a shining frame," our resplendent canopy. Taverns are undoubtedly found in many parts along the banks of the river; but as the boats do not always stop in the neighbourhood of those refectories, we seldom had any other method of reposing our weary bodies, than the one to which I have now alluded.

One night in particular, when we felt the air rather too cool for sleeping on the ground, my brother and I, with three of the settlers, solicited

permission of a Canadian farmer, to lie on the floor of his kitchen. This request, though humble and moderate, was peremptorily refused. We asked for neither bed nor blanket, meat nor drink, but barely for leave to stretch our fatigued limbs on the uncovered boards, yet even this was denied. We were in the act of quietly returning to the boat, when, on approaching the door of his stable, we found it open, entered, and had but just discovered some clean straw upon which we designed to recline our heads for the night, when,—“*Tell it not in Gath! Publish it not in Askelon!*”—the owner stalked in, and, on recognizing us, commanded our instant departure. *Marchez donc tout de suite!* was re-iterated half a dozen times in less than a minute, and *Sacrez vous, hommes Anglois!* rounded every period. We were therefore compelled to decamp, and to take our usual nightly station upon the shore.

This little incident banished sleep from my eyes; and I spent the greater part of the night in the indulgence of the most gloomy reflections. That fondly-beloved isle, where the genius of hospitality continually holds her court and freely spreads her social influence, again recurred to my memory: I thought of her humblest sons, “generous and humane, sons of benevolence and toil, whose hard labour just gives what life requires, but gives no more; yet, who, with the ever-ready smile of heart-felt sympathy, are willing to share that hard-earned little with the weary traveller whom chance

directs to their threshold, or necessity throws upon their bounty.”—“Oh ERIN!” I involuntarily exclaimed, “would the most depraved and abandoned profligate that finds an asylum on thy saint-trodden shore, drive from his door a man who was consecrated by the sacred title of STRANGER? Would he refuse him a night’s lodging on the litter of his horses? Ah, no! though too frequently himself lowered by his vices and his folly to the level of a beast,—though apparently destitute of every principle that ennobles humanity, or feeds the inviolable flame of friendship,—yet would he pause amid his wild career at the hallowed name of STRANGER! and the first impulse of his heart would bring to light the latent spark of human kindness: He would welcome him to his cottage, and share with him his bed, his food, his raiment,—nay, his last shilling, if necessity required it,—ere he would spurn him from his door with the sneer of imaginary superiority.”

We were from the 18th of August to the 1st of September, in accomplishing this voyage of only 120 miles. I think I may say, without any danger of hyperbole, that, during this short period, each of us encountered greater difficulties, endured more privations, and submitted to stronger proofs of our fortitude, than had been our lot in all the preceding years of our lives. We were obliged by day, in consequence of the great weight of our luggage, to assist the sailors in towing the boat up the rapids, often up to our arm-pits in water; and,

by night, to rest our enervated and shivering limbs on the inhospitable shores of this river of cataracts.

On the ninth day of our amphibious journey, my brother and I, with several of the settlers, for the sake of a little variety, left the boat and walked a few miles along the banks of the St. Lawrence. As we were entirely unacquainted with the country, we resolved to keep as close as possible to the shore, which in this part is completely covered with thick woods. When we had walked about a mile, our progress was interrupted by a large tract of swampy land, which we found to be totally impassable. Before we had reached the head of the swamp, and once more gained the shore, the boat was out of sight. However, we pursued our route along the bank until night approached, when we perceived a light, about two miles down the river, which we concluded to be that of the boat. This conjecture proved to be correct. It appeared, that, in our hurry to overtake her, we had over-reached the mark, and got too far a-head. As the night was dark, we whistled, halloed, and fired off our guns, hoping to induce them to pull up, and take us aboard. But all our efforts proved ineffectual: We could neither make them hear us nor understand our signals. At length, one of our party observed a house about half a mile above us,—a discovery which afforded no small degree of pleasure. We had walked nearly ten miles through a dismal forest, over swamps and marshes, and were hungry and fatigued.

A few moments before, we had no prospect of discovering even a dry spot of land, on which we might lay ourselves down to rest. Nothing appeared

But matted woods, where birds forget to sing,
And silent bats in drowsy clusters cling.

Judge then, what must have been our feelings on beholding a human habitation! For a *human* one it was, though its title to *humanity* was founded solely on the fact of its being the abode of man, without the least reference to the gentleness of his nature. When we entered within the door, and informed the owner, who was an American, of the circumstances which obliged us to become intruders and to claim his hospitality, he muttered out a few words with unfeeling frigidity, the purport of which was, *that we might lie upon the floor, if we pleased*. It was then about nine o'clock; and from that hour, until eleven, when they retired to bed, I do not recollect that we had the pleasure of any further conversation either with our host or his lady. When they withdrew from the apartment, we were left sole monarchs of the kitchen; but our throne was, in one respect, like that which the sycophantic courtiers of King Canute urged him to usurp,—it was covered with coarse sand, and presented no very agreeable aspect, as a resting-place, to us, who presumed to think that we had done sufficient

penance for our transgressions in this country, by the sufferings which we necessarily endured in the day, during the course of our unfortunate perambulations. It was some time before we could reconcile ourselves to the idea of lying down on the rough kitchen-floor; but at length the god of dreams prevailed over all our apprehensive sensibilities, and compelled us to assume a recumbent posture. I converted my hat into a pillow, and my cravat into a cap or turban; and, after promising my companions in tribulation a glass of rum in the morning, by way of toasting American hospitality, I fell asleep, but awoke, some time before day-break, with sore sides and an aching head.

From the perusal of such incidents as these, you will probably form a very low and indifferent opinion of Canadian hospitality; justice, however, constrains me to remark, that the people who live on the shores of the St. Lawrence, have so frequently been imposed upon, plundered, and otherwise mal-treated by various evil-disposed emigrants in their progress to the Upper Province, that, if we had experienced even worse treatment than this which I have related, it ought not, under such provoking circumstances, to excite much astonishment.

The country, on each side of the river between Prescott and Montreal, is similar in appearance to that between the latter city and Quebec, with this difference,—that the houses above Montreal

are much inferior to those below. For about sixty miles beyond Montreal, almost all the inhabitants are of French extraction, and still speak the language of their ancestors. They scarcely understand a word of English, and seem to be of very humble origin. Their habitations are constructed in the style of cottages; and, though they certainly are not reproachable with any great degree of taste in design, or of elegance in their execution, they have a just claim to honourable mention for the compensating attributes of *cleanliness*, and of *neatness*, if not of *refinement*, in the simple decorations of their interiors. The traveller who may have occasion to cross their thresholds, will seldom witness the semblance of poverty or the shadow of discontent. Since my arrival in the country, I have not beheld a single trace of anxiety or care in the countenances of the people. In the city, the town, the village, and the open country, every eye sparkles with contentment, and every tongue speaks the language of independence. If the maxim of our ethic poet be correct, that

Reason's whole pleasure, all the joys of sense,
Lie in three words, HEALTH, PEACE, and COMPETENCE,

I do not wonder at beholding such an invariable picture of enjoyment in the looks of the Canadians; for they certainly possess, to a perfection which cannot be surpassed, every one of those integral ingredients in the happiness of man, which the

poet has thus tersely described. Alas! how different the scene on your side of the Atlantic! How melancholy the contrast to an Irishman! How delightfully, yet mournfully exhilarating to a Canadian, if, from a knowledge of the unhappy condition of our unfortunate countrymen, he should make the comparison, and find in it an inducement to "bless his happier lot!"

The line which divides the Upper from the Lower Province of Canada, intersects the St. Lawrence at about 66 miles West of Montreal. From this line as far as Prescott, you have Upper Canada on the North, and the State of New York on the South shore.

The only villages between Montreal and Prescott, are LA CHINE, and POINT CLEAR; the latter of which is 18 miles from Montreal. It has a Church and Parsonage-house; contains about 100 inhabitants, all of whom are Roman Catholics; and is the only dirty village in the Lower Province.

The village of THE CEDARS consists of a few houses, inhabited chiefly by mechanics.

COTEAU DU LAC is equally small, but of more importance as a military post, a fort having been erected in its immediate vicinity for the protection of the trade upon the river, and for the purpose of intercepting the passage of an enemy, whether ascending or descending.

CORNWALL, which is dignified with the appellation of a *town*, is more extensive than either of the two just mentioned. It is 86 miles from Montreal;

and has a Gaol, a Court-house, a Roman Catholic Chapel, and a Presbyterian Meeting-house. It contains about 50 houses, and nearly 200 inhabitants, and is the town of Assize for the Eastern District.

In PRESCOTT, which contains about 150 inhabitants, there is a military fort, called "Fort Wellington." At this place ship-navigation recommences, and continues as far as the Falls of Niagara.

We remained two days at Prescott; and, on the third of September, we embarked for York on board a small schooner, called "the Caledonia." We performed this voyage, which is a distance of 250 miles, in six days.

The St. Lawrence between Prescott and Kingston presents an aspect the most wild and fanciful.

The Lake of THE THOUSAND ISLES, which is situate between them, exhibits a delightful combination of the varied scenery of nature. It has all the features of the placid, the picturesque, and the sublime, with a striking intermixture of the savage and the uncouth. While slowly gliding up the translucent stream, the stranger observes the Northern shores thickly settled: The lowly cottage and the stately mansion alternately attract his notice. The bustle and activity of life are every where visible upon the land; while, upon the lake, all is solemn stillness and cheerless solitude. Hundreds of little islands, assuming every variety of form, and covered with stunted trees of almost every species, are spread over the watery expanse,

and afford a finished specimen of that peculiar sort of scenery, which is produced when the several principles and causes of vegetation are not consensaneous,—when the seed is planted by the hand of nature in a sterile soil, and fertilizing rains, warming suns, and fostering breezes severally contribute their appointed quota of natural assistance, but seem to lose much of their accustomed efficacy by having no suitable objects on which to operate. The rocky and barren soil of these islands invites not the hand of industry, to redeem them from their unproductiveness; nor do their unfrequented retreats discover to the beholder even a solitary wig-wam. They are the abode of silence, and the resting-place of solitude. The contemplative observer cannot view them without some feelings of regret: While his eye roves with delight over spots of earth disposed into all imaginary shapes, in which matchless beauty and proofs of skilful design are apparent in every direction; his judgment detects the fallacy of his sight, and he laments to find these picturesque creations yielding nothing for supplying the wants of man, but such products only as serve to gratify his curious vision. Scarcely can he restrain the wish, presumptuous though it be, that Providence, in its wisdom, had distinguished this portion of the universe by something of greater utility and of more substantial excellence.

Immediately opposite the town of Prescott, on the shore of the United States is the town of

Ogdensburgh ; and 12 miles higher up, on the Canada shore, stands the delightful village of **BROCKVILLE**, so called in honour of the late lamented Sir Isaac Brock. This enchanting little spot unites in its situation every beauty of nature. In front of it flows the river St. Lawrence, interspersed with numerous islands, variously formed and thickly wooded: Behind it, is an assemblage of small hills, rising one above another in "gay theatric pride:" And, on each side, are a number of well-cleared farms in an advanced state of cultivation. Every thing combines to render it pre-eminently beautiful. The dwellings are built of wood, and tastefully painted; and the Court-house, on an elevated situation at the back of the village, seems, from its superior size, to be the guardian of the villagers,—an idea of my fancy, which I did not seek to confirm by entering within its doors. Brockville contains 450 souls: It has a Parsonage-house, but no Church has hitherto been erected.

Sixty-seven miles from Prescott, and seventy-nine from Brockville, is the town of **KINGSTON**, in lat. 44 deg. 8 min. North, and 76 deg. 40 min. West longitude. This town was built in 1784, and is now a place of great importance to the British Interests in Canada. It is the naval depôt of the Upper Province, and is strongly protected by a fort called "Fort Frederick." In Kingston harbour, which is deep and well-sheltered, there are several large ships, particularly the St. Lawrence of 102 guns, which is said to have cost the immense

sum of 300,000 pounds. Some of these vessels were constructed in England, and sent to Quebec in frame; whence they were transported to Kingston at an enormous expence, on board of the various boats already described. The carriage of the *Psyche* frigate alone, from Quebec to Kingston, is said to have cost £12,000. What could induce government to build ships in England, where timber is so dear, for the service of Canada? The policy of this arrangement, like the unprofitable speculation of "sending coals to Newcastle," is a mystery which could not be solved by the best-informed men in the Canadas. A sufficient number of mechanics, to construct every ship necessary for the lake-service might have been sent out, for one-fourth of the expence incurred by the bare transportation of a single frigate from Quebec to Kingston.

Kingston, although the largest town in the Upper Province, contains only 2,336 inhabitants, most of whom are the descendants of those loyalists who sought an asylum in Canada after the revolutionary war. The rest are English, Irish and Scotch, with a few Germans and Frenchmen. The streets are laid out with considerable regularity; but the houses, like almost all others in the Canadas, are very irregularly built. In consequence of the neglected condition of the roads in this as well as in every other part of the Province, it is scarcely possible in wet weather to walk out without sticking fast in the mire. The public buildings of

Kingston are of such an inferior description as scarcely to be worthy of notice: They are, the Protestant Episcopal Church, the Presbyterian Meeting-house, the Methodist Chapel, the Roman Catholic Church, the Barracks, the Gaol, and the Court-house.

Lake Ontario, to which Kingston serves as a kind of entrance, is situated between 43 and 44 deg. North lat. and between 76 and 83 deg. West longitude. Its length is 171 miles, its breadth 59 and a half, and its circumference 467. The depth of the water varies exceedingly, but is seldom less than three or more than 50 fathoms; although in the centre of the lake, soundings have been made with a line of 350 fathoms, without finding a bottom. It is often visited with violent storms, which render its navigation peculiarly dangerous; and though none except experienced seamen ought to be entrusted with the management of the craft which sail upon its wide but deceitful bosom, yet many fellows have obtained the command of vessels who are utterly ignorant of every thing connected with navigation. The waters of this lake, as well as those of Lakes Erie, Huron, and Superior, rise to a considerable height in every 35 years. In 1816 Ontario was seven feet higher, than it is known to have been, for upwards of 30 years before that time. Does not this form a very interesting subject for the speculations of the natural philosopher? While the waters of these lakes never rise or fall more than 8 or 10 inches above or below

their usual height, excepting at these stated periods, what cause can be assigned for the production of such a body of water as is sufficient to effect this extraordinary change ?

Between Kingston and York, there are two or three very small villages, the largest of which is BELLEVILLE, containing about One Hundred and Fifty inhabitants.

YORK is the seat of government for Upper Canada, and is situated on the North side of Lake Ontario, in 43 degrees 33 minutes North latitude, and 79 degrees 20 minutes West longitude. Its harbour, which is a very extensive one, is formed by a long narrow peninsula, commonly called Gibraltar Point. Though York is the capital of an extensive colony, it would in Europe be considered but a village. Its defenceless situation, which cannot be much improved, renders it of little importance in time of war. It was captured by the Americans, on the 27th of April, 1813. They had not, however, held possession of it many days, when they evacuated it, having first destroyed all the public buildings.

The Garrison is about a mile West of the town ; and consists of a barrack for the troops, a residence for the commanding officer, a battery and two block-houses, which are intended for the protection of the harbour. In the year 1793, there was only one wig-wam on the present site of this town. It now contains One Thousand Three Hundred and Thirty-six inhabitants, and about Two Hundred

and Fifty houses, many of which exhibit a very neat appearance. The public buildings are, a Protestant Episcopal Church, a Roman Catholic Chapel, a Presbyterian and a Methodist Meeting-house, the Hospital, the Parliament-house, and the residence of the Lieutenant Governor.

The Episcopal Church is a plain timber building, of tolerable size, with a small steeple of the same material. It has an extensive burial-ground, which is tastefully fenced and planted.

The Roman Catholic Chapel, which is not yet completed, is a brick edifice, and intended to be very magnificent.

The Parliament-House, erected in 1820, is a large and convenient brick building, finished off in the plainest possible manner.

The York Hospital is the most extensive public building in the Province; and its external appearance is very respectable.

The house in which the Lieutenant Governor resides, is built of wood; and, though by no means contemptible, is much inferior to some private houses in the town, particularly to that of the Honourable and Reverend Dr. Strachan. Many of the Law and Government officers have very elegant seats in and about the town; and, with few exceptions, they are built of wood and assume a most inviting aspect.

The streets of York are regularly laid out, intersecting each other at right angles. Only one of them, however, is yet completely built; and,

in wet weather, the unfinished streets are, if possible, muddier and dirtier than those of Kingston. The situation of the town is very unhealthy;† for it stands on a piece of low marshy land, which is better calculated for a frog-pond, or beaver-meadow, than for the residence of human beings. The inhabitants are, on this account, much subject, particularly in Spring and Autumn, to agues and intermittent fevers; and probably five-sevenths of the people are annually afflicted with these complaints. He who first fixed upon this spot as the site of the capital of Upper Canada, whatever predilection he may have had for the roaring of frogs, or for the effluvia arising from stagnated waters and putrid vegetables, can certainly have had no very great regard for preserving the lives of his Majesty's subjects. The town of York possesses one great advantage, which is that of a good but defenceless harbour.

† This is according to the common opinion, which receives some countenance from the effects upon the inhabitants. But it will be seen, in the subsequent pages, that no general rule, even on this subject, is without exception, and that marshy situations are not *universally* unhealthy.

LETTER VI.

CHOICE OF A SETTLEMENT—ADVICE OF COLONEL THOMAS TALBOT
— THE COLONEL'S ECCENTRIC HABITS—PREFERENCE OF THE
TOWNSHIP OF LONDON—PROGRESS TOWARDS THIS POINT OF
SETTLEMENT—THE COUNTRY ON THE RIVER OUSE—VILLAGES
BELONGING TO THE INDIANS OF THE SIX NATIONS—INTERVIEW
WITH ONE OF THE NATIVE CATECHISTS—ARRIVAL AT PORT
TALBOT—DISASTER WHICH BEFEL MY FATHER'S PARTY ON LAKE
ERIE—JOYFUL MEETING—DEPARTURE FROM PORT TALBOT TO
WESTMINSTER—SITUATION OF THE TOWNSHIP OF LONDON—ITS
DISTANCE FROM LAKE ERIE AND OTHER POINTS—ITS BOUND-
ARIES—FORM AND EXTENT—FIRST DAY AND NIGHT ON OUR
AMERICAN ESTATE—WOLF-HUNT IN THE MORNING—OPERATIONS
AND STAY IN THE WOODS PREVIOUS TO THE ARRIVAL OF THE
FAMILY.

WHEN we arrived at York, my father waited on the Lieutenant Governor, and handed him the order for land which we had received from Earl Bathurst. His Excellency told him, that he might select his land from any township in the Province at that time open for location; but assured him, that as he had himself been only a short time in the country, it was out of his power to recommend any particular division to his notice. He then referred my father to the Surveyor-general; and also gave him a letter of introduction to that offi-

cer, directing him to afford us such information as might be required. We called upon the Surveyor-general accordingly, but obtained little satisfactory intelligence.

A short time afterwards, my father met with Colonel Thomas Talbot, brother of Richard W. Talbot, Esq., of Malahide Castle, County of Dublin. The Colonel came to this country about thirty years ago, an officer, if I mistake not, in the Fifth regiment of foot. During the period of his being stationed here, he became so much attached to the woods and wilds of Canada, that, on his return home, he felt half dissatisfied with his native country, and seemed with the poet to exclaim,

O for a lodge in some vast wilderness,
Some boundless contiguity of shade !

He therefore sold his commission, and obtained a grant of 100,000 acres of land, under the condition, that he should place a settler upon every Two Hundred acres. He selected this extensive tract on the Northern borders of Lake Erie, about One Hundred and Fifty miles South West of York. In the year 1802, when there was not a single Christian habitation within forty miles of his own estate, the Colonel commenced a settlement under the most discouraging and inauspicious circumstances imaginable. He called his domain **PORT TALBOT**, and, in eight or ten years, saw a thriving

settlement gradually rise up around him. But he has not yet been able to fulfil his engagement with the government; nor is it likely that he will, if he continue to estimate his land at its present price, —three dollars per acre for 150 acres, and 50 acres gratis.

The Colonel is perhaps one of the most eccentric characters on the whole continent. He not only lives a life of cheerless celibacy, but enjoys no human society whatever. So great was his aversion to the fair sex, that, for many years after his arrival at Port Talbot, he refused to hire a female servant, but milked his own cows, made his own butter, and performed every other function of kitchen-maid, house-maid, cook, and dairy-woman. Is it not rather strange, that a British officer of such high rank in the army, and respectable connections in civil life, should be induced to settle in the pathless wilderness, where he is totally excluded from society, unless he should associate with a class of people whom he considers entirely beneath him, and with whom he has never yet in any respect confederated? Being a Member of the Legislative Council of Upper Canada, he goes to York once or twice in the year: These visits, and an occasional one to England at intervals of five or six years, serve to rub off the rust contracted in his lonely cottage and to remind him, that the world is still as merry as it was when he figured in its gayest circles.

From the Colonel's extensive knowledge of the country, my father considered him to be well qualified for giving advice respecting the choice of a settlement. He therefore made him acquainted with our circumstances, and want of information. The Colonel mentioned several settlements as eligible; but particularly recommended the township of London, a tract of land surveyed many years ago by order of General Simcoe, the first Lieutenant Governor of Upper Canada. It was therefore agreed, that we should immediately proceed to London; and, on the 11th of September, our whole party set off for Niagara, on board the same schooner that brought us from Prescott.

Niagara is forty miles from York; and, from Niagara, they proceeded to Queenstown, a distance of seven miles, by water. Thence to Fort Erie, thirty-six miles, by land; thence to Port Talbot, One Hundred and Sixteen miles, by water; and thence to London, thirty-four miles, by land;—making in the whole, from York to London, Two Hundred and Thirty-three miles. It was afterwards discovered, that, by going to the head of Lake Ontario, and then travelling about ninety miles by land, they might have performed the journey in One Hundred and Thirty-five miles, at a much less expence, and with far greater expedition. But as they were ignorant of the country, and trusted implicitly to the directions of others, they fell into a circuitous route.

Wearied of travelling by water, I separated from the party at York, and proceeded by land to Port Talbot, where I agreed to rejoin them. The road from York to Port Talbot, for the first fifty miles, runs nearly in a South West course, through a thickly-settled country, the soil of which is light and sandy, and therefore not susceptible of any great improvement. Several small rivers, whose banks are an immense height and nearly perpendicular, intersect this part of the country, and render travelling an undertaking of difficult and dangerous performance. Horses, in ascending and descending these steep banks, frequently take flight, and are sometimes dashed to pieces, in spite of the best exertions of their drivers. From the head of Lake Ontario to the Grand River Ouse, the road takes a Western direction; and thence to the township of Woodhouse, its inclination is Southern: but from Woodhouse to Port Talbot, it preserves a South Western course.

On the banks of the Grand River Ouse, twenty-one miles from Dundas, I passed through several villages, inhabited by the Six Nations of Indians. These villages, which, from their proximity to each other, appear to be comprised in one settlement, are composed of about Two Hundred houses, which contain nearly 1,500 inhabitants. The land upon which they reside, is some of the most fertile in the whole Province. It was given to the Indians of the Five Nations,—who have since admitted another nation to participate in all their rights and

immunities,—immediately after the revolutionary war, as a compensation for lands which they had forfeited in the United States, by their adherence to the Royal cause. Six miles on each side of the river, from its source to its mouth, originally composed their grant; but they have since sold several townships to different individuals. Still, however, they retain a quantity of land sufficient, under proper cultivation, for the maintenance of half a million of people. In one of the Indian villages, a very neat church has been erected at the expence of the supreme Government. It is greatly superior, in workmanship as well as in size, to many of the parish Churches in Great Britain and Ireland. The pulpit is situate at the upper extremity of the aisle; and is surmounted with the Royal Arms of England, executed, if I rightly recollect, in bas-relief. On the right side of the pulpit, the LORD'S PRAYER and the APOSTLES' CREED are tastefully gilt upon a ground of black timber, in the Indian language; and, on the left, appears the DECALOGUE, in a similar style. A Clergyman of the Establishment occasionally performs divine service in the Church; and when he is absent, his place in the pulpit is supplied by an Indian, whom his own countrymen dignify with the title of "Dr. John." This worthy Divine, in the absence of the English Clergyman, affords his brethren a specimen of his oratorical abilities; but it is very evident, that the Gospel has not yet obtained much, influence in the hearts of these

Indians, or in that of the native preacher: It cannot therefore be supposed to exercise any great control over their conduct.

As I happened to be at this village on the Sabbath, and felt curious to see uncivilized men engaged in the worship of the Deity, I called upon Dr. John, and requested to know, if there would be any service in the forenoon. He had little the appearance of a minister of that gospel, the principle of which is, "Peace upon earth, and good-will towards men;" for he was busily engaged in whetting a tomahawk, and replied to my question with the utmost indifference: "I meant," said he, "to have had a meeting to-day, but I lost my spectacles in a frolic last night, and cannot, therefore, preach again, till Mr. Smith† gets his goods from Montreal."—I asked him, if the eyes of his understanding were not sufficiently enlightened, to render him, in a great degree, independent of external aids.—"O yea," said he, "but we are not Methodists; we do not preach, like fools, without a book. If that were our practice, we think we could excel our extemporaneous brethren as much in *the art of true eloquence*, as they excel us in *self-confidence and vain-glory*. But we are more enlightened than they are, and know how liable poor human nature is to err: We therefore study diligently what we have to say, before we attempt to promulgate our opi-

† A neighbouring Shopkeeper.

"nions in public."—I perceived vanity to be the predominating feature in the character of this person; and, after I had conversed with him a short time on various unimportant topics, I bade him Farewell, with a strong impression on my mind of the great difficulty which must always attend the moral and religious instruction of a people who imagine, that they are already possessed of a degree of knowledge which seldom falls to the lot even of civilized man. There must unquestionably be something in the soil or the air of America, friendly to the growth of vanity; for, from the most unenlightened wanderer of the forest, to the most exalted character on this extensive continent, it is a feeling which pervades every mind, and is the grand characteristic by which an American, whether he be white or brown, may be distinguished from a native of any other country on the face of the earth:

After crossing the Grand River, the country, for many miles, has a very delightful aspect. On each side of the road, extensive plains, thinly planted apparently by the hand of man, spread farther than the eye can reach, and afford a pleasing contrast to the sombre gloom which hangs, like the shadow of darkness, over the greater part of this extensive continent. These plains are almost wholly uninhabited, although possessed of many superior advantages. But the want of timber and water for domestic purposes, and the inferiority of the soil, which is light and sandy, render them of

little comparative value. To the traveller alone, wearied with his wanderings through interminable forests, these beautiful plantations and flower-covered fields afford an exhilarating prospect. Towards Long Point, in the neighbourhood of which there are also similar extensive plains, the country on each side of the road is tolerably well settled; but the houses of public entertainment afford the most wretched accommodations, and exhibit an appearance, both inside and out, which by no means induces one to form any great opinion of Canadian Hostelrys.

I reached Port Talbot, on the 15th of September, and found that my friends had not arrived. As I was sitting a while after in a tavern, contiguous to the river, where I expected to have met with my father and his family, a lady and gentleman rode up to the door. When the lady entered, I rose and handed her a seat; the gentleman next appeared, and, on seating himself, enquired, as is customary in this country, whether I was travelling East or West? I told him, that I had already explored as much of the Western country as I then intended: and added that, during the last four months, I had travelled from within seven degrees of the Royal Observatory at Greenwich, and that it was not my design to go much farther into the country, until I had seen my friends,—whom I daily expected from the East,—safely and comfortably settled a few miles further to the Northward.—This topographical reply a little surprised them, for it was too general,

and did not descend to such minutiae as Americans expect.

The lady, who appeared a good deal embarrassed or rather in a state of mental anxiety, said, with much apparent concern, "Alas, Sir! I fear your friends in America are few, and your hope of seeing them comfortably settled, like most worldly hopes, vain and unfeasible!" I conjured her to explain herself, and, after some hesitation, she reluctantly complied; for her exclamation had undoubtedly been involuntary: "You are not altogether friendless! You have at least *one brother*! I saw him, a few hours ago, in health but unhappy. He is travelling in this direction, and will be with you in a few hours." With this expression on her lips, she rose from her seat, and retired hastily to an adjoining apartment, where, addressing the landlady, she continued, "About eight o'clock this morning we overtook a number of young men, all Europeans, among whom was a gentleman evidently the brother of this young man. They are the only surviving passengers of a large party belonging to the *Fort Erie Schooner*, which was wrecked a few nights ago on the United States' shore." I heard this with undefinable emotions, and, rushing into the apartment in which the lady was still conversing with the hostess, entreated her to tell me all that she knew of the melancholy catastrophe. She said, "About three o'clock on the evening of the 19th of September, I saw your friends embark at Fort

“Erie for Port Talbot, on board a large schooner; and from the great number of passengers who embarked, and the indifferent quality of the vessel, the people of Fort Erie entertained serious apprehensions for the safety of the travellers: The weather being very boisterous, and the captain of the schooner, an inefficient and unexperienced man. In a few days afterwards, news arrived at Fort Erie, that the vessel had been wrecked in the morning of the 21st, on the shore of the United States; and that the few young men who survived, were taken up by a New York schooner, and landed in Canada.”

On hearing this doleful intelligence, I immediately set off to meet my brother and his fortunate companions. Before I had proceeded more than half a dozen miles, I met the whole party; and judged from their countenances, that the information I had received was not exactly correct. I told them what I had heard, and desired to know; whether or not I had been misinformed. My brother replied, that my information was in the main correct; that they had indeed been shipwrecked, but that no lives were lost, excepting that of a Mrs. Lewis, who died in consequence of severe cold and fatigue. I was also further given to understand, that my father and his family were all well, and in the United States, waiting only for a vessel to bring them over to the shores of Canada. It is impossible to describe the sudden transition of my feelings, on hearing these joyful tidings: A few

moments before, I had the strongest grounds for believing, that my nearest relations were lodged in a cold and watery grave, where

No friend's complaint, no kind domestic tear,
Pleas'd their pale ghosts, or grac'd their mournful bier.

But now I could indulge the joyful anticipation of meeting them once more on British ground, restored, as it were, to life, and reprieved from appearing, in a manner which they did not expect and for which they might not be prepared, before Him who "is the Judge of quick and dead." In about a fortnight after this, they all arrived at Port Talbot, after having experienced much kindness from the inhabitants of the state of New York, during their continuance among them.

In the latter part of October my father removed his family from Port Talbot to Westminster, where he procured lodgings for them until a house was erected on his own lands. The township of Westminster is separated from that of London, only by the river Thames.

LONDON is situated about twenty-four miles North of Lake Erie. It is 927 miles from that part of the Atlantic Ocean which joins the Gulf of St. Lawrence, 607 miles from Quebec, 618 from the city of New York, and 125 from the seat of Government of Upper Canada. It has Oxford, a fine township, twenty-three years settled, on the East; Westminster, twelve years settled, on the South; Delaware, on the South West; Lobo,

on the West; and unknown and uncultivated regions, on the North and North West.

On the 1st of November, 1818, it was entirely unsettled, and its surface studded with the various trees which are to be found in Canada. The Northern branch of the river Thames runs across its Eastern angle, and the Southern separates it from Westminster, while a great number of small rivulets pour their meandering streams through almost every allotment. The land is considered, if not superior to every township hitherto opened for location, at least inferior to none in the whole Province.

The township forms a square, and is divided into sixteen concessions, in each of which are 6,400 acres. These concessions are sub-divided into lots of 200 acres, of which there are thirty-two in each. Between every two concessions, there are sixty-six feet set apart for roads, which are called concession lines. These, together with seven side-roads of equal width which intersect them at right angles, and are equi-distant from each other, comprise all the public roads in a township.

On the 26th of October, my brother and I, with six men carrying provisions and felling-axes, took our departure from Westminster, and, having hired a guide, proceeded into London, to fix upon the most desirable lot, for the erection of a house. Twelve hundred acres were assigned to my father for his own demesne, if I may so call it. We had therefore a large tract of land to explore.

before we could decide on the most eligible site. After spending the greater part of the day in approving and disapproving of particular lots, we unanimously determined on making the second lot, in the sixth concession, the future asylum of our exiled family. When we had agreed on this point, our next consideration was, to procure shelter for the night; for we were upwards of nine miles from the abodes of civilized beings, and in the midst of desolate wilds,

Where beasts with men divided empire claim,
And the brown Indian marks with murd'rous aim.

After walking about for some time, in quest of a suitable place for making a fire, we discovered an old Indian wig-wam, deserted by its inhabitants. In this little hut we resolved to continue during the night; and, having a tinder-box, with all the other necessary materials, we speedily lighted an excellent fire. After we had taken supper on the trunk of a tree, we lay down to rest, each rolling himself up in a blanket, and each in his turn supplying fuel to the fire. Thus did we pass the first night on our American estate. In the morning, about sun-rise, we were suddenly awakened by the howling of a pack of wolves, which were in full cry after an unfortunate deer. The howl of these ferocious animals so nearly resembles the cry of fox-dogs, that, when I awoke and heard it, I fancied myself in the midst of the sporting woods of Erin. But the delusion was not of long

continuance; for I speedily discovered, that, instead of being in my native land,

Where the tints of the earth and the hues of the sky,
In colour though varied, in beauty may vie,

I was in the midst of a dreary and unvaried wilderness,

Where crouching wolves await their hapless prey,
And savage men, more murd'rous still than they.

To increase our consternation, or, at least, to direct it into another channel, the horses, which we brought with us to carry our bed-clothes and provisions, had broken from their tethers during the night and consumed every ounce of our bread.

Calm is my soul, nor apt to rise in arms,
Except when fast-approaching danger warns;

and yet I was on this occasion sufficiently provoked, to revenge our loss on the sides of the ill-natured brutes. We had brought our provender, with the utmost difficulty, a distance of nearly twelve miles through woods and swamps: And then,—to be deprived of it in this way, was too much for a man of my philosophy to bear without impatience! We should have been under the disagreeable necessity of dispensing with a breakfast, if we had not had the consideration to bring some potatoes with us, which, happily for us, are not so well-suited to the appetite of an American horse, as they are to the palate of an Irishman:

For, if this had been the case, we should have been compelled to stay our hunger, till provisions could arrive from Westminster.

We continued encamped in the woods from the 26th of October, until the 1st of December. During this period, we laid the foundation of a house, forty-six feet long, and twenty-one feet wide; one half of which we finished first, for the accommodation of the family, who removed into it on the 2d of December,—five months and nineteen days after our embarkation for America. During the thirty-five days which we spent in the woods previous to the arrival of the family, our only lodging was the miserable wig-wam, which, like ancient Argos, had an hundred eyes, or rather eye-holes, through which, when lying awake at night, we could easily note every remarkable star that passed the meridian. Our only bed, all that time, was composed of a few withered leaves, while

A log contriv'd a double debt to pay,
By night a pillow, and a seat by day.

These are only slight specimens of the hardships, which must be encountered by those who settle in a wilderness; and yet, no small degree of fortitude is requisite, to support the mind of him who is obliged to submit to them. It is a grievance of no inconsiderable magnitude, to be compelled, after a day of severe labour, to stretch one's weary limbs on the bare ground in the cold month of November, and to be protected from "the fierce North

wind with his airy forces," and from the chilling frost, only by a miserable hut, with a fire sufficiently near it to counteract in some degree their benumbing effects. But the hope of independence is sufficient to sustain the mind under privations still greater than these; and he,—who can bring himself to think, when lying down to rest on the bare earth, that the day is not far distant when he may happily repose on a more inviting couch, without one anxious thought respecting the future prospects of himself and his family,—regards these transient sufferings with a kind of feeling nearly allied to actual pleasure. He sees the time fast approaching, when the wilderness to him shall be "a fruitful field, and the desert shall blossom as the rose;"—when the productive soil shall gratefully yield an ample reward to his toils;—and when the hardships of his situation shall, by the blessing of heaven on his exertions, gradually disappear, and leave him in possession of health, plenty, and independence. While indulging in such joyful and ecstatic visions, the wooden pillow of a new and industrious settler becomes softer than bolsters of down, and his solitary blanket feels more comfortable than sheets of Holland.

LETTER VII.

VILLAGE OF DUNDAS — ANCASTER — GREAT WESTERN ROAD —
TALBOT-STREET — SITUATION OF THE TALBOT SETTLEMENT —
NIAGARA, OR FORT GEORGE, TAKEN BY THE AMERICANS —
RETALIATION OF THE BRITISH — FALLS OF NIAGARA — SUPPOSED
TO BE ONCE AT QUEEN'S TOWN — ANECDOTE OF AN INDIAN AND
OF TWO WHITE MEN — NOISE OF THE FALLS — CHIPPAWA — LAKE
ERIE, LONG POINT, AND TURKEY POINT — THE BONDEAU —
AMERSBURG — SANDWICH — LAKES ST. CLAIR, MICHIGAN, HURON,
SUPERIOR, AND LAKE OF THE WOODS.

THE traveller by land from York to Amersburgh,
—which is the most Westerly town in the Upper
Province, and which is distant from York about
326 miles,—meets with few villages, and those
few very inconsiderable in size. DUNDAS, fifty
miles from York; ANCASTER, three miles from
Dundas; and BURNFORD, twenty-eight miles from
Ancaster, are the only places, which, from the
multitude of their inhabitants, bear the least resem-
blance to villages; and the whole population of the
three together does not exceed 600 souls. The
road, which nearly all the way preserves a South
Western direction, lies through the richest and most
fertile country in British North America. Thirty
years ago, there was not a single human habitation

between York and the French settlements on the Saint Clair, excepting the widely-scattered and then undisturbed retreats of numerous Indian tribes, most of whom have since retired to more remote regions.

About forty miles Westward of Dundas, is the commencement of a great public road, fifty miles in length: It is called TALBOT STREET, and runs parallel to Lake Erie. This street passes through that extensive country designated "the Talbot Settlement," which comprises an extent of territory enclosing within its limits about one million five hundred thousand acres. It is situated between 42 and 43 degrees North latitude, and between 80 and 81 degrees West longitude. From Dundas, the road branches off to Niagara, now called "Fort George," and runs along the river Niagara to Queenstown, and thence to Fort Erie, where it terminates. Its whole length is eighty-six miles.

NIAGARA, or FORT GEORGE, is situated on the East side of the river Niagara. It was destroyed by the Americans in the month of December, 1813. At that time it consisted of nearly 200 houses, and contained upwards of 800 inhabitants. Immediately after the American army had evacuated the scene of desolation, the British forces stationed in that part of the country crossed the lines; and, to retaliate upon the enemy, demolished a number of the most flourishing villages on the Western frontiers. Since the destruction of the old town, more

than 100 houses have been built upon its site, and it has now 558 inhabitants. Excepting Brockville, it is the neatest village in the Province; and, on account of its healthy situation and proximity to the falls of Niagara, has become a fashionable place of resort, during the Summer months. It contains a Protestant Episcopal Church, a Presbyterian Meeting-house, and a Methodist Chapel, with a Gaol and Court-house. The private houses are all built of wood, and the principal street is wide and airy.

Between Fort George and Queenstown, is the most alluring portion of the Province, the neighbourhood of Sandwich and Amersburgh excepted; and, with this exception, it is the only part which can, consistently with truth, be said to be much improved by cultivation, or to exhibit any striking display of natural scenery. Fine farms, flourishing orchards, and comfortable cottages, give it the air of an European landscape; and if it were not for the rail-fences, which abound in this as well as in every other part of the Province, and which make the country appear naked and impoverished, it might fairly stand in competition with some of the most beautiful districts of the British Isles,

Where lawns extend, that scorn the Arcadian pride,
And brighter streams than fam'd Hydaspes glide.

QUEENSTOWN is built at the base of a lofty hill, and is seven miles from Niagara. It contains about 60 houses and 300 inhabitants; and has

a Church and a Court-house, with government-stores, and stores for the Indian department. On account of its flat and obscure situation, it has not by any means an inviting aspect. All merchandize, designed for the use of the Western country, is disembarked at this place, and conveyed by land to Fort Erie, where it is again embarked for its different destinations on the shores of Lakes Erie, St. Clair, and Superior.

THE FALLS OF NIAGARA are about seven miles from Queenstown, and are situate on the strait which unites Lake Erie with Ontario. The feelings produced in the mind, on the first view of these stupendous cataracts, are such, it is said, as render it impossible for any man, who is at all affected with the "itch of scribbling," to avoid attempting some description of them: And yet, so often have they afforded, to those who, like Dr. Syntax, "travel in search of the Picturesque," an opportunity for the display of their descriptive powers, and so repeatedly have these cataracts been poured forth to the view of "fire-side travellers" in all the majesty of well-selected language, that to him who may now or henceforth visit their resounding solitudes, little more remains than an opportunity of relating "a thrice-told tale." On this ground, I might and certainly would decline the attempt, were I not confident, that no excuse, however plausible, would in your estimation be sufficient to vindicate an omission

which, I suppose, you would consider as unpardonable.

I first visited these celebrated Falls in the month of September, a season of the year, which, in America, is peculiarly pleasant. The violent heats have then considerably abated; the Musquito, satiated with human blood, has given rest to his proboscis; and man, free from the irritating bite of innumerable tormenting insects, and from the scorching heat of an almost insupportable sun, enjoys an agreeable respite, and ranges through the country in quiet and comfort. Until I arrived within a mile of the Falls, the sky was perfectly clear, the sun shone with his wonted splendour, and the atmosphere was remarkably dry and uncommonly lucid.—But no sooner had I approached their immediate vicinity, than a sudden and singular change took place in the whole aspect of nature: The earth, before parched and immovable, became damp and tremulous; and the sky, till then unsullied by a single cloud, assumed a frowning, dark, and portentous appearance. The atmosphere, previously dry and rarefied, now presented a dense and humid visage; and my fancy, unreined by my reason, transported me into a world essentially different from that in which a few minutes before I “lived, and moved, and had my being.” Still, however, I pursued my course, and at length gained the summit of the craggy hills which flank this noble river. My increased elevation did not

contribute to dissipate the pre-conceived delusion; and I still felt inclined to doubt of my own or of the world's identity. Mountains of water belching forth the most appalling sounds,—globes of foam, boiling with apparently accelerated rage,—rainbows, embracing within their numerous and splendid arches a surprising variety of newly-formed, impending clouds,—rocks fearlessly projecting over the tumultuous abyss,—and spray-covered forests, decorated with pearly drops,—now rendered more brilliant than chrystal, by the reflected rays of the setting sun,—and now blown into “feathery streams” by sudden gusts of the impetuous wind:—These were some of the most striking features of the gorgeous scenery by which I was surrounded. Long did I luxuriate in pleasing contemplation, admiring its peculiar grandeur; and still did I find myself lingering with fond dalliance amidst these stupendous and matchless displays of creative excellence, until the sun of heaven, wearied with shedding his effulgent beams on the Trans-atlantic wilds, had retired in all his glory from the enchanted scene, “to rove o’er other lands, and give to other men the kindest boon of heaven.”

For the first time in my life did I regret the *shortness* of a September day. But my regret soon ceased: For, ere night had completely drawn her sable mantle across the objects of my admiration, over which I still lingered, a glorious moon, enshrouded in golden robes of borrowed light, kindly

lent me the aid of her beautiful lustre, and quickly diffused through every part of the landscape new features of loveliness, giving it a character far more soft and interesting than that with which proud day had invested it. The stupendous and magnificent machinery of nature which had recently bound me in a state of mental abstraction, was now divested of many of its peculiar charms. A perfect calm succeeded: The forests appeared "sunk in deep repose:" The winds had subsided: The green leaves, no longer agitated by the breeze, ceased their rustling: Not a cloud floated along the face of heaven: Every thing around and above, animate and inanimate, seemed to have sought and found

Tir'd nature's sweet restorer, balmy sleep:

All was still, except the wakeful cataracts, that roared with their wonted violence, and disturbed the basin which groaned beneath the undiminished burden. Never was there a finer contrast, than that between the noise of the water, and the stillness of the air;—the golden effulgence of the rushing flood, and the impenetrable shades of the surrounding forests;—the blackness of the frightful gulf down which the waves with unabating force are precipitated in crashing confusion, and the light and cheering face of the spangled heavens over which the crescent moon was sailing with modest pride and conscious dignity. Sick and insensible must be the soul, that could behold with indifference an exhi-

bition so fine, so varied, so replete with all that is calculated to please the eye, to arouse the mind, and, in a word, to raise the whole man above the common level of vulgar existence, and make him sensible that, while he thus contrasts the picturesque scenery of earth with the inimitable grandeur of the heavens, he is standing in the immediate presence of that Deity,—“who measured the waters in the hollow of his hand and meted out the heavens with a span,”—to whom he is indebted for all he sees and all he feels,—by whose Almighty Power and Infinite Wisdom the rivers had their appointed sources and obtained leave to flow,—and from whose plastic hands the mountains first received their appropriate bulk and due conformation.

I cannot convey to you any idea of the poverty of language that is felt, when one attempts to describe such a combination of grand and uncommon objects,—among which is found every thing essential to constitute the romantic, the terrific, the picturesque, and the sublime. All that is “awfully grand, or elegantly little,” here occupies a prominent station; and every part is so tastefully arranged as to make the deepest impression upon beholders, and to proclaim in language not less loud than “the music of the spheres,”

The hand that made us is Divine.

You are probably aware, that the circumjacent country in which Lake Erie lies, is elevated nearly

300 feet above that which surrounds Ontario. The extensive slope, or *mountain*, as it is called, which divides the lower country from the upper, is, in many places, nearly perpendicular. It commences on the Northern side of Lake Ontario, and runs thence round its North-western point, until it is intersected by the road which leads from York to Amersburgh: It afterwards pursues an Eastern direction, and finally embanks the strait, or river, of Niagara.

Persons who visit the Falls, generally stop at an adjacent village, consisting of about a dozen houses, and two very excellent hotels, in which as good accommodation may be found as in any other part of the country. From the balcony of that which is styled *the Niagara Falls' Pavilion*, there is a very fine view of "the Horse-shoe Fall," and of the island which bisects the river. From the same house there is also a difficult foot-path, which leads down a very steep bank to the edge of the river, immediately adjoining the place where the table-rock formerly stood. It must also be recollected, that the river issues from Lake Erie about 20 miles above the Falls, and, until it arrives within three miles of them, runs with a smooth current and an undisturbed surface. The bed of the stream then becomes rocky; and the water is so violently agitated by passing down successive rapids, that a person of the strongest nerve, standing on the shore, cannot, without difficulty, refrain from shuddering at the sight. Notwithstanding the

rapidity of the current, its violence is displayed only on each side of the river; the middle remaining sufficiently smooth to admit of boats passing down to the island, that separates the river into two branches before the waters are dashed down the precipice which forms the Falls. As the current approaches this island, it seems to run with redoubled velocity: It is impossible to conceive any thing equal to the force and swiftness of its progress to the ledge of rocks over which it is propelled, till it impetuously tumbles into the bed of the river beneath, with a noise louder than that of thunder. When the waters fall into the deep basin, they rebound into the air in immense spherical figures, white as snow, and sparkling as diamonds. These figures, after rising and apparently remaining stationary for a moment, explode at the top and emit columns of spray to an astonishing height. They then subside, and are succeeded by others which appear and disappear in the same manner.

From that part of the table-rock which yet remains, and the path to which I have already described, the spectator commands one of the grandest and most romantic views in nature. The tremendous rapids above the Falls,—Goat Island in their midst, covered with trees, each of which seems at every moment about to be swept away,—the Horse-shoe Fall immediately below the Table-Rock,—Fort Schloper Fall, beyond Goat Island,—and the frightful gulf beneath, boiling with per-

petual rage,† and shooting upwards immense volumes of sparkling foam, smoking with the apparent intensity of furious heat,—are a few of the great objects which are forced upon his attention.

† Since this chapter was put to press, I have obtained a copy of Professor DWIGHT's *Travels*, which are just published, and contain an excellent description of the Falls and their scenery. The following passage explains very accurately, as well as philosophically, the peculiar sort of "boiling" described in the text:

"You will easily believe, that by the falling of such a mass of water from such a height, the stream below must be intensely convulsed. The world, it is presumed, furnishes no example of similar agitation. The river does not, however, boil, in the common acceptation of that word, at all. The whole surface, and probably all beneath it, is a body of foam, differing essentially from what I have seen produced elsewhere, and much more strongly indicating the immense force of the current. The bubbles, of which it is universally composed, are extremely small; and appear continually ascending, and spreading on the surface in millions of irregular circular areas. These are all limited by lines, formed by chains of the larger bubbles, stretching between the several areas, so as to mark distinctly the extent of each. The lines themselves fluctuate unceasingly, and while they continually change their form, move along the surface, also, in every direction. Thus the whole river appears in one common convulsion, as if affected with a deep paralytic tremor, reaching from shore to shore, as far down the stream as the eye can trace it, and apparently from the surface to the bottom. To give you the impression, which it made on my mind, I think of no better method, than to say, that it seemed as if a vast volcanic struggle had commenced beneath this world of waters, whose incumbent weight hitherto prevented the approaching explosion.

"The cause of this singular phenomenon may be thus understood. Immediately below the precipice, the bed of the river, where it receives the falling sheet, is of immense depth. Into this receptacle, the mass of descending water, plunging from

Another place from which the Falls assume, if possible, a more striking and awful appearance, is at the bottom of the cataract.† The precipice,

such a height, forces its way to the bottom. Here, forming a curve, it begins to ascend. The current is, however, checked in every stage of its progress by the immeasurable weight of the superincumbent water. The motion upward must therefore become slow, divided, and irregular. In these circumstances, instead of a current, there must obviously be a general agitation, an universal heaving; such as might be expected from the throes of an earthquake. As the ascending current is thus broken, and enervated, before it reaches the surface, the surface is not billowy, but comparatively level. The wavy, tossed aspect of other streams, immediately below their cataracts, is the result of a force, applied at the surface; or of a current, descending only to a moderate depth. In the present case, as the ascending current comes from a depth so vast, it almost equally affects the whole mass, and cannot disturb the common level by the smallest fluctuations. The whole appearance, however, made an impression on the mind, of an agitation incalculably greater, and a force far more astonishing, than that, which produces the loftiest billows of the ocean. This was a scene, which I was unprepared to expect, and an exhibition of the force of water, which I had never before imagined.

“Of the singular depth of the river at this place, no spectator will ask for proof. To others it may be alleged, that a deep stream, from two to three and a half miles wide, is here contracted at once to somewhat less than half a mile; that logs, and other substances, after descending the precipice, continue buried a long time before they emerge; and that this immense mass of water, plunging from such a height, has been so long and so unceasingly excavating the bed below.”

† I cannot describe the view from this point in more appropriate language, than in that of Doctor Dwight:

“The emotions,” says he, “excited by the view of this stupendous scene, are unutterable. When the spectator casts his

leading to this spot, is descended by means of a ladder, commonly called the *Indian ladder*,—a piece of mechanism simply consisting of a cedar-tree, the boughs of which are lopped off at a sufficient distance from the trunk to make them answer all the purposes of irregular steps. After descending this ladder, the perpendicular height of which is upwards of sixty feet, you proceed along the edge of the river, which is covered with broken rocks, the wrecks of boats, and other *exuviae*, until you arrive at the bottom of the Horse-shoe Fall. From this place, visitors frequently proceed on foot several hundred yards within a prodigious sheet of caverned water, which is formed by the overshooting of the cataract. But they must be men of the firmest nerve, who venture on such a daring excursion; for the most undaunted resolution is

eye over the long ranges of ragged cliffs, which form the shores of this great river below the cataract; cliffs one hundred and fifty feet in height, bordering it with lonely gloom and grandeur, and shrouded every where by shaggy forests; when he surveys the precipice above, stretching with so great an amplitude, rising to so great a height, and presenting in a single view its awful brow, with an impression not a little enhanced by the division, which the island forms between the two great branches of the river; when he contemplates the enormous mass of water, pouring from this astonishing height in sheets so vast, and with a force so amazing; when, turning his eye to the flood beneath, he beholds the immense convulsion of the mighty mass; and listens to the majestic sound which fills the heavens; his mind is overwhelmed by thoughts too great, and by impressions too powerful, to permit the current of the intellect to flow with serenity."

in danger of being shaken, on looking upward at the impending rock, which continually seems to bend, and groan beneath the rolling flood to which it serves as a fearful support or aqueduct. From the projecting edge of this rock, the mass of waters is impelled forward, and leaves a large and smooth expanse, which reaches from the natural sheet of falling water to the very base of the gradually undermined mountain. If the atmosphere be dense, it is still more dangerous to engage in the bold attempt of exploring the stable foundations of the embedded river; for people at such times not unfrequently lose the power of respiration in proceeding far beneath the rocky ceiling. † Notwith-

† Professor Dwight has satisfactorily accounted for the difficulty occasionally experienced by those pedestrians who try to get behind the screen of falling waters, by walking along the slippery banks of the river from the bottom of the ladder already described. He has proved, that the height of the river, both above and below the Falls, depends upon the quarter from which the wind blows. "Lake Erie," he says, "is regularly raised at the Eastern end [where the Falls commence] by every wind, blowing between the North-west and the South-west. A strong Westerly wind elevates the surface six feet above its ordinary level. The river must of course be proportionally elevated; and at the outlet must, when such a wind blows, be six feet higher than the general water-mark. Of this, also, the proof is sufficient, if it can need proof, in the appearance of the banks; which bear evident marks of having been washed to a considerable height above the common surface of the stream. All parts of the river must of course partake of this elevation. At the cataract, and at the entrance into Lake Ontario, it must be higher than usual, as well as at its efflux from Lake Erie. Immediately below the cataract, the ele-

standing this and various other dangers, to which all are equally exposed, who venture to sail any considerable distance under the rock, the native fishermen frequently continue there for hours together, apparently without any apprehension of danger. The river, immediately beneath the Falls, affords a greater quantity of fish than are to be found in any other piece of water of the same extent in the world. Snakes of different descriptions also abound upon the banks: These, when combined with the other terrors of the place,—the frightful roar of the cataract, and the troubled aspect of the river,—tend powerfully to augment the fearful propensities of the astonished visitor.

The whole breadth of the precipice, or Falls, including the islands which intervene, is 1,335 yards. The greatest body of water falls on the Canadian side of the river, and on account of the form assumed by the waters before they are dashed from the top of the rocks, is designated the HORSE-SHOE FALL. It extends from the shore to the interme-

vation must, I think, be at least six feet; for the river, though more rapid, is scarcely half so wide as at the efflux. On the contrary, whenever the wind blows from the North-east, the only easterly wind which in this region is of any importance, the waters of Lake Erie must recede of course, and fall considerably below their usual level. Whenever this is the fact, the river also will be necessarily lower than at any other time."

In the latter case, travellers may advance dry-shod along the banks behind the immense sheet of water; but the attempt must be dangerous, whenever the wind blows from any point between the North-west and South-west.

diate island, a distance of 600 yards. FORT SCHLOPER FALL, which is on the American side, presents a sheet of water 350 yards in width; and the Little Fall extends across a ledge of rocks for upwards of 140 yards. The quantity of water, which pours over all three, in every minute, is estimated at 169,344,000 gallons.

Many stories are told of the melancholy fate of persons, who, at various times, have been carried down the rapids in attempting to sail across the river which flows above; but, I believe, the only well-authenticated anecdote of this kind, relating to the disasters of former days, is that of an Indian. This unfortunate child of nature, having become intoxicated with liquor after a fishing excursion, made his canoe fast to a rock a few miles above the Falls; and, reclining on the bow, fell asleep. By some unknown accident, the canoe was loosed from its moorings, and immediately floated down the current. While the surface of the water continued to be smooth, the slumbers of the unconscious man were undisturbed; but when his frail bark entered on the rapids, and became agitated by the eddies, he suddenly awoke as if from a frightful dream, terrified with the roaring of the cataracts, to which he was then fast approaching. On perceiving his perilous situation, and recovering a little from his first astonishment, he laid hold upon his paddle, and used the most violent exertions to escape from the impending destruction. When his repeated failures to avert the

swift course of the vessel had convinced him, that all endeavours on his part would be unavailing, he laid aside his paddle, composedly rolled himself up in his blanket, and putting the whisky bottle for the last time to his lips, quietly lay down as if all danger was over. In a few moments, he and his bark were precipitated down the Falls, and no one ever more saw or heard of his remains, or those of his canoe.

In the summer of 1822, a similar accident befel two unfortunate white men. It appears, that for some time past a part of Goat Island, which separates the Falls, has been inhabited and under cultivation. Some of the residents who were on the point of quitting their perilous abode, were engaged in conveying their moveable effects to the Canada shore. The day was exceedingly boisterous, and the current of the river consequently more violent than usual. Four men, with two boats, were engaged in taking away the furniture; and when the first trip had been accomplished, two of them, being apprehensive of danger from the fury with which the wind blew in the direction of the stream, resolved to venture no more until the storm should abate. They communicated this determination to their companions, who, laughing them to scorn, boasted largely of their own freedom from fear, and returned to their hazardous employment: But, in a few moments afterwards, they were carried down the cataracts, and dashed to pieces. A short time after this event, a table which had been in

the same boat, was discovered in the river at the foot of the Falls, apparently uninjured.

The noise of the Falls is said to be heard, on a calm evening, as far as Burlington Heights, † a dis-

† This is given as a fact by Professor Dwight: "The noise of this cataract," says he, "has often been the object of admiration, and the subject of loose and general description. We heard it distinctly when crossing the ferry at the distance of eighteen miles; the wind blowing from the north-west almost at right angles with the direction of the sound. Two gentlemen, who had lived some time at York, on the North side of Lake Ontario, and who were my companions in the stage, informed me, that it was not unfrequently heard there. The distance is fifty miles.

"The note, or tone, if I may call it such, is the same with the hoarse roar of the ocean; being much more grave, or less shrill, than that which proceeds from other objects of the same nature. It is not only louder, but seems as if it were expanded to a singular extent; as if it filled the atmosphere, and spread over all the surrounding country. The only variety, which attends it, is a continual undulation; resembling that of long musical chords, when struck with a forcible impulse. These undulations succeed each other with great rapidity. When two persons stand very near to each other, they can mutually hear their ordinary conversation. When removed to a small distance, they are obliged to halloo; and, when removed a little farther, cannot be heard at all. Every other sound is drowned in the tempest of noise, made by the water; and all else in the regions of nature appears to be dumb. This noise is a vast thunder, filling the heavens, shaking the earth, and leaving the mind, although perfectly conscious of safety, and affected with a sense of grandeur only, lost and astonished, swelling with emotions which engross all its faculties, and mock the power of utterance.

"The strength of this sound may be illustrated in the following manner: The roar of the ocean on the beach, South of Long Island, is sometimes heard in New-Haven, at the distance of forty miles. The cataract of Niagara is heard ten miles further."

tance of nearly fifty miles. But I must confess, that I do not believe this assertion, unless the wind, which is an excellent transmitter of sound, blow exactly in that direction. The waters make a report which might be heard at a much greater distance, if,—instead of falling into a profound gulf, surrounded on every side with hills of at least 350 feet perpendicular height, which confine the sound;—they fell upon a horizontal plain, of sufficient altitude to allow the sound to pass without interruption into the circumjacent country.—As an illustration, consider these two facts: If a stone, of given dimensions, were let fall from the surface of the earth into a well 100 feet deep, the noise would not be distinctly heard by a person standing twenty yards from its mouth; but if the same stone were dropped from the apex of a steeple, of only half that height, into a cistern of water, the surface of which was on a level with the earth, the noise, occasioned by its splashing in the water, would be distinctly heard at above five times the former distance.

The perpendicular height of the Horse-shoe Fall, —from the edge of the rock over which the water pours, to the surface of the basin below,—is 150 feet; and from the surface of the river to its bed, is 65 feet, making in the whole a depth of 215 feet; which, added to 58 feet,—the difference of level in the stream for half a mile immediately above the Falls,—gives a descent of 273 feet, in this short distance.

Previous to the settlement of the country along the banks of the Niagara river, great numbers of wild beasts, birds, and fishes, might be seen, dashed to pieces, at the bottom of the Falls; and innumerable birds of prey were continually hovering over their putrid carcasses. But since this part of the country has been thickly settled, scarcely any thing is to be found in the bed of the river below the Falls, except fishes, and a few water-fowl, which, on alighting in the rapids, are unable to take wing again, and are soon hurried down the dreadful abyss.

It is generally supposed, that the Falls were once as far down as Queenstown, and the supposition seems to me very plausible. The appearance of the banks on each side of the river affords very strong presumptive evidence in favour of this notion; and the fact of the constant recession of the Falls, observed by the people who reside in their vicinity, is no less confirmatory. That seven miles of lime-stone strata of such great depth should be worn away by nothing but water, will appear too preposterous for belief, by those who have never stooped to the drudgery of calculation; but, if only the fiftieth part of a barley-corn was worn away in every hour since the creation, supposing the Falls to have then been at Queenstown, or a little above it, they would now be within a few perches of the place where they really are. These calculations receive an air of great plausibility, at least, from the rugged features of the banks

between the Falls and Queenstown, which afford numerous and strong indications of the convulsions to which nature has been subjected.

Between the Falls and Fort Erie there is only one small village, containing about a dozen houses, with several military stores, and two or three taverns. It is situated on the Western bank of the river Welland; and near it is a small military fort, called FORT CHIPPAWA.

LAKE ERIE is situated on elevated ground, on the bank of the Lake from which it derives its name. During the late war, this Fort was much improved, and connected, by a chain of tread works, extending about 1,100 yards to Snake Hill, on which there is a strong Battery.

LAKE ERIE is situated between 41 and 43 deg. of North latitude, and between 79 and 82 of West longitude. It is 231 miles long, and 63 and a half wide. Its circumference is 658 miles, and its greatest depth 40 fathoms. The Northern banks are little diversified, and exhibit an almost perfect sameness from one extremity to the other. The harbours are few and very unsafe.

LONG POINT, or the North Foreland, is a narrow strip of land projecting Eastward, from the township of Walsingham, little less than 20 miles, and not exceeding 180 yards in breadth.

At TURKEY POINT, projecting from the mainland within the Foreland, a spot has been surveyed and laid out for a Dock Yard. From this spot to Amersburgh, nothing intervenes to break the uni-

formity of the coast; if we except the Rondeau, which is a small Lake of about 9 miles long, and 3 broad, connected with Lake Erie by a narrow passage or Strait.

AMERSBURGH is situated about 3 miles up the Eastern bank of the Detroit River, and contains nearly 100 houses. During the late war, it was a frontier post and naval depôt; but the military works, dock-yard, and stores, were destroyed by the English in 1813, when they were compelled to evacuate it by an overwhelming American force.

Fourteen miles beyond Amersburgh, pursuing the course of the river, is the town of SANDWICH, containing about 60 houses, with a Church, Gaol, and Court House. It is situate in a very fine part of the country, immediately opposite the United States' town of Detroit.

From Sandwich to LAKE ST. CLAIR, the country is said to be inferior to none in the Province. Beyond this, there is no cultivated land, except a few small patches around the different stations of the North West Company, in the interior. Lake St. Clair forms nearly a circle, the diameter of which is 30 miles.

MICHIGAN, situated between 42 and 45 degrees of North latitude, and between 85 and 87 of West longitude, is 262 miles long, 55 broad, and 731 in circumference.

LAKE HURON, between 43 and 47 deg. North lat., and between 80 and 85 deg. West long., is 218

miles long, and 100 miles broad, being 812 miles in circumference.

.. LAKE SUPERIOR, situated between 46 and 48 degrees of North latitude, and between 85 and 93 of West longitude, is the astonishing length of 381 miles by 161; the circumference of which is 1152 miles.

The LAKE OF THE WOODS is very small. Its North West angle is no less than 1826 miles from Quebec.

LETTER VIII.

DESCRIPTION OF THE CANADAS—MILITIA OF THE UPPER PROVINCE—GENERAL ASPECT OF THE COUNTRY—PUBLIC ROADS—MODE OF SETTLING THE LOWER PROVINCE—FEW MOUNTAINS, AND NUMEROUS RIVERS, IN UPPER CANADA—THE MOST IMPROVED DISTRICTS—GREAT VARIETY OF SOIL—MODE OF CULTURE AFTER FIRST CLEARANCE, AND OF ASCERTAINING THE QUALITY OF LAND.

UPPER CANADA is situated between 42 and 45 degrees of North latitude, and between 73 and 95 degrees of West longitude. It is bounded, on the East, by Lower Canada; on the North East, by the Grand or Ottawais river, which, in that direction, separates it from the Lower Province; on the North, by the territory of the Hudson's Bay Company; on the South and South East, by the United States of America, or rather, by an imaginary line commencing at the village of St. Regis, about 55 miles from Montreal, on the parallel of the 45th degree of North Latitude, from which it passes up the middle of the St. Lawrence, Lake Ontario, the Niagara River, Lake Erie; and, continuing thence, into Lakes Huron and Superior, the Long Lake and along the middle of the chain of Lakes and other water-communication, up to the North

West angle of the Lake of the Woods; and thence due † West to the River Mississippi. On the West and North West no limits are assigned; Canada may therefore be said to extend itself over those vast regions which spread towards the Northern and Pacific Oceans.

The Upper Province is now divided into eleven Districts, which are, the Eastern, Ottawais, Johnstown, Bathurst, Midland, Newcastle, Home, Gore, Niagara, London, and the Western. These Districts are sub-divided into twenty-five counties, which, with the towns of York, Kingston, and Niagara, send forty-five members to the Provincial Parliament.

As every man in the Canadas, from the age of sixteen to forty-five years, capable of bearing arms, is obliged to be enrolled in the Militia, there are already fifty-six well-organized regiments in Upper Canada alone. These regiments severally consist of between three and five hundred men, exclusive of officers; so that the effective militia of the Province may amount to nearly 22,000,—an immense body of men, when it is considered that the whole white population does not exceed 150,000 souls.

There are at present only three naval stations in the whole Province, which are Kingston, Grand River Ouse, and Pentanguishine. At each of these

† “ A line drawn due West from the Lake of the Woods, would not strike the Mississippi.”—BOUCHETTE.

parts, a captain, lieutenant, surgeon, and store-keeper, yet remain.

You seem to be desirous that I should attempt to give you some idea of the general aspect of the Canadas. I have occasionally touched on this subject in my former letters; but you appear to be of opinion, that, because I wrote under the influence of first impressions,—which, you think, cause us to be rather lavish of our praise or censure,—I spoke more favourably of some particular places than I should have done, if I had waited for an opportunity of giving, to my warm and hasty sketches, a cool and deliberate consideration. But, my dear Sir, although your remark may be correct in its general application, I can assure you, that it is by no means so with respect to my correspondence with you. I have endeavoured to describe things as I actually saw them, and not as they appeared to the eyes of my imagination, spectaclled as the latter were with the magnifying lens furnished by a perusal of the productions of preceding writers. My opinions respecting the scenery of Lower Canada, now that I have thrice visited that Province, are the same as they were when I first beheld it after the tedium of a six weeks' voyage. Indeed, I am now more than ever convinced, that he who can view the picturesque scenery of the country *from the entrance of the Gulf of St. Lawrence to Quebec*, with indifference, or describe it without ardour, must certainly betray a lamentable deficiency in some of

the finer sources of emotion. The mountains' frightful peaks,—the valleys' lonely caverns,—the forests' solitary retreats,—the cataracts' thundering roar,—the cultivated farm,—the comfortable cottage,—and the silver-mantled church

Where prayers are penance, and each priest a God,—

are the features which distinguish this part of Canada.

From Quebec to Montréal, and thence to Kingston, the traveller is still pleased, though in a slighter degree, with the less imposing, but more cultivated aspect of the country. Satiety is a stranger to his bosom, until he bids adieu to the St. Lawrence. Every part of the country, through which this delightful river deigns to pour its waters in a formidable torrent, or a placid stream, exhibits a cheering and well-diversified appearance. It is true, the hawthorn hedge, the holly-bush, and the ivy-mantled steeple, which are every where the ornaments of Britain's unexampled isles, are strangers to this otherwise delightful Province. No monuments of ancient glory or of ancient magnificence display their venerable heads, directing the imagination to a retrospect of days that have passed.—No "ruined palaces," the once splendid domiciles of monarchs who have mouldered into dust,—no antique towers, the castellated guardians of feudal independence,—no "cloud-capt" pyramids, the sacred resting-place of sleeping majesty,—present their ponderous remains, to please the

antiquarian curiosity of age, or to foster the rising patriotism of youth. A few glittering steeples, whose resplendent spires never saw the sun of centuries pass over their youthful vanes, or an aged oak whose trunk has become weary of conveying annual nutriment to its decaying boughs, are the only objects in America calculated to awaken a sentiment of sadly-pleasing recollection concerning times that are gone for ever, or heroes that have measured out their span.

The ancient history of this continent is a chaos, enveloped in darkness and obscurity; from which scarcely a ray of light is emitted, to direct us in our search for proofs of any former period of advanced civilization. In some parts of South America, indeed, the Spaniards found monuments of the growing refinement of the Incas and their subjects; but none of them are fit to stand a comparison with the monuments which existed in the corresponding regions of the old world, on the shores of China and in the great Indian Archipelago. The case of the Mexicans scarcely forms an exception to the generally uncivilized condition of the Indian aborigines, of whom it may be said, in the language of Shakspeare,

Aye! in the catalogue ye go for MEN,
As hounds, and greyhounds, mongrels, spaniels, curs,
All by the name of DOGS.

In fact, the New World is completely derelict of objects interesting to the virtuoso, in any branch

of his profession; † and cannot, in that respect, be better described than in the words of our admirable lyric bard :

No bright remembrance o'er the fancy plays ;
 No classic dream, no star of other days,
 Has left that visionary glory here,
 That relic of its light so soft and clear,
 Which gilds and hallows e'en the rudest scene,
 The humblest shed where genius once has been.

Upper Canada is a level country, and its general appearance is sombre and uninviting. From Kingston, as far as the Western extremity of the Province, one or two places excepted; you travel through a continued forest; the prospect is in consequence never extensive, but commonly confined within the limits of a single mile. But

TIME and INDUSTRY, the mighty two,
 Which bring our wishes nearer to our view,

may very soon effect a considerable change,—

† Though this is actually the case, yet after all my veneration for antiquity, I heartily accord with the following just sentiment expressed in the Preface to Professor Dwight's Travels:—"A forest,—changed within a short period into fruitful fields, covered with houses, schools, and churches, and filled with inhabitants, possessing not only the necessities and comforts, but also the conveniences of life, and devoted to the worship of Jehovah,—when seen only in prophetic vision, enraptured the mind even of Isaiah; and, when realized, can hardly fail to delight that of a spectator. At least, it may compensate the want of ancient castles, ruined abbeys, and fine pictures."

although YEARS have rolled on and found it the same, and INDUSTRY—*Canadian industry*, I mean—has in many instances left it so; for no marked visible change has been effected in the aspect of this highly favoured Province. Blessed with the most fertile soil upon the face of the earth, its lazy occupants seem satisfied if they derive from its productiveness the mere necessities of life,—the bare supports of animal existence. These, as well as the comforts of life, it yields them almost spontaneously; and, in the midst of this plenty, they never think of ornamenting, or even properly cultivating, their fertile estates. In many parts which I could point out, the soil is so exuberant, and the seasons so propitious, both to the growth and the preservation of crops, that the life of its inhabitants is literally that of Cowper's happy pair:

They eat, and drink, and sleep,—what then?

Why, eat, and drink, and sleep again!

To the scientific traveller, however, this province can afford but little pleasure, if we except the Falls of Niagara, and a few other natural curiosities. It exhibits little but immeasurable forests, the dreary abodes of wolves and bears,—log-huts, which, though always clean and comfortable within, have a most gloomy and sepulchral appearance from without,—and wretchedly-cultivated fields, studded with the stumps of trees, and fenced round with split rails; a mode of enclosure with which I

can never associate any other idea, than that of sheep eating turnips. The roads, if roads they may be called, are yet so very bad, that any attempt to describe them to you would, I fear, be altogether fruitless. In a single day's journey of thirty or forty miles, you are generally necessitated to perform the greater part of it over miserable causeways, composed of the trunks of trees from nine inches to two feet in diameter. These logs are placed across the roads, in all moist and swampy places; and, with very few exceptions, they are the only materials which are used in the formation of our dangerous bridges. As these logs are neither square nor flattened, and not always even perfectly straight, they frequently lie so far apart, that horses, cows, and oxen are continually in danger of breaking their limbs in passing over. Fewer accidents, however, occur in this way, than might be expected. Cattle of all kinds in this country are so accustomed thus to dance upon beech and maple, that, before they attain their second year, they acquire such a proficiency in the art of log-walking, that I should not be at all surprised to hear of an American horse or bull becoming a rope-dancer.

Nature has probably done more for Upper Canada, than for any other tract of country of equal extent; and art seems to conduct herself upon the modest principle, that it would be an act of unpardonable presumption in her, to attempt the further improvement of a country so greatly indebted to

the kind indulgence of her elder sister. Here is the finest field for the exercise of human industry and ingenuity;—a soil not only capable of producing in abundance all the necessaries of life, but equal to the culture of its greatest luxuries;—a climate, not only favourable to the human constitution, but also eminently calculated for the cultivation of every species of grain and fruit. And yet, so great is the delusion under which many Europeans still labour with respect to the real character of this fine country, that most of those who have not seen it compare it in imagination with the deserts of Siberia; and receive all that travellers relate in its favour with no more candour than can be expected from persons who evince no wish to be undeceived. Its real advantages, however, are now becoming so well appreciated by the inhabitants of Great Britain, that, on a moderate calculation, it annually receives an accession of 8,000 European settlers, in addition to those who pass over from the American confines.

Lower Canada is not only a more picturesque country than the sister Province, but, having been much longer settled, the roads are greatly superior and the population more condensed. The principal road runs along the North bank of the St. Lawrence, which, as well as the Southern bank, is thickly settled. The farm-houses stand very close to each other,—a circumstance from which the French writers, in their exaggerated accounts of the country, have derived the romantic idea

of villages 50 miles in extent. The land along the whole course of this noble river, from the point where it discharges itself into the Gulf of St. Lawrence to within about thirty miles above Montreal, was divided, by order of the French King, into a certain number of Seigniories, or Lordships, which were granted to such enterprising characters as were desirous of seeking their fortunes in the Trans-atlantic forests. These Seigneurs, or Lords of Manor, were bound to concede their possessions, in lots of about 200 acres, to such of the peasantry in the country as might be able to back their applications for land with respectable testimonials of their loyalty and good character. On obtaining farms, the peasantry were bound to become actual settlers, to clear, within a certain period, a specific portion of each lot, to keep open the public road, and to fulfil certain other conditions which will hereafter be detailed. Each of the lots runs along the course of the river about 38 English perches, and stretches backwards into the country about 1018. When the land which fronted the river was settled, the Seigneurs formed other concessions in the rear of the former, which, in their turn, also became settled: But as it is usual in every part of the Canadas, to clear only the front of each lot, leaving 40 or 50 acres of wood in the rear for fuel and other domestic purposes, a stranger would hardly suppose that any settlements existed beyond the visible boundaries of the cleared lands. This custom affords a good reason why the country still

retains the same wooded appearance which it had a few years after its first settlement; and why, as I before observed, you can seldom extend your view beyond the limits of a mile. On the banks of all the minor rivers which communicate with the St. Lawrence, similar settlements have been formed, and of late years many townships have been surveyed and partially settled, which are far remote from navigable waters. The only picturesque scenery in the Province, is that which borders immediately on the rivers. The new townships of the Lower Province exhibit, in every thing except the inferiority of the soil, an appearance very similar to those of Upper Canada: Gloomy forests, rail-fences, log-huts, and decayed stumps are all the inanimate objects which present themselves, in varying groups, to diversify the prospect; and though you, now and then, hear the hammering of the Wood-pecker, the growl of the Bear, the monotonous note of the Blue Jay, or some other equally *attractive* music, their uncheering discord redoubles, instead of dispersing, the gloom which frequently arises within the minds of those who have been accustomed to more busy scenes and to more lively society.

In Upper Canada there are no mountains, and but very few hills. The only one of any note, is that which extends from the head of Quinte Bay, along the North side of Lake Ontario to its Western extremity, whence it afterward pursues an Eastern direction until it embanks the river Niagara. The

Canadians call this "a mountain," although its greatest altitude does not exceed 340 feet, and its general height not more than 85 or 100 feet. This hill, notwithstanding its great extent, tends very little to diversify the country. An Aéronaut, in his towering flight, might possibly derive some pleasure from the contemplation of it, and might, from his lofty balloon, perceive many picturesque and romantic spots along its ridge; but many of these are concealed, by the intervention of impervious forests, from the observation of pedestrian or equestrian travellers.

If the banks of the navigable rivers in Upper Canada were settled like those of the sister Province, the newly-cleared farms would greatly add to the beauty of the country. The Ottawa or Grand River, which empties itself into the St. Lawrence about thirty miles West of Montreal, is a very extensive and beautiful river. It is navigable by boats, almost from its source to its mouth.

The Trent rises in the neighbourhood of the River Lakes, and, after running a course of more than 100 miles, falls into the Bay of Quinte.

The Grand River Ouse disembogues itself into Lake Erie, about 40 miles from its Eastern extremity. It is navigable by small craft for about 50 miles; and some of the richest and most beautiful flats, or prairie lands, in the Province, border on its banks, and are occupied by the Indians of the Six Nations.

The river Thames rises in a part of the country yet unexplored; and, after winding along in a serpentine course of more than 200 miles, falls into Lake St. Clair. On the banks of this fine river, lie thousands of acres of flats, similar to those on the Grand River. This soil is formed by the annual overflowing of the river, and is not, I am confident, inferior in richness to any in the universe, not even excepting the river-bottoms on the Ohio. It produces the most fruitful crops of Indian corn imaginable; but is too rich for wheat, oats, or any common grain. Potatoes, turnips, and all kinds of culinary plants and vegetables, are cultivated on these flats with astonishing success.

Beside these rivers, there are innumerable fine brooks and rivulets, running through every township. These are all called "creeks," by the Americans; for what reason, or by what authority, I have never been able to ascertain.

The most improved parts of Upper Canada are, from the line which divides it from the Lower Province, to the head of the Bay of Quinte, a distance of nearly 150 miles; from Fort George to Queens-town, for seven miles along the Niagara river; and in the neighbourhood of Sandwich and Amersburgh. Every other part appears but in its infancy; and yet, young as are the settlements, and great as were the difficulties with which the first inhabitants had to contend, in their efforts to redeem the wilderness from its sterility, you observe not a joyless countenance among them: In the uninter-

rupted enjoyment of liberty, and the enlivening anticipation of independence, these happy lords of the forest spend their days in toilsome pursuits, without a murmur. Every tree that falls by the force of their axe is, in reality, the removal of another obstacle to their increasing prosperity; and never fails to occasion a delightful reflection, which softens toil and sweetens labour. The vista which the woodman's axe has gradually opened through the forest, and the extended view which it reveals to the beholder, prefigure the scenes of the future part of his life, through which he may see the probable issue of his diligent endeavours, and the independence of his successors. They toil for themselves, fearless of the oppressor's grasp, and unawed by the menaces of a lordly master, or the more unfeeling threats of his upstart hirelings.

In several parts of the Midland District, and particularly about the Bay of Quinte, the quality of the soil is very good : but it is only in the Gore, Niagara, London, and the Western Districts, that every township is composed of first-rate land. From the Bay of Quinte, to York, along Dundas Street, there is a great deal of rather inferior land. Between York and the head of Lake Ontario, on each side of the Great Western road, the settlements are very numerous; and the soil, though not exceedingly prolific, seems to be tolerably well-cultivated. Still pursuing the Western road, from the head of Lake Ontario to the reserves of the Six Nations, on the banks of the river Ouse, the land

is found to improve. In the neighbourhood of Ancaster, there are many extensive and well-cleared farms; but the soil is light and sandy, and consequently wanting in durability. From the river Ouse, to Lake St. Clair, the land is allowed by all unprejudiced persons, acquainted with the country, to be generally not inferior to any tract of equal extent on the American Continent. In most parts, a fine black vegetable mould, between six and nine inches in depth, covers a bed of deep grey clay, or sandy loam, entirely free from stones. In other parts, the vegetable mould is laid upon a substratum of yellow clay, which, if turned up in wet weather, is very liable to bake.

Returning again to the head of Lake Ontario, and following the road which leads to Fort George, and thence to Queenstown, the land will in general be found of a quality superior to that between York and Ancaster, but not so good as that of the Western country. In many of the new townships in the neighbourhood of Lake Simcoe, the land is of an excellent quality: It is indeed universally acknowledged, that all the new surveys are, in point of fitness for the purposes of agriculture, greatly superior to the old ones, offering to settlers every inducement, but the primary one of water-communication with the more distant parts of the country,—an advantage of which the majority of these townships are entirely destitute.

I have not a doubt, but that there are millions of acres in the Province, which, if cultivated accord-

ing to the system pursued by English agriculturists, and committed to the care of skilful and industrious labourers, would produce crops as abundant as those of any other country in the world. But I have never observed a single acre of land, in either of the Canadas, that was so cultivated as to produce more than two-thirds of the grain, which, under more judicious management, it would certainly have been found to yield. When the land is first cleared, it is either sown with wheat or planted with Indian corn. Crops of these descriptions succeed each other, without intermission or ploughing, for three or four years together: At the expiration of this period, weeds have grown apace, and the farmer is at length compelled to introduce the plough-share, which, it is true, is rather an awkward instrument among the stumps. It is however of essential service: It turns up a part of the soil that affords covering for another crop, which is always put in by the farmer without his bestowing a single thought concerning a summer fallow, or any thing of that nature: The next year, the roots of the trees become more rotten, and the plough consequently more efficacious. Another crop is tried, and so on for 15 or 20 years, without any admixture of manure, or the slightest attention to a regular rotation of crops, until the soil becomes completely exhausted. In this manner, thousands of acres of excellent soil have been rendered incapable of producing the most ordinary necessities of life,—land which,

instead of running out, would have become yet richer and more productive under a proper course of tillage.

In every part of America, the quality of the soil is ascertained, more by the timber which it produces, than by the appearance of its surface or the nature of its substrata. Land, upon which black and white Walnut, Chesnut, Hickory, and Basswood, grow, is esteemed the best on the continent. That which is covered with Maple, Beech, and Cherry, is reckoned as second-rate. Those parts which produce Oak, Elm, and Ash, are esteemed excellent wheat-land, but inferior for all other agricultural purposes. Pine, Hemlock, and Cedar land is hardly worth accepting as a present. It is however difficult to select any considerable tract of land, which does not embrace a great variety of wood ; but, when a man perceives that Walnut, Chesnut, Hickory, Basswood, and Maple, are promiscuously scattered over his estate, he need not be at all apprehensive of having to cultivate an unproductive soil. While on the other hand, he whose unlucky stars have set him down amid huge Pines, wide-spreading Hemlocks, slender Cedars, and stunted Oaks, will do well to accede to the advice of the poet,

To-morrow to fresh fields and pastures new !

Along the banks of the St. Lawrence and on the shores of Lake Ontario, particularly, between York and the Western extremity of the Lake,

the barren sort of soil preponderates. In the London and Western Districts, and in many of the new townships in the Gore, Home, and Newcastle Districts, there are not more Pines and Cedars than suffice for building materials and fencing timber for home-consumption. Indeed there are several townships in the Western Districts, entirely destitute of Pine timber,—a circumstance, which, though it argues much in favour of the soil, is nevertheless attended with many serious inconveniences.

LETTER IX.

MORE PARTICULAR SKETCH OF THE DIFFERENT DISTRICTS—
EASTERN, INCLUDING JOHNSTOWN AND BATHURST—ITS COMMER-
CIAL AND AGRICULTURAL ADVANTAGES—MILITARY SETTLE-
MENT—ATTENTION OF THE GOVERNMENT TO ITS IMPROVEMENT
AND PROSPERITY—VILLAGE OF PERTH—THE CHARACTER OF
ITS POPULATION—MIDLAND DISTRICT—NEWCASTLE DISTRICT—
HOME DISTRICT—EXQUISING, CHINGUACOUSY, AND NASSAUCYA
—INHABITANTS AND POPULATION—GORE DISTRICT—NIAGARA
DISTRICT—ITS PROXIMITY TO THE UNITED STATES—LONDON
AND WESTERN DISTRICTS—UNTIMBERED LANDS, COMMONLY
CALLED PLAINS—OPINIONS OF THE INDIANS ABOUT THEM, &c.

HAVING given you a slight sketch of the whole Province of Upper Canada, I shall now attempt a more particular description, and speak of each District separately. This is the more necessary as they differ greatly in their soil and climate, as well as in their commercial and agricultural advantages.

In the EASTERN DISTRICTS, including those of Ottawa, Johnstown, and Bathurst, the soil is in general of an inferior quality: Yet those townships which are watered by the Grand River and the St. Lawrence, are said to be exceedingly fertile. In many parts, however, the land is much

too swampy, and composed of a cold clayey loam, —circumstances which, in Canada, wholly preclude the possibility of making good roads. The proximity of these districts to the Montreal market, and the facilities which their direct water-communication with the Atlantic affords, would, in the eyes of a superficial observer, give them a decided preference to every other district in the Province; but the severity of the climate more than counterbalances these great advantages, and renders them far less desirable, as places of residence for agriculturists, than many of the more remote townships on the shores of Erie and St. Clair. It is of little advantage to a farmer to find a convenient market, if he has nothing to dispose of; and from the general character of the Eastern districts, there is no great probability that the inhabitants will ever have a surplus produce of any considerable amount. Winter-wheat is a very uncertain crop, even in their best soils, and Indian-corn seldom arrives at maturity: Both these unpropitious results are owing to the severity of the climate. Early frosts in the Autumn, and late ones in the Spring, too frequently render abortive the exertions of persevering industry. I am intimately acquainted with a gentleman, who for more than 20 years resided in one of these Districts, and who is now in that of London. He has repeatedly declared to me, that he would rather have 50 acres of land in either of the Western districts, than 500 in the most productive townships in that

of Ottawais, Johnstown, or Bathurst. He says, few farmers in those districts, on an average of ten years, succeed in raising a sufficient quantity of "bread-stuff" for their own consumption, and consequently never think about cultivating any for market.

The MILITARY SETTLEMENTS of Perth, Richmond, and Lanark, comprising some of the best townships in the District of Bathurst, have been so fortunate as to engross the almost exclusive attention of Government. Assistance has, in various ways, been afforded to the settlers, who are not subject to many of those enormous fees which are exacted from the inhabitants of other townships. The Government selected this spot as a settlement for several half-pay officers, and soldiers discharged from the various regiments that had served in the Canadas. I dare say, they are sufficiently contented with the allotments assigned; and most heartily do I wish them all the happiness which they can derive from contemplating poisonous swamps, blighted corn, and frozen cucumbers. Such sights are, to say the least, as well calculated to cheer and elevate the spirits of men,

As stormy floods and carnage-cover'd fields:

But the ameliorating effects which human industry gradually produces on the rugged face of nature, are beheld with satisfaction in several parts of this District. Already have the fields begun to wear a more smiling aspect; the woods disappear, and

some of the obstinate morasses have yielded to the arts and labour of the husbandman.

The village of PERTH, which is the only one of any consequence in the Military Settlements, is rapidly increasing both in extent and population. It now contains three places of worship, a gaol, court-house, and market-place, with a variety of decent-looking private buildings. Perth is the depôt, from which such of the settlers as are furnished by Government with provisions and implements of agriculture, obtain their supplies. And many of the officers, to whom I have alluded, reside in the village and its environs.

Those of our settlers who separated from us at La Chine,† have taken up their abode in the vicinity of Perth,—I think in the township of Goulburn. I have seen letters from several of them, which speak of the soil being very rich, but rather swampy; notwithstanding which, every one appears perfectly satisfied with his situation.

These Districts are settled by men of different nations. In the county of Glengary, the inhabitants are almost exclusively Scotch: In the Military Settlements, the majority are Irish, and the rest Scotch and English. Along the banks of the St. Lawrence, from Glengary to the Eastern line of Plattsburgh, Americans, Hollanders, and Germans, are, for the most part, the owners of the soil. The three Districts comprise about 35,000 inhabitants.

† See page 83.

The communication between Upper and Lower Canada, from MONTREAL to KINGSTON, was till lately by the route of the St. Lawrence; and as the opposite bank of this river was, for part of that distance, an enemy's country, during the late war, the transportation of stores, troops, or merchandize, along that line, was accomplished with much risk and inconvenience. The numerous straits and rapids in the river, between the two Provinces, afford an enemy good opportunities for intercepting supplies and injuring commerce. To obviate this difficulty, was an object which long occupied the attention of Government: After several schemes had been devised, it was at length resolved to improve the navigation of the Ottawais, or Grand River, which flows into the St. Lawrence only a few miles above Montreal. For more than 120 miles from its junction up to Nepean,—the point at which land-communication is intended to begin,—the Ottawais is navigable, with the exception of one part, in which a dangerous rapid occurs, called "the Long Sault." This, however, will be avoided, by a canal of twelve miles, six or eight of which are now finished under the direction of Government. From Nepean, a grand military road has been commenced, which will soon be completed: It will then afford a good and uninterrupted line, upwards of 120 miles in extent, through a fine country, every part of which will soon be thickly settled and well cul-

tivated. By this route,—which will not be exposed in any part of it to the attack of the Americans,—produce and merchandize may, both in time of war and peace, be conveyed a distance of 240 miles, if not more quickly, yet with greater safety, than by the old course of the St. Lawrence. The inhabitants of the townships, through which this important road passes, have an additional stimulus given to their exertions, on account of the increasing facilities which will be thus afforded to the transportation of their imports and exports.

The MIDLAND DISTRICT, in which is the town of Kingston, enjoys a very favourable climate and a soil, which is tolerably free from swamps. The land all round the Bay of Quinte is of an excellent quality, though rendered very unproductive by that indigenous weed, the Canadian thistle. All efforts to extirpate this intruder have hitherto proved ineffectual, and it is vain to expect a good crop from those lands in which it has once made its appearance. This District was first settled by those persons who adhered to the royal cause during the revolutionary war, and were compelled on its termination to take refuge in the British territories. There are now a few European adventurers amongst them; but the majority of its inhabitants are the descendants of these Anti-republicans. The situation of this District is very favourable to the prosecution of commerce; but it is the opinion of all men of extensive information,

that it presents very few advantages to agriculturists. It contains 21,000 inhabitants.

In most parts of the NEWCASTLE DISTRICT the soil is very good, but especially so in the townships of Cavan and Monaghan. It is well-watered by the river Trent and its tributary streams. On the whole, I think it greatly superior both to the Eastern and the Midland Districts. Its climate is much better; its soil equally good; and its population likely to become more numerous and condensed. It contains at present 10,000 souls.

The HOME DISTRICT, in which is York, the seat of government, has a great variety of soil; some of which is very excellent, and some of an inferior description. All that part which lies on the shores of Ontario, is of a bad quality. The new townships in the neighbourhood of Lake Simcoe are much more productive; but the climate in Winter is severe, and Indian corn affords a very precarious crop. The climate of Esquising, Chinguacousy, and Nassaucya is still milder, and their soil more fertile. The township of Markham, which is situated on the North East side of the road leading from York to Lake Erie, is the most improved part of this District. It is inhabited principally by the Dutch, whose industry is conspicuous in every part of the Province in which they are settled. The new townships of the Home District are almost wholly peopled by English, Scotch, and Irish; and the old ones, which are those along the shores

of Ontario, by Americans. The Holland, Credit, and Humber rivers, yield the inhabitants a plentiful supply of excellent water and an abundance of fish; particularly salmon, thousands of which are annually speared in the river Credit, and transmitted to every part of the Western country. The inhabitants of this District are 14,000.

The GORE DISTRICT is more hilly and broken than any other in the Province. It enjoys, however, a more favourable climate than those already described, and the soil is by no means inferior. It is the first District in which peach-orchards are found of any considerable extent: Some peach-trees are to be seen in the Home District, but none at all in the lower Districts.—The inhabitants are chiefly Americans, and Pennsylvanian Dutch: I know of very few European farmers in the District. There is, however, a *reasonable* number of Scotch Shopkeepers, and Irish “Itinerant Merchants;” for the term, “Pedlar” is too degrading to be used in this land of gentry. We have abundance of tinmen, coppermen, hired-men, and help-men, and a *quantum sufficit* of boot and shoe-men: But,—thanks to the extensive synonymes of the English language! —we have in America no *tinkers*, *servants*, *labourers*, or *cobblers*. I wonder that the sons of Crispin, in this refined part of the world, never adopt the more honourable titles of “Translators” and “Cordwainers,” by which they are distinguished in some countries.—The population of the Gore District amounts to nearly 12,000 souls.

The NIAGARA DISTRICT is more advantageously situated, both for commerce and agriculture, than any other in the Province. It possesses an excellent climate and a luxuriant soil; and is the only portion of the Upper Province, which exhibits any great extent of picturesque scenery. On three sides it is bounded by navigable waters,—Lake Ontario, to the North,—Lake Erie, to the South,—and the river Niagara, to the East,—thus possessing a fine but very defenceless frontier of nearly 120 miles. Peaches, nectarines, and apples attain to a degree of perfection in it, unknown in any except the London and Western Districts. It is also a fine wheat and corn country. The peculiar advantages, however, of this District are almost counterbalanced by the circumstance of its proximity to the United States, which, in time of war, renders it no desirable residence for men of peace. The farmers are, like those of the Gore District, all Americans; and the merchants are of the composite order,—English, Scotch, and Americans. Its inhabitants amount to 15,000.

The LONDON and WESTERN DISTRICTS, which extend along the shores of Lakes Erie and St. Clair, from the mouth of the Grand River to the Southern extremity of Lake Huron, possess the finest climate and the most luxuriant soil, perhaps, on the whole American continent. They are, however, far remote from the only maritime outlet which the Canadas afford, that is, the Gulf of St.

Lawrence. The Falls of Niagara, which intercept the navigation between Erie and Ontario, preclude the possibility of any adequate return for the exports of these districts, so long as agricultural produce is low, and the navigation continues as at present unimproved. But if a canal were formed, to connect the two Lakes, this difficulty would be entirely removed, and the London and Western Districts would then be placed in almost equally advantageous circumstances with those of the Gore and the Niagara: In every thing else they already possess a decided superiority. All kinds of grain, and every species of plant, which are cultivated in North America, with the exception of Indigo and Cotton alone, will be found in the greatest possible perfection in those favoured Districts. Every description of fruit appears, from the fineness of its quality and the peculiarity of its flavour, to be indigenous. The Summers are oppressively hot, but the Winters are much milder than in any of the Eastern Districts. Population is here also rapidly on the increase, there being at present in the two Districts 22,000 inhabitants; nearly 3,000 of whom are of French descent.

In these Districts, and more particularly in that of London, there are extensive tracts of land almost wholly free from any sort of timber. Such land is commonly called "Plains," and is for the most part of a light sandy nature, badly watered, and greatly inferior to the timbered land. There

are, however, many small tracts of this kind of a very luxuriant quality. In the vicinity of Long Point, on the banks of the river Ouse, and in the township of Burford, are the most extensive and valuable plains in the Province. From the Indian settlement on the river Ouse, to the village of Burford, a distance of nearly 13 miles, there is not an acre of woodland to be seen; and yet, in this tract alone, there are at least 100,000 acres; a great part of which belongs to the Indians of the Six Nations, who frequently, for a trifling compensation, grant leases for 999 years to the Canadians. But the title, by which these lands are held, is a very disputable one; for the government does not appear to sanction such bargains. — The Long Point Plains are still more extensive and better cultivated.

These are the only parts of the Upper Province, excepting the neighbourhood of Niagara and Sandwich, that afford attractions sufficient to induce men of fortune to settle in Canada. Like all other extensive plains, however, they are liable to many serious objections; such as the want of timber for building, fencing, and fuel. Water may be procured by sinking for it; but to be obliged to go half a dozen miles for fire-wood, rails, and building materials, would involve an expence, which, in my opinion, no American farmer can at present afford.

In the townships of York and Toronto, in the Home District; Newark and Stamford, in the

Niagara District; and in Ancaster and Dumfries, in the Gore District, there are also large tracts of Plains: These, with the others already enumerated, are all the plains with which I am acquainted, and, I believe, the only ones in the Province. They are tastefully interspersed with clumps of white Oak, Pine, and Poplar-trees, which give them more the appearance of extensive parks, planted by the hands of man, than of uncultivated wilds, shaded with their native foliage.

Whenever I have entered on these plains, after having been for many months incarcerated in the deep gloom of the forests, I have always felt my heart expand, and my ideas brighten and extend with the wide and opening prospect. Such has been, in a more eminent degree, the excited state of my feelings in the Summer season; at which time the whole plain is covered with a variety of flowers,

, Thick as autumnal leaves that strew the brooks.
In Vallombrosa.

Although the aspect of these plains is unvaried and uniform, being in almost every instance perfectly level and entirely destitute of water, they present a very delightful landscape, when contrasted with the cheerless wilderness by which they are surrounded.

The opinions respecting these tracts of land are various. It has been thought by some, that they were originally cleared and cultivated by the Indi-

ans. Others suppose, that they never were wooded ; and a third party are of opinion, that the timber, which formerly grew upon them, must have been destroyed by fire at some remote period. The Indians, whose judgment in this case ought to have some weight, appear to co-incide with those who think that the plains never were wooded. They say, " that when the Great Man above was sowing the seeds from which all the trees in their country were produced, he stood upon a high mountain, where the wind blew so fiercely, that several hands-full of seed intended for these different plains, were carried over to other parts which had already received their proper quantum. The Great Man, therefore, disregarding these trivial spots, deigned not to bestow on them an additional handful, judging that his favourite Indians would love to have some bare spots for dancing ground !"—If they had ever been wooded, there seems little reason to doubt, that these people, who are famous for traditional history, would have possessed some account of the change which had been effected.

Pieces of crockery, manufactured of rude materials, but evidently with much taste, have repeatedly been found within a few inches of the surface of these plains ; and as no such remains of human art and industry have been discovered in any other parts of the country, many persons are inclined to believe, that the tracts in which they have been seen were once inhabited by a people who had made

considerable advances in the arts of civilized life; while others think, they are the productions of emigrants from South America. How, or by what means, these pieces of crockery were conveyed into the wilds of Upper Canada, it is now difficult to ascertain. The Indians, to whom I have shewn several of them, say, that they never were manufactured by their people; and we have every reason to believe their assertion,—for if they had once acquired the art of manufacturing such useful articles, it is not likely that they would ever have lost it. If this be true, it follows, as a matter of indubitable certainty, that people of a different race once inhabited the country. From the rude and common materials of which the crockery has been composed, it is very evident, it could not have been manufactured in Europe, at least, not since the discovery of America; and, I believe, few persons will attempt to prove it to have been manufactured there before that period.

An opinion seems to prevail in every part of Canada, that, as the few trees which grow on the plains are always of a different species from those which grow in the woods that environ them, they never produced any other. But this is, in my opinion, a false conclusion. It is a fact well known in these Provinces, that if you divest any tract of forest of its present growth of timber, and afterwards allow the land to run wild, in a few years it will be covered with a growth of timber essen-

tially different from that which has been destroyed. I have myself seen a field of fourteen acres, which had once within the memory of man been thickly wooded with Maple, Beech, and Oak, afterwards completely covered with Poplar and Elder, although not a tree of either of these kinds had ever been observed within several miles of the inclosure.

LETTER X.

DOMESTIC ANIMALS OF THE CANADAS—THE HORSE—HORNED
CATTLE—SHEEP AND HOGS—WILD ANIMALS—THE MAMMOTH
—THE BUFFALO—THE MOOSE-DEER—THE FALLOW-DEER—
THE ELK—THE CARIBOU, OR REIN-DEER—THE BEAR.

THE domestic animals of Canada are very much inferior in appearance to those of Great Britain and Ireland. The HORSES of the Lower Province, though small and barbarously treated, are nevertheless the most serviceable animals in the world. They seldom exceed fourteen hands in height; and, although clumsily made, and thick-shouldered, are amazingly fleet and sure-footed. They will endure all kinds of hardship, and live on any food. In Summer, when not working, they are allowed to range the woods in quest of herbage; an abundant supply of which they could easily procure, were they not prevented by the flies. From these tormentors of their lives, they are obliged to shelter themselves in some building, to which they invariably resort during the greater part of the day; nor are they secure from these attacks, even in the night time. From the latter part of May to the beginning of September, the musquito, that indefatigable plague

of man and beast, never ceases, for a single hour, to wage the most virulent war against them. In Winter, these serviceable but hard-fated animals are seldom indulged with a comfortable stable to shield them from the rigours of this inclement clime. They are, it is true, frequently inclosed in a miserable hut, the wooden logs of which are so loosely put together, that you might almost throw a yearling colt through each of the numerous apertures. In these comfortless sheds, they are compelled to subsist on poor and scanty fare, without any sort of attendance, or even a bed of straw upon which to stretch themselves. This breed of horses was originally imported from Normandy in France, and numbers of them are now annually exported to the West India Islands, where they are found to bear the heat of the climate much better than either English or American horses. In the Upper Province, the horses are of the American and English breeds: They are larger and finer in their limbs than the Canadian horses, but cannot so well endure fatigue and hardships, and are subject to a greater variety of diseases.

It is generally supposed in Europe, that all domestic animals degenerate on the New Continent; but this is a mistaken idea. European animals certainly will not degenerate in America, if they are as well treated there as in their native countries. It happens, however, that domestic animals of every class have little attention bestowed upon them, in almost every part of North America; and

experience may convince any man of common understanding, that the growth of an animal depends greatly on the treatment which it receives when young.

HORNED CATTLE, in both the Provinces of Canada, are at least one third smaller than those in Great Britain and Ireland; and are treated, if possible, with greater cruelty than the horses. They are never housed in the Winter; and not one farmer among ten thinks of giving his milch-cows a single hundred of hay, during a Winter of nearly five months' continuance. They are seen in the severest weather, when the snow is almost deep enough to cover them, skulking about the barn doors; where, one would think, their pitiful looks and sunken sides would be sufficient to extort provender from a heart of stone. Notwithstanding the inhuman treatment which they receive during Winter, they are found in excellent condition soon after the return of Summer, and give, I believe, nearly as much milk as the best English cows. It is somewhat remarkable, that Englishmen and Irishmen, who in their own country were accustomed to treat their cattle in a much better manner, should here conform in this, as well as in most other particulars, to the pernicious customs of their Canadian neighbours. It was computed, that, in the Winter of 1822, fifteen hundred head of cattle perished in the township of London alone, and a proportionate number in all the other new townships of the Province,—every one of which might have

been saved if they had been housed, and the common feelings of humanity exercised towards them. Cattle are subject to a variety of diseases in Canada, the most prevalent and fatal of which is that of the *hollow horn*. In Winter, when the cold is intense, and the poor animals are nearly famishing with hunger, the pith of the horn becomes frozen, and, as the Spring approaches and the weather becomes warmer, a mortification ensues, which very soon proves fatal, unless prevented by the amputation of the horns, or by boring them with a large gimlet, and immediately injecting a quantity of turpentine. The holes should be made in the under part of the horn, that the corrupted matter may run off as soon as possible.

SHEEP, in every part of the country, are the most miserable-looking animals imaginable. They seldom weigh more than 50 lbs. a carcase, and their wool averages about 2 lbs. and a half a fleece. But it is greatly superior in quality to English wool. This, I believe, is partly to be attributed to the introduction of Merino sheep into the country by the late Lord Selkirk, and partly to the influence of climate; for it is a well-known fact, that animals of all kinds, inhabiting cold countries, are clothed with a much finer coat than that which covers the same species in warmer climes. In Canada, the Summer weather is too hot to allow sheep to feed in the day-time; and, in the night, they must be housed to preserve them from the

ravages of the wolf. This circumstance alone precludes the possibility of improving their breed; for if the best sheep in Europe were compelled to submit to a similar mode of treatment, they would certainly degenerate, and become worse than the Canadian breed,—if worse were possible.

Hogs, and particularly those which are mixed with the English breed, are of an excellent description, thrive well, and are exceedingly hardy, though not large. They are generally killed at a year and a half old, when they weigh about two hundred-weight. They are always fattened upon maize; and their flesh is, in my opinion, equal to Irish Pork.

Beef, though seldom found of first-rate quality, is generally of a very fair kind; but mutton bears no more resemblance to English mutton, than Virginia tobacco does to refined liquorice-ball.

The French horses sell for about £15 each; the better sort of the horses of Upper Canada, for £20. Oxen cost £15 a yoke; cows, 50 shillings a piece; and sheep, about 6 shillings and 3 pence each.

The WILD ANIMALS of Canada are very numerous, and many of them exceedingly troublesome. They are, the Buffalo, or Bison; the Moose, or Elk; the Fallow-Deer; the Bear and Wolf; the Wolverine, Fox, and Catamount; the Wild Cat, Lynx, and Kincajew; the Weasel, Ermine, Martin, and Mink; the Otter, Fisher, Skunk, and Opossum; the Wood Chuck, Hare, and Raccoon;

the Black, Grey, Red, Striped, and Flying Squirrel; the Beaver, the Musk-Rat, and Field-Mouse; the Mole and the Porcupine.

The MAMMOTH is supposed by the Indians to be still an inhabitant of the Canadas; but his existence at present is very doubtful. The bones of these huge animals have repeatedly been found in different parts both of the Old and New Continent, but particularly in the latter. From the form of their teeth, they are supposed to have been carnivorous; and from the size of their bones, it is evident, that they were at least ten times larger than an elephant. Their remains have been discovered very frequently at the various salt-springs which are contiguous to the river Ohio; and in several other regions of the New Continent. The Indians have various traditions respecting these animals, many of which appear to be tinctured with absurdity. One of the Virginia Governors, having asked some delegates of the Delaware tribe of Indians, *what they knew or had heard about the Mammoth*, the chief speaker immediately put himself into an oratorical attitude, and with a pomp suited to the supposed elevation of his subject, informed the Governor, that it was a tradition handed down from their fathers, that, "In ancient times, a herd of these animals came to the *big bone holes*, and began an universal destruction of the bears, deer, elks, buffaloes, and other animals, which had been created for the use of the Indians.

But the Great Man above, looking down and beholding the slaughter, was so enraged, that he seized his lightning, descended to the earth, and, seating himself upon a neighbouring mountain,—on a rocky point of which his seat and the print of his feet may still be seen,—he hurled his bolts among them, till the whole were slaughtered, excepting *the big bull*, which, presenting his forehead to the shafts, shook them off as they fell. At length, however, he omitted to parry one, which wounded him on the side; when the enraged animal sprung forward, and bounded over the Wabash, the Illinois, and, finally, over the Great Lakes.”

Colonel G. Morgan says, when he first visited the Salt Licks, on the Ohio, he met a large party of the Iriquois and Wyandot Indians, who were then on a war expedition against the Chickasaw tribe. He fixed on the head chief, a man 84 years of age, as a person likely to give him some authentic information respecting the existence of these animals. After making him some small presents of tobacco and ammunition, and complimenting him on the wisdom of his nation, their prowess in war and prudence in peace, he signified his own ignorance respecting the bones which then lay before them, and requested the chief to tell him what he knew concerning them. “While I was yet a boy,” said the venerable monarch, “I passed this road several times to war, against the Catawbas; and the wise old chiefs, among whom was

“ my own grandfather, then gave me the tradition
“ handed down to us respecting those bones, the
“ like of which are found in no other part of the
“ country. After the Great Spirit first formed the
“ world, he made the various birds and beasts
“ which now inhabit it. He also made man ; but,
“ having formed him white and very imperfect
“ and ill-tempered, he placed him on one side
“ of it, where he now dwells, and whence he
“ has lately found a passage across the great
“ water, to be a plague to us. As the Great Spirit
“ was not pleased with this his work, he took a
“ piece of black clay, and made what white men
“ call a NEGRO, with a woolly head. This black
“ man was much better than the white man ; but
“ he did not answer the wishes of the Great Spirit,
“ that is, he was imperfect. At last the Great Spirit,
“ having procured a piece of pure red clay, formed
“ from it the red man, perfectly to his mind ; and
“ he was so well pleased with him, that he placed
“ him on this great island, separate from the white
“ and black men, and gave him rules for his con-
“ duct, promising him happiness in proportion as
“ they should be observed. He increased accord-
“ ingly, and was quite happy for ages. But the
“ foolish young people, at length forgetting those
“ rules, became exceedingly ill-tempered and
“ wicked. In consequence of this, the Great Spirit
“ created the Great Buffalo, [meaning the Mam-
“ moth,] the bones of which are now before us.
“ These made war upon the human species alone,

“and destroyed all; except a few, who repented
 “and promised the Great Spirit, that they would
 “live according to his laws, if he would restrain
 “the devouring enemy : Whereupon he sent forth
 “lightning and thunder, and destroyed the whole
 “race [of the Mammoth] on this spot, excepting
 “two, a male and female, which he shut up in
 “yonder mountain, ready to be let loose again,
 “if occasion should require.”

Such are the ideas which the Indians entertain concerning those surprising animals; and such is the only information that could ever be obtained respecting their existence. From the astonishing size of their bones, it is very evident, that nothing but a singular visitation of Providence could have caused their extirpation : For surely no animal, or herd of animals, at present in being, could have mustered sufficient courage to attack a monster, whose enormous tusks measure upwards of six feet in length. If, however, they were carnivorous,—and, as I have before observed, it is generally concluded that they were,—their uncommon bulk might render them too inactive to give chase to animals of lighter, and consequently, suppler limbs; and thus,—as some persons have reasoned,—“for want of sufficient subsistence, the species has probably become extinct.” But this opinion is so derogatory from the wisdom of God as displayed in the creation, that I dare not presume to maintain it without good data: For it is quite improbable, that He, who, when he contem-

plated all the creatures which He had made, and pronounced them "very good," and consequently well adapted to the several purposes for which they were created, would have uttered such approving expressions, if any single animal had been so formed as to incapacitate it from procuring a sufficient supply of that food which He had designed for its subsistence. It is universally allowed; that, whether the Mammoth was carnivorous or graminivorous, he could easily procure an abundance of food, in any part of America, if he were capable of employing the necessary exertion for obtaining it; and if the Indian story, about his leaping over the Lakes at a single bound, has the least shadow of truth, he could not be deficient in this qualification. Besides, an animal which existed so lately as the discovery of America by Columbus, a period of more than 5000 years after the creation, could not then be in danger of perishing for want of subsistence; for, at that time, the country swarmed with all kinds of wild animals, and abounded with inexhaustible supplies of fragrant shrubs and nutritious herbage.

The BUFFALO,—*Le Bœuf de Canada*,—though now unknown in the settled parts of Upper and Lower Canada, is still very numerous in the North Western territory. He is much larger than the domestic bull, particularly about the head, neck, and shoulders. I measured the only one that I ever saw in Canada. He was nine feet six inches long, from the lower extremity of the horn to the

insertion of the tail. The tip of his shoulder was seven feet four inches from the ground: and the circumference of his body, in the widest part, eight feet eleven inches. His head and neck were of a prodigious size, but his hinder limbs in particular were very light and his tail short. The hair on his head, neck, and shoulders, was long and much curled, especially about the forehead.—Their skins are used by the Canadians to shield them from the inclemency of the weather while riding in sledges. They are commonly called “sleigh robes,” and sell for about seven dollars each. A full-grown Buffalo will weigh 2,500 lbs.

The FALLOW DEER are exceedingly numerous, even in the most thickly-settled parts of the country. They are much larger than animals of a similar species in Great Britain, weighing generally about 50 lbs. per quarter, and often a good deal more. In the months of June, July, August, and September, they resort to the coves and rivers in the night, to escape from the virulent attacks of the flies, which, in the day-time, deprive them of rest and food. At that season of the year, they are in prime order, and are killed with little difficulty in the water. The method of shooting them is rather singular: Two persons, the one armed with a gun, the other provided with a paddle, proceed down the river in a canoe, which has a dark lantern suspended at its bow. The canoe is kept in the middle of the river, and is allowed to drop down with the current. The man who steers, takes care

to make as little noise as possible with his paddle. On arriving within 200 or 300 yards of the deer, they hear him dabbling in the water, and thus ascertain as nearly as possible the spot in which he stands. The canoe is then immediately directed towards him, and, as soon as he perceives the light, he stands immovable, apparently admiring it with the utmost attention. His eyes glisten like balls of fire; and, as the canoe approaches him, his eyeballs seem to increase in magnitude and splendour. The gunner remains still, until the canoe approaches within five or six yards of the deer, when he discharges his rifle with the utmost certainty of success. He then bleeds his game, and, leaving him on the banks of the river, proceeds down the stream, where, in this manner, he frequently shoots two or three more before morning; at the approach of which, he tacks about, and as he returns homeward, picks up his game, and floats it triumphantly along. This is the only kind of shooting which ever afforded me any profit, or indeed, any pleasure, in Canada; and even this, to any but a stout healthy man, is a very dangerous recreation. You are always sure of getting wet early in the night, and of course you must continue in that plight till morning. The dews are also very heavy at that season of the year; and a month's confinement with a chilling ague, often too heavily counterbalances a night's recreation.

The MOOSE ELK,—*Cervus Alces*,—is now seldom or never seen in Canada; although, from the

number of horns which are found in various parts of the country, it is evident, that these animals were once very numerous. Their horns are of an astonishing size, measuring upwards of five feet from one extremity to the other. The Elk moves very slowly, and is rather inactive, and therefore unable to traverse the woods with that ease and celerity peculiar to the Fallow Deer; in consequence of which, great numbers of them were destroyed in the early settlement of the country.

The CARIBOU, or REIN DEER, distinguished by his branching palmated horns and brow antlers, is found in those parts of Lower Canada which border on the District of Maine. These, as well as every other animal of the Deer kind, feed on wild grass, and the leaves of the most mucilaginous shrubs. In winter, they subsist on nuts and berries, which they obtain by rooting up the snow with their antlers.

The American BEARS, — *Ursus Niger*, — differ very materially in their disposition from animals of the same kind on the old Continent. Unlike those ferocious monsters, they never attack man, unless when wounded, irritated by dogs, or in the protection of their young. They are, however, a great annoyance to the settlers in every part of Canada. In summer, they range along the edge of the woods, bordering on the settlements, for the purpose of watching the herds of swine, as they enter the forests in quest of nuts, and not unfrequently destroy great numbers of the

grunting race. When a herd of swine is attacked, all the members of it unite, and form a circle, of which their heads are the various and close points of the circumference. Thus they present a formidable and compact frontier to their enemies the bears, which are frequently compelled to sound a temporary retreat from the field of action. But the assailants are generally successful, except when they have to encounter the tremendous tusks and Herculean jaws of aged hogs, which deal destruction on the fiercest adversaries. Two bears are more than a match for a hundred young hogs; and, in a single night, they sometimes destroy a sufficient number to satisfy their desires for a month. It is natural to suppose that animals so injurious to the Canadian farmer, whose greatest source of wealth and comfort is chiefly derived from his flocks and herds, should become an object of public as well as private hostility. But there is another motive by which the Canadians are induced to exert themselves in the destruction of as many of these swine-devourers as they can. The value of their skins, which are worth from five to seven dollars each, and the excellent quality of their flesh, which is said to be superior to the finest pork, are inducements by which many a sportsman who has neither flocks nor herds to protect, is led to engage in the chase. The oil which the fat of the bear produces, is also very valuable, and accounted by the American Quacks, to be an infallible assuager of all pains, particularly such as are of a rheu-

matic nature. A full grown bear often weighs 400-lbs., and is estimated, skin and oil included, to be worth at least 20 dollars.—In the early part of winter, these animals take up their abode in the trunks of large hollow trees, where they continue without nourishment of any kind until the succeeding spring. If, in the beginning of the winter, snow falls previous to a severe frost, many of them are traced to their winter quarters, from which in such cases they seldom escape with life. This kind of hunting is, however, like every other in America, a very dangerous and disagreeable employment. The bears frequently run 40 or 50 miles into the interior, in quest of a suitable asylum for the winter; and by this means their pursuers are led into the wilderness, where the snow sometimes leaves them before they have obtained the object of their pursuit. The weather, at that season of the year, is very much clouded, and liable to sudden and unexpected changes; and the huntsman, who leaves home with good tracing, intending to return upon his own track, is often compelled to find his way back as he can, without the possibility of retracing his steps. Pitiable, indeed, is the case of him who, in such circumstances, is without a compass by which to steer his course, or a sun to direct his path!

LETTER XI.

THE TRACKS OF THREE BEARS—THE PLACE OF THEIR RETREAT—
—PRECAUTION IN FELLING THE TREE—DEATH OF ONE OF THE
BEARS—FALL OF THE TREE IN WHICH THEY LAY—TWO SET-
TLERS PROCEED IN PURSUIT OF THEM—THEIR ADVENTURES
AND PRIVATIONS DURING THIRTEEN DAYS—THEIR SAFE RE-
TURN, &c.

A REMARKABLE instance of the disastrous sort of hunting, to which I have alluded in the preceding letter, occurred in the London District, in the winter of 1822. One of my father's settlers, of the name of Howay, discovered the tracks of three bears on the morning of the 11th December, and, after following them for about three miles, came to the tree in which they had taken up their quarters. Having his dog, his gun, and his axe with him, he began to cut down the tree, the trunk of which was at least 16 feet in circumference. Whilst engaged in this employment, he occasionally directed his eyes upward, to see if his motions disturbed the bears in the place of their retreat: He became at length weary of acting as sentry to the prisoners, and had nearly forgotten this needful precaution, when, in the midst of his hewing, a large piece of bark

struck him on the head. This aroused his attention ; and, on looking again, he discovered, to his great consternation, one of the bears descending the tree, in the usual manner,—tail foremost. Apprehensive that he might be attacked by his black friend, which he perceived was coming down with every appearance of hostility, he laid down his axe, and, taking up his gun, resolved to discharge its contents in the body of Bruin. Upon reflection, however, he desisted ; for he was afraid, if he should only wound the animal, his own life would be the forfeit of his eager temerity. While he was thus deliberating, his dog perceived the bear, then only a few yards from the ground, and by his barking, alarmed the brute so much that he ran up the tree with inconceivable swiftness. On arriving at the opening into the trunk, he turned himself about, and, looking down attentively, surveyed the dog and his master. Howay now regretted, that he had not called upon some of his neighbours to assist him ; but, being afraid that if he should then go for any one, the party would in the mean time effect their escape, he rallied his courage, and, resuming his gun, lodged a ball in the bear's neck, which, fortunately, brought him lifeless to the ground. Victory generally inspires the conqueror with fresh courage, and is seldom the fore-runner of caution. The conduct of Howay, however, affords an exception to a rule so generally acknowledged ; for, instead of being elated by his success, and stimulated to pursue his con-

quests, he reflected, that, although he had been thus far fortunate, the favourable issue was to be imputed, more to casualty, than to any particular exertion of his own prowess, and concluded, that, if he continued to fell the tree, he might in his turn become the vanquished. He therefore very prudently determined to go home and bring some of his neighbours to his aid. Leaving the bear at the foot of the tree, he departed, and in a short time returned with two men, three dogs, and an additional axe. They soon succeeded in cutting down the tree, which, when falling, struck against another, and broke off about the middle, at the identical spot where the bears lodged. Stunned and confused, the affrighted animals ran so close to one of the men, that he actually put the muzzle of his gun close to its shoulder, and shot two balls through its body. The other escaped unhurt, and the dogs pursued the wounded one, till he compelled them to return with their flesh badly lacerated.

By this time the winter sun had ceased to shed his refulgent beams upon that portion of the globe, and the men deemed it imprudent to follow the tracks until the succeeding morning, when Howay, accompanied by a person of the name of Nowlan, an American by birth, and, of course, well-acquainted with the woods, followed the tracks, having previously provided themselves with a rifle, an axe, about six charges of powder and shot, and bread and meat sufficient for their dinner. This

was early in the morning of Thursday, the 12th of December. About two o'clock in the afternoon, they were observed by some persons crossing the river Thames, nearly seven miles from the place at which they set off. This was the only intelligence that we had of them for 13 days. After they had been absent for some time, their friends concluded that they must either have perished with hunger and cold, or have been destroyed by the wounded bear. I was strongly of opinion, that they had been frozen to death; for the weather was excessively cold, and they very slightly clothed, without a tinder-box, and totally unprovided with any means of shielding themselves from the inclemency of the weather. I therefore assembled a large party of the settlers pertaining to the townships of London and Nassouri, and proposed that we should stock ourselves with provisions for a few days, and go in quest of the two unfortunate hunters. To this proposal they unanimously agreed; and we set off on the following morning, provided with pocket-compasses and trumpets, a good supply of ammunition, and the necessary apparatus for lighting fires, taking with us some of the best dogs in the country. In the interval between their departure and ours, a partial thaw had taken place, which left not the slightest layer of snow upon the ground, except in low and swampy situations. We had therefore no tracks for our direction, nor any idea of the course which Howay and Nowlan had taken, except what we had obtained from the per-

sons who saw them crossing the Thames on the day of their departure. We had no very sanguine hopes of finding them; but continued for two days to explore thousands of acres of interminable forests and desolate swamps, apparently untrodden by human foot, yet without the most distant prospect of success. We returned home, having given up all expectation of seeing them again, either living or dead. There was, however, one consideration which administered a portion of comfort to our anxiety: The objects of our search were men without families,—they were strangers in America. They had no parents here, to mourn over their untimely fate; no wives, to lament the hour when they first met, or the moment when they last parted; and no children, to deplore their early orphanage; or to call in vain for their fathers' return. In fact, they were mourned by none but unconnected neighbours.

Thirteen days had now elapsed since the departure of the two adventurous settlers, and all hope of their return had completely vanished. On the morning of Christmas-day, as I was in the act of sending messengers to some of Howay's most intimate acquaintance, to request them to take an inventory of his property, I was informed that he and his companion had returned a few hours before, alive, but in a most wretched condition. When I had recovered in some measure from my surprise, I went to see them; for I felt anxious to hear from themselves an account of their extra-

ordinary preservation. Never in my life did I behold such spectacles of woe, poverty and distress. Their emaciated countenances, wild and sunken eyes, withered limbs, and tattered garments, produced such an extraordinary effect upon my imagination, that I approached them with a degree of timidity for which I was unable to account. I sat down beside them, and for some time fancied that I was holding converse with the ghosts of departed spirits; nor could I entirely banish this idea from my mind during a conversation of several hours. Their preservation appeared to me as signal an interposition of Providence, as any of which I had before heard; and, since it may not prove uninteresting to you, who are unacquainted with the woods and wilds of America, I shall give you a particular account of it. I consider it the more likely to interest you, because it is none of those second-hand stories which usually, as they fly from cabin to cabin, increase prodigiously, until they swell beyond the reasonable bounds of probability, and fearfully invade those illimitable regions,

Where human thought, like human sight,
Fails to pursue their trackless flight.

On the day of their departure, they pursued the bear, which took a North-Western course, for at least twenty miles, and at night stopped upon his track. With great difficulty they lit a fire, having contrived to produce a light by the application of a piece of dry linen to the pan of their gun whilst

flashing it. Thus, before a good fire, they spent the first night, which was exceedingly cold, both supperless and sleepless.

In the morning they continued the chace, as soon as they had eaten a small piece of bread, the crumb or fragments of their dinner on the preceding day: This was equally divided between themselves and their dog. . About noon when they had travelled on the track through all its windings and doublings for at least twenty miles, they were unable to distinguish the North from the South, and of course considered themselves lost in the boundless immensity of immeasurable forests. They resolved to pursue the bear no longer, conscious that it would lead them still further into the wilderness, from which they apprehended they could not without difficulty extricate themselves; for the snow was disappearing fast, and the rain continuing to increase. They now recollected, that, in the early part of the day, they had crossed over the track of another bear which they fancied would lead them to the settlements. This they unwisely resolved to follow, consoling themselves with the thought, that if it should not conduct them to the abodes of man, it might lead them to the bear's retreat; and that if they should succeed in killing him in a spot even remote from any settlement, his flesh would afford them nourishment, and his skin a more comfortable couch than the snow-covered deserts on which they had *bivouaced* the

preceding night. Hope, which,—though it often bids desponding thoughts depart, and sometimes cheers us in the darkest hour,—is too frequently the cause of our expecting where expectation is vain and disappointment ruinous, had, in the present instance, nearly precipitated its unfortunate votaries into the vortex of irretrievable misery. They followed on the track, until the snow completely disappeared, and the sky became so dreadfully overcast, that they were compelled to relinquish all ideas of hunting, and to think only of escaping from solitude and starvation. They were by this time on the banks of a small rivulet, the course of which they resolved to pursue, expecting that it would eventually lead them to the Thames, into which they calculated, as a matter of undoubted certainty, it emptied itself. On the banks of this rivulet they passed the second night, but were not able to get any sleep. It rained incessantly, and they suffered much from their exposed situation; for they were only partially covered with a few strips of bark. The wolves howled around them, and the tempest “fiercely blew.” The trees bent their proud crests even with the ground; and many, torn up by the roots through the violence of the wind, fell to rise no more, near the very spot on which our travellers vainly sought repose.

On the third day they continued their journey down the brook, which, growing wider and wider, inclined them to think it was the head of some

extensive river, and they hoped, it would prove to be that of the Thames. The violence of the storm began to subside about noon, but without any abatement of the cold, or cessation of the rain, which continued to fall during the whole of the day. A little before sunset they fired at a partridge, but unfortunately missed it. Three charges of powder and shot were now all that remained: Still hope, with its sustaining influence, prevented their hearts from sinking within them, and still did they expect a speedy termination of their toils and sufferings. But another joyless night found them waking in all its watches, and another sunless morning saluted them,—the victims of despair.

On the fourth day, they felt excessively hungry and weak; their thirst also was insatiable, being compelled every five or six minutes to drink. In the afternoon, their hunger increased to such a degree, that they could have eaten any thing except human flesh. Sixty hours had now elapsed without their having tasted food of any kind; and the appalling idea of suffering by starvation, for the first time, obtruded itself. Before the close of the day, however, they succeeded in shooting a partridge, one half of which they imprudently ate as their supper, and feasted on the remainder at breakfast the ensuing morning,—thus fulfilling the scriptural injunction in a sense in which it was not conveyed, "Take no thought for the morrow." They declared, their hunger was no more appeased by eating this bird, than it would have been at a

more fortunate period of their lives, by swallowing a cherry! Little more than one charge of powder was now left; and this they resolved to preserve for fighting fires, knowing, as the frost had again set in, that if they were exposed for a single night to the weather, without the protection of a fire, they must inevitably perish.

The fifth night proved extremely cold, and Nowlan perceived in the morning that his feet were badly frozen. Pitiable as their situation was before this heart-rending event, it then became still more wretched. This unfortunate man had now to endure a complication of unprecedented sufferings. To the imperative hankerings of hunger which he could not satisfy, a continual thirst which he could not appease, a violent fever which seemed not to abate, and the "pelting of the pitiless storm" from which he had no shelter, there was added a species of torment the most excruciating that human nature is doomed to suffer. Until this deplorable event, they had travelled at least fifty miles a day, —walking, or, as they expressed it, running from before sun-rise until after sun-set. They were now unable to perform more than half their accustomed journey, and even that with the utmost difficulty.

On the afternoon of the sixth day, the sun appeared for a few moments, and convinced them that they were not on the banks of the Thames. The knowledge of this gave them much uneasiness, from a conviction which it impressed on their

minds, that they were on the banks of a river which might lead them to the desolate and uninhabited shores of Lake Huron or Lake St. Clair. Still they preferred following its course, hoping to discover some Indian settlement, which they could have no expectation of finding if they departed from its margin. Immediately after the sun had disappeared, they discovered a boat on the opposite side of the river, and, a little further down, a canoe. The appearance of these vessels induced them to think, that a new settlement could not be far distant; but, when they had travelled several miles further, and had not met with any other traces of inhabitants, they concluded that the vessels had been driven down the river by the ice during the late thaw, and had been stopped at the point where they were first noticed. They were just about to cut down some timber for the night, when they observed a stack of hay a few perches before them, and on their side of the river. The hay appeared to have been mowed on the flats, or shallows, where it grows spontaneously beneath the gloomy shades of the overhanging forest: This circumstance, when coupled with their recent discovery of the boat and canoe, convinced them, that they were in the immediate neighbourhood of some settlement. The hay-stack afforded them a comfortable asylum for the night, and appeared to them the most enviable bed on which they had ever reclined.

On the morning of the seventh day, they rose much refreshed, having enjoyed, for the first time since they left home, a few hours of sound sleep. They were confirmed afresh, by the incident of the stack, in their resolution to keep close to the river, being elated with the idea that it would certainly lead them to some inhabited place. But their dog, the faithful companion of their dangers and partaker in their sufferings, was that morning unable to proceed any farther. When he attempted to follow them, he staggered a few paces, and then fell, but had not power to rise again. The hunger of the men had, by this time, increased to such a degree, that they could have eaten the most loathsome food; yet they desisted from killing the dog;—they left him to die a lingering death, rather than imbrue their hands in the blood of a fellow-sufferer. Scarcely had they proceeded a mile beyond the hay-stack, when they were intercepted by an impassable swamp, which compelled them to leave the direction of the river. Difficulties seemed to surround them on every hand, and success appeared to smile on them for a moment but to add to their other sufferings the pangs of blighted hope and bitter disappointment. They were compelled to wander once more into the pathless desert, with very faint expectations of regaining the river.

They walked a considerable distance on the eighth day; and at four o'clock on the ninth, dis-

cerned the tracks of two men and a dog. They now imagined the long-wished-for settlement at hand: With renewed spirit and alacrity, therefore, they pushed onward, indulging by the way the pleasing reflection, that the issue of the newly discovered track would ere long terminate their woes, and bring them to enjoy once more the unspeakable pleasure of human society. Judge then what must have been their feelings, when, towards evening, they were brought to the very spot on which they had lain five nights before! Hope now no longer shed her delusive rays into their hearts; and they neither had a thought, nor felt a desire, to prolong a miserable existence. They sat down, therefore, without making a fire, and formed a resolution, that night, to end both their miseries and their lives. The tears trickled down their haggard cheeks, as they gazed upon each others altered countenance; and the chief dread which both felt, was, that the one should die before his companion, and leave the survivor to expire unpitied and unseen. Another reflection added poignancy to their sufferings; and that was, the idea of being devoured, after death, by the ravenous monsters of the wilderness. Howay, however, with some degree of fortitude endeavoured to compose himself, trusting, that "though, after his skin, wolves should destroy his mortal body, yet in his flesh should he see God; whom he should see for himself, and his eyes should behold, and not another." But Nowlan, though sixty-four winters had furrowed his cheeks,

had very little notion of a future state,—his perishable body alone engrossed his attention. Educated, or rather reared, in this land of impiety and infidelity, his ideas of the Deity and of his attributes were little calculated to elevate his views from the miseries of this world, to the felicities of another and a better. He had scarcely ever heard the sound of the Gospel, and knew nothing of its offers of mercy. In this world he had no longer any interest; and about the eternal concerns of the next, he was wholly ignorant and seemed utterly unconcerned. How deplorable the situation of such a being! Better for him had he never been born! With bright and well-founded prospects of a blissful immortality, a man may rejoice in the midst of tribulations, if possible, still more acute; but, without these powerful consolations in a dying hour, he must sink in despair beneath the accumulated weight of misery and remorse.

After indulging in the gloomiest reflections for nearly an hour,—during which time they both declared, that if a tree had then been in the act of falling on them, they would not have made any exertion to escape from its destructive stroke,—they began to look upon it as their duty to employ the means, which Providence had placed within their reach, for the preservation of that life which He who gave possessed the sole right of taking away, and they resolved once more to light a fire. This, with the utmost difficulty, they accomplished, for they were so much debilitated as to be

scarcely able to exert themselves in collecting a sufficient quantity of fuel: As they consumed the last grain of their powder in this operation, they became susceptible but of one emotion,—that of indescribable horror, at the idea of being compelled, ere another night should elapse, to pay the debt of nature in a manner the most abhorrent to their feelings. They now conversed freely; but in a melancholy strain, on the method in which it was most likely that the frost would accomplish their destruction, and agreed in the opinion, that it would first attack the extremities of their bodies; and gradually proceed up towards the vitals, until their hearts'-blood should become congealed to ice. After this discourse, they lay down, almost unmindful of the past, and careless about the future, endeavouring to resign themselves to the fate which awaited them, whatever that might be!

On the morning of the ninth day of their deplorable wanderings, they arose in a state of perfect apathy, and began to traverse the same lands which they had so reluctantly trodden six days before. In the evening they arrived at the hay-stack, where they left the dog: They found him still living, but unable to get up on his feet. He was reduced to a mere skeleton, and appeared to be in the agonies of death. The desire of life once more took its seat in their hearts, and they resolved to seek diligently for some sort of food. Their appetites were now unconquerably ravenous, that they stripped the bark off an elm-tree, and

devoured large quantities of its inner rind. Scarcely had they eaten it, however, when they became exceedingly delirious, and were forced to lie down among the hay, where they remained until morning in an agony of despair.

By daylight, on the 10th morning, they were much better, and would have arisen, but, recollecting that they now possessed no materials for lighting a fire, they resolved to roll themselves up in the hay again, and quietly await the hour of dissolution, whenever it should arrive. Their resolution had but just been formed, when they heard the joyful sound of a cow-bell,† which seemed to proceed from the opposite shore of the river. They arose immediately, and, on looking over the water, perceived, to their infinite satisfaction, a log-house recently erected, but yet without any appearance of inhabitants. For some time they felt inclined to distrust the evidence of their senses, and to consider the log-house as a creature of their disturbed imaginations. They recollected passing that way before, without observing any building; but, on calling to mind the circumstance of seeing the boat and the canoe, they were convinced that all was reality—delightful, heart-cheering reality! They therefore resolved, by some means or other to ford the river; and, walking with feeble steps but

† The sound of a cow-bell is always considered a joyful sound, by persons who are lost in the woods; for when they meet with domestic animals of any kind, they are generally sure of soon discovering a settlement.

bounding hearts along the bank, they soon discovered a crossing-place. On arriving at the opposite shore, they were met by a white man and two Indians, who took them to the house of one Townsend, with whom they were well acquainted, and from whom they experienced every mark of attention which their wretched condition required. The heart of sensibility, if conversant with affliction, may form some estimate of their feelings at that moment. Every tender emotion, of which the soul of unlettered man is susceptible, may be supposed to have been in full exercise at that exhilarating interview: And if a single feeling had then any marked preponderance over another, it must have been that of GRATITUDE—boundless, unspeakable gratitude, to the Protecting Power of an Almighty and Gracious Deliverer.

A few months previous to this event, Townsend had discovered a salt-spring on the banks of the river Sauble; and was at this time preparing to commence a manufactory of that article, at a distance of nearly twenty miles from any human habitation. This embryo salt-manufactory was the building which Howay and Nowlan discovered after they heard the ringing of the cow-bell: It was a fortunate circumstance for them; for, if this spot had been uninhabited, as it was a short time before, they must unquestionably have breathed their last on the banks of that unexplored river, which flows into Lake Huron, at a point which is nearly 100 miles from any settlement. They were

only 30 miles from the Lake, when interrupted by the swamp, in avoiding which they had inadvertently wandered back into the woods, and, on discovering their own tracks, returned unconsciously to the place where they had lain five nights before, —a catastrophe which, at the time, they lamented as a dire misfortune, but which afterwards, as you have seen, was the cause of their final deliverance.

At Townsend's house, they were fifty miles from home; every yard of which they had to travel through the wilderness, but not without the aid of a blazed line† to direct them. Nowlan's feet were by this time in a very bad condition, and as he could not procure at that lonely dwelling the materials necessary to prevent mortification, which, he was apprehensive, would very soon take place, he and his companion set off early on the following morning. Mrs. Townsend kindly furnished them with provisions, and every thing necessary for their journey; and, on the eve of the thirteenth day after their departure from the Talbot Settlement, they had once more the happiness of enjoying the comforts of their own fire-sides. So much for the enviable pleasures of the American bear-chase!

† When the Canadians enter the forests to form a settlement or for any other purpose, they mark the route which they take, by cutting off the bark from the trees with an axe as they go along; and the paths, thus marked, are called "blazed lines."

LETTER XII.

THE WOLF—THE WOLVERINE—THE FOX—THE CATAMOUNT—THE
WILD CAT—THE LYNX, OR LOUP-CERVIER—THE KINCAJEW
—THE WEASEL—THE ERMINE—THE MARTIN—THE MINK—THE
OTTER—THE SKUNK—THE OPOSSUM—THE WOOD-CHUCK—THE
HARE—THE RACCOON—THE GREY, BLACK, RED, STRIPED, AND
FLYING SQUIRREL—THE BEAVER—THE MUSK RAT—THE MOUSE
—THE MOLE—THE SEAL—THE SEA-HORSE AND SEA-COW.

GUTHRIE, in his "Geographical, Historical, and Commercial Grammar," has the following strange passage respecting an animal, too well known in America: "WOLVES are scarce in Canada; but they afford the finest furs in all the country. Their flesh is white, and good to eat; and they pursue their prey to the tops of the tallest trees." This sentence contains no less than five positive assertions, every one of which is diametrically opposite to the truth. The learned Geographer, while writing this singular passage, must either have been under the influence of an evil genius, or must have resolved to exercise his talents for fabrication with a view to convince the public of their potency, or to satisfy himself respecting their extent. For he certainly could find no authority in

Vol. I. P

the annals of American History, for declarations so utterly unfounded.

Wolves are very numerous in every part of Canada: They produce no fur at all: Their skins are, if possible, inferior to that of a dog, and of so little value, that, when the animals are killed, they are seldom deprived of their pelts. Their flesh is black, and so wretchedly bad, that the most savage inhabitant or wild animal of the wilderness would not attempt to touch or taste it. They are also unable to climb the lowest tree; and, when they are pursuing any other animal, they give up the chase the moment that their prey takes refuge in a tree.—There is no part of Canada in which horses, cows, sheep, and hogs, are exempt from the ravages of these desperate animals; but they seldom attack a man, unless they are greatly oppressed with hunger.

In the United States, a premium of 20, and, in some parts, of 30 dollars, is given to any person who produces a wolf's head before the nearest resident magistrate. By this means, the Americans may expect to see them soon extirpated from that country. In certain Districts of Canada also, four dollars are offered for every wolf's head, provided it be taken by a white man. Small as this sum is, yet if they would extend the same bounty to the Indians, more of these ravenous beasts would be destroyed in one month, than are now killed in half a century. The natives, justly offended that the bounty is not extended to them, would not

sacrifice a charge of powder and ball, if they were confident of shooting half a dozen wolves; for their skins are of no value, their flesh is never eaten, and all who are acquainted with the Indian character know, that they have no uncommon predilection for unprofitable recreation, and will therefore pass by a wolf with the utmost unconcern. A full-grown wolf is as large as an English mastiff, which he resembles in every part except the breast, where he is more strongly built than a dog. Their howl is much like that of blood-hounds; which, when heard in the night-time, strikes terror into the hearts of Europeans, who are unaccustomed to such nocturnal music.

The WOLVERINE or CARCAJEW, sometimes called "the Beaver-eater," is not unlike a badger. He is about two feet four inches long, with a gross body, short thick legs, and large paws. His tail is nearly eight inches long, and very bushy. His head is grey, his back black; and his abdomen, a reddish brown. He lives in holes, and is carnivorous, subsisting on such of the inferior animals as he is able to overcome. Pennant says, he is capable of destroying a deer by fastening on its body, and continuing there until the animal becomes exhausted by its exertions to extricate itself: But I am inclined to doubt the correctness of this remark.

Foxes are very numerous, and are as troublesome to the fowl-houses, as the wolves are to the sheep-pens. There is a great variety of them in

the country, although they are not often seen in the day-time. The skin of the Black Fox is much esteemed, and is worth about four dollars: Those of the grey and of the red fox are commonly sold for about six shillings.

The CATAMOUNT is an animal of the cat kind. It has not been often seen in Canada of late years. It is somewhat longer than a wolf, and has a tail which measures nearly three feet, with short legs and a stout body. The Catamount is said to feed on blood, which it drinks from the jugular vein of such animals as it is able to subdue.

The WILD CAT is a most formidable-looking animal. He has an enormous head, is about three feet long, with remarkably large paws and strong limbs. He is exceedingly fierce, but will never attack a man, except when provoked by wounds which he has received. His colour is a sallow-grey, with dark spots and stripes.

The LYNX, or *Loup-cervier*, is not often seen in the settled parts of Canada; although, to judge from the number of skins which I have seen in Montreal, they must still be very numerous in the North-west territory. The Lynx is larger than a common-sized cat, and is covered with long fine hair, under which is a quantity of thick fur. His colour is a mottled grey, except his tail, which is black.

The KINCAJEW, sometimes improperly called the Carcajew, is about the same size as a Lynx. His shape is very handsome, and his limbs formed for activity and speed. His tail is nearly 3 feet long.

The WEASEL, — *Mustela Nivalis*, — is exactly similar in Summer to animals of the same species in England. Like the hare, he turns white in Winter, when his fur is remarkably fine and very beautiful.

The ERMINE, — *Mustela Candida*, — differs very little from the weasel in size, form, and habits. In Summer, there is a black spot on the end of his tail, and the edges of his ears are of a light grey. In Winter he is entirely white.

The MARTIN, — *Martes gutture luteo*, — is more than double the size of a weasel. His colour is a kind of sable-white, which is never changed by the weather. These animals are carnivorous, live on squirrels, and are numerous in every part of the country.

The MINK is about the size of a martin, but different in his colour and habits, being black and amphibious.

The OTTERS of Canada do not differ from those of England, except that they are clothed with a thicker and finer coat of fur.

The SKUNK, or American POLE-CAT, — *Mustela Americana Fœtida*, or "Child of the Devil," *Enfant du Diable*, — is nearly two feet long and proportionally thick. His tail is long and bushy, and his hair nearly all black, with a few white spots irregularly interspersed over the whole body. He sees badly in the day-time, and is therefore seldom observed abroad but in the evenings, when he makes his appearance in search of food. The Cana

dians eat his flesh; and his oil is used to reduce swellings which proceed from any kind of bruises. He is furnished with organs for secreting and retaining a volatile foetid sort of liquor, which he has also the power of ejecting to the distance of 15 or 20 yards. When attacked, he never fails to discharge a volley of this offensive ammunition at his pursuers; and seldom gives up the contest, until his whole stock is exhausted.

The OPOSSUM,—*Didelphis Marsupealis*,—is about 20 inches long. His tail is destitute of hair, and covered with scales, which give it the appearance of a snake's body. His feet and ears are also naked; and he makes use of his fore-paws like a monkey. His hair is long and coarse; and his colour, a grey of various hues. The female is furnished with a pouch under the abdomen, in which she secretes her young, whenever attacked either by man or beast, and which she has the power of opening and shutting at pleasure. When the young are first brought forth, they are concealed in this pouch, until they are able to run about.

The WOOD-CHUCK, or GROUND-HOG, is an inoffensive animal. His body resembles that of an English pig, but his legs are like those of a bear, and his head exactly similar to that of a lap-dog. He is about eighteen inches long and very thick, burrows like the rabbit, and continues in his den the greater part of the winter. He is graminivorous, and his flesh is said to be quite as good as mutton: In appearance it is equal to the finest

lamb. The skin of this animal is used for whiptongs, and is esteemed greatly superior to any other leather for this purpose.

The Canadian HARE,—*Lepus hieme albus*,—is very small, always poor, and never worth a charge of powder and shot. In winter it is perfectly white.

There are no RABBITS in Canada, except such as have been imported.

The RACCOON,—*Ursus Lotor*,—in form and size, resembles the fox. His head, feet and body are grey; and his tail, which is long and bushy, is encircled with alternate rings of grey and black. In his habits he bears a striking resemblance to the squirrel. Like him, he scales the loftiest trees, and sports among their branches, leaping from one to another, with a dexterity almost incredible. His food consists of nuts and maize. His flesh is much esteemed by the Canadians, and his fur is used in the manufacture of hats. In Winter he takes up his abode in the trunk of a hollow tree, where, having secured a sufficient stock of provisions, he continues till the disappearing of the snow. He is easily domesticated, and in this state becomes as sportive and mischievous as a monkey.

The GRAY SQUIRREL,—*Sciurus Cinerius*,—is not very common in Canada; a few, however, may be found in every part of the country. This animal is nearly as large as a cat, and, like all others of the squirrel kind, is excessively proud. He is indefatigably employed during summer, in laying up his provisions for the winter, which he always de-

posits in some hollow tree as near as possible to the corn-fields. It is a singular circumstance, that five out of six of these animals are castrated; and it is still more singular, that this operation is performed by the black squirrels, which appear to be in a state of perpetual warfare with their grey brethren.

The BLACK SQUIRREL,—*Sciurus niger*,—is a very beautiful animal. His body is about twelve inches long, and his tail, which is remarkably elegant in its shape, is nearly the same length. The flesh of this animal is highly esteemed by Canadian epicures, and his skin is of some value. He and his aids-de-camp, the red and striped squirrels, are the cause of more injury to the farmer, than are all the other animals in America together, the wolf alone excepted. They not unfrequently destroy whole fields of corn in a single day. It is with the utmost difficulty and the greatest vigilance, that a crop of corn, which is contiguous to the woods, can be preserved from these and other marauders, till it has attained even the height of six inches. As soon as the blade appears above ground, the striped squirrel commences his pernicious attacks. He is followed by the black-birds, the red-breasts and the caterpillars; and when the little which they leave begins to ripen, the red and black squirrels complete the work of destruction, and *finis coronat opus*. I believe, there were upwards of one thousand acres of corn, destroyed by the squirrels alone, within the township of London, in the summer of 1820; and I have every year seen many families,

who were nearly, and some entirely, reduced to a state of actual want, by these and other mischievous quadrupeds and insects.

The RED SQUIRREL is smaller than the black one, and, if possible, more beautiful. He is, like all others of the squirrel species, fond of migrating from place to place; and possesses a singular address in crossing brooks, rivers, and small lakes. On arriving at a piece of water, which they wish to cross, a large party of red squirrels assemble together, and constructing a raft of sufficient size, which they launch without any difficulty, embark, fearless of shipwreck; and turning up their spreading tails to the propitious breeze, are speedily wafted across to the opposite shore.

The STRIPED SQUIRREL is still smaller than the red, and subsists on nuts, fruit, maize and other grain. He can ascend the loftiest trees, and spring from bough to bough with the activity of a bird. It is the custom of the striped squirrel to burrow in the ground; and he is seldom seen during Winter. Animals of this kind are so numerous in every part of Canada, that a single man might easily kill a hundred of them in a few hours.

The FLYING SQUIRREL—*Sciurus Americanus Volans*—is the smallest and most singular animal of the class of squirrels. The fore and hind legs are connected together, and to the belly, by a duplicature of the skin. By extending this membrane, it is able to leap from tree to tree with great facility

Its tail, which is flat, serves as a rudder to direct its course. Its food is nuts and fruit.

The BEAVER,—*Castor castaneus coloris cauda horizontaliter plana*,—of all the brute creation, is endowed with an instinct the most powerful, and bearing the nearest resemblance to intellectual capacity. He is a perfect architect, and a wonderfully practical advocate for maintaining the bonds of society. It is difficult for a person who is unacquainted with those countries of which the beaver is an inhabitant, to form any just conception of his inimitable skill in architecture, and of his laborious endeavours to render society truly valuable, by the mutual exertion of combined force in producing individual comfort and collective happiness. It is absolutely necessary to view the admirably constructed mansions of these animals, before their skill and industry can be properly appreciated. The beaver, when full grown, seldom weighs more than 50 lbs; and is only two feet nine inches long, from the snout to the insertion of the tail. The circumference of the body scarcely exceeds twenty-seven inches. He possesses no greater strength or power of instinct, considered individually, than any other animal of equal size and similar construction. But when viewed in the light of his gregarious propensities, he yields to none but man in the attributes of reason, reflection, foresight and design. He contemplates, foresees, designs and executes, with a facility and exactness that seem more than instinctive. They can impede

the course of the most rapid rivers, and direct the waters into new channels. They can lay prostrate the loftiest trees, and are at once labourers, masons, carpenters, and architects; displaying in each of these capacities a readiness and skill, which have been fondly supposed to belong to lordly man alone, and which are scarcely inferior to those that are derived from the knowledge acquired by human experience.

Providence, as though it designed this animal to be distinguished from every other, as well by the singularity of its own conformation, as by that of its abode, seems to have formed it on a plan in many instances different from other quadrupeds. Its tail is flat and oval, and covered with scales, like that of a fish: With this it steers its course in the most rapid currents, and directs all its other motions in the water. It has membranes between the toes of its hind feet, but none between those of the fore ones. Its fore part in every respect resembles that of a terrene animal, its hinder part has all the characteristics that distinguish an aquatic being. It has four teeth, which serve occasionally as an axe, a saw, and an adze. The curious collocation of these teeth is, when duly applied, perfectly adequate to the prompt discharge of their various and important functions.

When beavers are deprived of their habitations by the lawless treachery of man, they assemble in the early part of Summer to erect others in a new, and, if possible, in a more secure situation. For

this purpose, they select some part of a lake or river, on the banks of which they can easily procure a sufficient supply of timber as well for their personal sustenance, as for the erection of their dams. Having fixed on the most eligible situation, they begin to gnaw down one of the largest trees they can find,—taking especial care, that, if on the bank of a river, it shall fall directly athwart the stream. As many as can conveniently sit around this tree, which is generally six feet in circumference, continue to gnaw it about eighteen inches from the ground, until it “bows obedience” to their indefatigable exertions. While one party is thus employed, another is exercising its skill in cutting down smaller trees, and a third in making mortar and drawing it to the edge of the contemplated dam. This part of their labour is performed in the most laughable manner. After they have reduced the mortar, or clay, to a state of sufficient consistency and adhesiveness, one of the largest beavers lies down upon his back, and suffers his co-adjutors to heap up a prodigious quantity of the prepared cement on his belly. When he is thus laden, two carriers seize hold of him by the ears, and drag the passive creature, groaning beneath the oppression of his burden, to the water’s edge: Then, entering the river, they float him along to that part of the dam which more immediately requires the aid of their cargo.

Their dams are often from 150 to 200 feet long, and when this is the case, they fell a tree on each

side of the river, in such a manner, that their tops unite in the middle. They afterwards gnaw off the branches which prevent the trees from lying close to the bed of the river, and then they float down a quantity of the smaller timber, in the cutting and preparing of which one party continues sedulously engaged. These sticks, which are usually four inches in diameter, they cut into lengths of about six feet; and, pointing them at one extremity, make them fast in the bed of the river, placing them a short distance apart, and uniting them in the same way as men do the ribs of a basket. This may be called the frame of the work, or rather the skeleton of the dam-wall.

Their next employment, after they have made the dam tight with clay, is the division of the river below into equal rectangular compartments. The division-walls of these compartments are raised to the surface of the water: They are composed entirely of clay, and uniformly two feet in thickness. Over these, they build arches; and begin the erection of their attic apartments, which are invariably of a circular form, and can only be entered from the water beneath. These are also arched and plastered so neatly, and with such durable materials, that they resist the force of the most violent and protracted rains, and are impenetrable to any but the ruthless hands of man. The tails of these animals answer the two-fold purpose of a spade and a trowel. They use them in the mixture of their mortar, and in plastering their walls; which

is accomplished in a style of neatness scarcely inferior to the handy-work of the most eminent stucco-artists. The lower apartments are never made use of, but as a refuge in the time of invasion, and for aquatic recreations. Those of the second story are divided into dwelling-houses, breeding-apartments, and provision-stores; the two first of which are always tastefully strewed over with leaves and herbage of various kinds. The provision-stores are the common property of all; but each of the families has its own distinct apartment, to which its members never admit strangers, except in the capacity of visitors. Their store-rooms are constantly supplied with an abundance of young and tender trees, of which they are particularly fond, and on which they at all times subsist. The number of beavers composing a community of this nature, is indeterminate; they are seldom, however, more than 200, or less than 30. Every family consists of four or six members; and, notwithstanding the condensed state of their society, and the number of animals of which it is composed, peace and unanimity are the constant companions of their lives, and the inmates of their abodes. They have no domestic broils, no political quarrels, no commercial disputes, no separate interests, no individual pursuits. They labour not for the particular aggrandizement of a few, but for the common benefit of all. The instinct of each is the same; and the leadings of that instinct directing them to the trial and accomplishment of an object which

the individual labours of one could never compass, they are thus indissolubly bound together; and, like a chain, the separation of whose links would frustrate its intended use, they could not instinctively yield obedience to the dictates of their nature in a state of dispersion or separation. In this manner, their collective safety and enjoyment are made to depend upon individual exertion and personal happiness.

Beside the worth of his fur, the beaver affords another valuable commodity, which holds out a powerful inducement to the labours of the hunter, and one which of itself would be sufficient to render these animals the objects of profitable pursuit. I allude to the Castorium, which is found in a membrane behind the kidneys. The value of this article is well known, even to the Indians.

It is in Winter, when the rivers and the lakes are frozen over, that these animals are destroyed in the greatest numbers. The hunter, on approaching the dam, cuts various holes in the ice, at a considerable distance below their habitations. Then, by breaking open the upper apartments, he succeeds in driving them under the ice; but, as they cannot exist in the water without frequent opportunities of breathing, they resort to the openings which are made in the ice, and, on putting their heads above the water, are immediately speared by persons who are waiting for the purpose. In this manner, hundreds of them are often destroyed in a single hour; and it is by no means

improbable, that, before the lapse of another century, very few will be left on the North American Continent. When any person approaches their dams in the Summer, the beavers give warning to each other by striking their tails against the water, with such force, that the noise occasioned by this singular process may be heard distinctly at the distance of several miles.

It is said, that they might easily be domesticated. Mr. Fothergale, the editor of the Upper Canada Gazette, seems, from his observations on the subject, to be of opinion, that, if proper enclosures were made for them, they would yield the enterprising farmer a more extensive and a more certain profit, than any other animal with which we are acquainted. A large capital would, however, be required, to make proper inclosures, and other arrangements necessary for their reception. The skin of a beaver is in Canada now worth about 12 shillings and 6 pence, which is at least a dollar and a half less than the value of a full-grown otter's skin.

The MUSK RAT has been said, by some writers, to be a diminutive kind of beaver. But, if I know any thing about these animals,—and I have seen several hundreds of them,—they are totally different. The only similarity which exists between the two, is in their mode of life. They build a rude kind of habitation in still shallow water, and subsist on vegetables. Their heads and tails resemble those of the common rat; but their fur is much

longer and of a darker colour. They derive the name of "Musk Rats" from their being furnished with glands, that separate a substance which emits a very strong odour. They are at least four times the size of a common rat, an animal entirely unknown in Upper Canada.

There are several kinds of MICE in Canada, with the names of many of which I am little acquainted. Field-mice and Shrew-mice are exceedingly numerous; and I have seen black mice, nearly as large as a common rat. The shrew-mouse is the smallest of all quadrupeds, and feeds upon insects.

MOLES are quite common in Canada, and, I believe, of various species; with the distinctions of which, I am entirely unacquainted.

The URCHIN, or HEDGE-HOG, is about eighteen inches long, and proportionally thick. In these Provinces, he is called "the Porcupine;" but he does not resemble that animal in any thing except his quills, which are only four inches long, nearly as thick as those of a duck, and so extremely hard and well-furnished with innumerable barbs, that they frequently prove fatal to dogs which have the hardihood to attack the urchins. It is impossible to extricate them, when once they have penetrated the skin; but they always work a way out, through some other part of the body. Very few dogs can be prevailed on to engage them; and such as do attempt it, are frequently vanquished, and always severely injured. The Canadians consider the flesh of this animal a most delicious morsel; but they

will eat any creature whatever, from the frog to the buffalo; whether it be carnivorous, graminivorous, or amphibious. Yet, for aught that I know to the contrary, the Urchin's flesh may be very savoury and excellent. In its habits of life, it resembles the Wood-chuck, whose flesh is greatly superior to Canadian mutton.

The SEAL has been frequently seen in Lake Ontario; although its existence in this country was for a long time a matter of doubt. In February, 1821, one of them was caught upon the ice, in the neighbourhood of Kingston, and was exhibited in that town as a great curiosity.

The SEA-HORSE and SEA-COW are said still to exist in the Gulf and River of St. Lawrence.

LETTER XIII.

VARIOUS KINDS OF BIRDS AND AQUATIC FOWL THAT VISIT THE CANADAS—THE SWAN—GOOSE—LOON—HERON—CRANE—RED-SHANK—WILD-TURKEY—QUAIL—PIGEON—MOCK-BIRD—THE BLUE JAY—WHIP-POOR-WILL, AND WHEAT-SAW—KING-BIRD, AND RED-BIRD—THE WAR-BIRD, YELLOW-BIRD, AND SNOW-BIRD—THE HUMMING-BIRD, THE RAVEN, OWL, EAGLE, &c.

IN Summer there is a great variety of birds in Canada; but from the beginning of Winter to the opening of Spring, the forest is almost wholly deserted by the feathered tribe. The Pheasant, Blue Jay, Snow-bird and Wood-pecker, with one or two smaller birds the names of which I do not recollect to have ever heard, are all that appear sufficiently attached to Canada, to try the severity of its Winter climate.

It is remarkable, that, among this immense assemblage of "winged fowl" that frequent Canada during the Summer, there are no singing birds. Though this is undoubtedly the case, the Canadians do not think so; for, being ignorant of those countries in which every tree is vocal, and "every bush with nature's music rings," they imagine that all birds which

can chirrup and chatter, like a sparrow or a jay, are entitled to the appellation of "singing birds." I once heard an English gentleman, who was greatly prejudiced against the Canadas, assert, that, in his opinion, the country bore evident marks of having incurred a particular degree of the Divine displeasure; and, for the enforcement of this eccentric notion, he urged, that the birds of Canada could not sing, the flowers emitted no scent, the men had no hearts, and the women no virtue.

Water-fowls are very numerous on the lakes and large rivers. The SWAN and CANADIAN GOOSE are constant frequenters of the lakes.

Ducks of various kinds are to be found in every part of the country. There are, I am confident, more than fifteen different species of these birds in the Upper Province. Many of them have a disagreeable fishy flavour; and some are entirely unfit for use. The quality of the Grey Duck's flesh is much superior to any other which I have tasted. The Wood Duck breeds in the tops of the highest trees.

HERONS, BITTERNS, CRANES, and REDSHANKS, though not very numerous, are frequently seen in Lower Canada: But in the Upper Province, I have only observed the Crane and Redshank, and even these but very seldom.

Woodcocks, which are not much larger than the Snipe, are very numerous in the Western parts of Upper Canada.

The WILD TURKEY is a very fine bird, and often weighs 40 lbs. and upwards. They are frequently seen in large flocks in various parts of the Upper Province; but I have never observed more than eight or ten of them together. In the Winter they sometimes light in the farm-yards in quest of food, which they fearlessly pick up, in partnership with the poultry.

The PHEASANT, or "Partridge," as it is sometimes called, is, I believe, a bird peculiar to the American Continent. It is, however, quite different from the English Pheasant and Partridge. Its flesh is as white and as tender as that of a chicken; and it is at all times in excellent condition and well-flavoured. In colour, it bears a greater resemblance to a Partridge, than to a Pheasant; but it has a long tail, which it elevates and spreads like the Peacock. It never appears in the corn-fields, but delights to pick about in the wilderness, out of whose precincts it seldom wanders. In Winter, it subsists on the buds of trees; and, in Summer, on fruits and nuts. When sprung, it always flies up into a tree; where it remains for a considerable time, unless it be brought down by the gun. During the months of April, September, and October, the cock spends at least two-thirds of the day in drumming on some decayed log: This he does by striking his wings against his sides, which produces a noise similar to that of distant thunder,—a peculiarity, affording to me strong

presumptive evidence, that he is of the Pheasant kind.

QUAILS are common in the old settlements, and are exactly similar to birds of the same name in England.

In the Spring of the year, PIGEONS arrive in vast flocks from the Southern country. They continue here all the Summer, and are taken in great numbers in nets similar to plover-nets. Five hundred are sometimes taken at a spring, and 30 or 35 are frequently killed by a single shot. The Canadians salt and barrel the breasts of these birds, reserving the other parts for immediate use. Wilson's Ornithology contains a calculation relative to the flocks of these birds which annually move Northward from the back of the central and Southern States: It appears incredible, but my own personal observations have satisfied me of its correctness. He says, he observed a flock passing between Frankfort and the Indian territory, one mile at least in breadth: It took up four hours in passing, which, at the rate of one mile per minute, gives a length of 240 miles; and supposing three pigeons to each square yard, —which is certainly an exceedingly moderate supposition,—there must have been the immense number of 2,230,272,000 in that single flock.

TURTLE-DOVES, whose beautiful plumage, delicate shape, and innocent looks, are well calculated to attract attention; are also very numerous.

There are five different kinds of WOOD-PECKERS in Canada; two of which are very beautiful both in

regard to shape and colour. The largest,—*Picus erythrocephalus*,—which is commonly called by the Canadians, “Cock of the Wood,” has a crimson poll, with a large tuft of the same colour projecting horizontally over his neck. His back and wings are beautifully mottled with black and white; and his tail is a dark green. The Wood-peckers are all furnished with very hard sharp angular bills. With these they penetrate the hardest trees in quest of insects, on which they subsist. Their tongues are nearly three times the length of their bills, being pointed and dentated on each side. They always attack dead trees, and make a noise in the application of their bills, while boring them, full as loud as, and somewhat similar to, the noise produced by a joiner’s hammer when rapidly applied to the head of a nail.

The Mock-BIRD is nearly as large as a thrush. It makes a noise like the mewing of a cat, and is said, to possess not only its own natural notes, which, Buffon says, “are musical and solemn,” but also the faculty of imitating every bird in the forest. The author just quoted informs his readers, “that it frequently sits all night upon the chimneys of the American Planters’ houses, pouring out the sweetest and most varied notes of any bird whatever.” All this sounds very well three or four thousand miles from America, where all are willing to believe and few are able to contradict the assertion. But, I can assure you, like many other tales that are told about America, it has its

source in misrepresentation. Though I have been an American planter for many years, my "chimney" has never been honoured with music so enchanting, nor my ears delighted with the Mock-bird's "varied notes," either natural or imitative; neither have I heard, at any time, since my arrival in the country, of its possessing those extraordinary powers. It has one or two notes not unlike those of a thrush, and of these it seems very sparing; for it seldom uses them for more than a minute at any one time, and always begins and concludes with an inharmonious scream. But if the Mock-bird were possessed of the power of "imitating every other bird in the American forest," his musical excellence, and capabilities, as exhibited in his practice, would neither render him a more celebrated songster, nor enable him to give more satisfaction to the lovers of true harmony than he does at present. The united exertions of any number of unskilful voices would, I suppose, be inadequate to the production of a melodious gamut; for, NUMBERS in music, whatever may be their potent charms in poetry, have, I presume, no inseparable connection with harmony. This question therefore must be left to be solved by the philosophers, "If all the notes, produced by the birds of Canada, were sounded forth individually by the little throats to which they peculiarly belong, or collectively by the ~~ci-de-est~~ far-famed songster the Mock-bird, would they be found alike unmusical and inharmonious?" Com-

mon sense and experience have already determined this problem.

The Canadian THRUSH, in shape and size, is exactly like that of Ireland; but its plumage is more beautiful. The Canadians aver, that they frequently hear it sing in the morning during the months of Spring; but, I suppose, it must be before Europeans usually awake, —for I never met with any one, except a native, who had heard the song of the Thrush. Though I myself am not a late riser, its notes have never reached my ears. I have, it is true, heard one note, which was given without any variation; and I consider its tiresome monotony just as much entitled to the name of “singing,” as the shrill whistle, which, after much labour and expence of breath, a child is enabled to elicit from a flute, is, in technical language, entitled to be called “playing on the flute.” Indeed, the Canadian Thrush always appears to me, as if attempting to learn a song, which, for want of instruction, it is not able to acquire.

The American ROBIN, or the bird bearing that name, is in reality the FIELD-FARE, which visits England in Winter.

The BLUE JAY is larger than a thrush; and continues in Canada throughout the year. Its plumage is very beautiful; but the harsh and discordant sounds of its croaking voice are exceedingly offensive to the ear.

A bird, called the KING-FISHER, and somewhat larger than a snipe, but entirely different from the

European King-fisher, frequents the rivers and brooks of Canada. The colour of its coat is blue; and its head, which is out of all proportion with its body, is frightfully ugly.

Immense flocks of birds, resembling the Black-birds of England, and so called here, assemble in the Spring, and continue in the country during the Summer. They are the most destructive creatures on the globe, and have a particular predilection for the corn-crops, which they frequently destroy with a vengeance scarcely conceivable. They appear to me to be a species of the stair or starling, being like them noisy and gregarious.

The BLUE-BIRD is somewhat larger than a sparrow. Its plumage is most exquisitely beautiful. A deep sky-blue is the colour of its back and wings; and its breast and head, which are of the same colour but lighter, are elegantly interspersed with shades of scarlet and green.

The LARK in appearance is very much like the sky-lark of your country: but it never attempts to sing. It is a stupid inactive bird, and unwilling to get upon the wing; seemingly as ignorant of the art of flying, as it is of the science of music.

The KING-BIRD of Canada, resembles the red-wing, and is probably the same.

A bird like the BULL-FINCH in size and shape, but greatly superior in the richness of its plumage, appeared, it is said, in Canada, for the first time, during the late war. It still continues to pay an annual visit to the country, and is now familiarly

styled "the War-bird." It wants only a knowledge of singing to render it the most delightful of the feathered tribe.

YELLOW BIRDS, which are very much like Canaries, may be seen in flocks in any part of the country. They call exactly as Canaries, but do not sing; and yet I am inclined to think that they are a variety of the same genus.

The **HUMMING-BIRD**, the least and most delightful of the fowls of the air, is an annual visitant of the Canadas; there are various sizes of this diminutive bird, from that of a wren to an humble bee. The splendour and variety of their plumage is beyond all description. The smallest is, I think, the most beautiful; its colours are more numerous and varied than the others. On its head is a tuft of feathers or more properly of down, as black as jet; its breast is scarlet; its belly, a pale blue; its back and wings the most brilliant green; and its tail, a golden green, edged off with some of the most splendid tints in nature. The whole of its plumage is interspersed with spots of gold. During Summer, the humming-bird may be seen in all the gardens in the country, sporting its inimitable figure in unnumbered gambols, flirting from place to place, and busily extracting the sweetness from the flowers.

There sits the bird that speaks; there, quivering, rise
Wings that reflect the glow of evening skies!
Half-bird, half-fly, the fairy King of flowers,
Reigns there, and revels thro' the fragrant hours,—
Gem full of life, and joy, and song divine!

When its fluttering wings are in motion, it makes a noise like that of a spinning-wheel, which is the reason why it is called "the humming-bird." Notwithstanding the diminutive size and fragile appearance of this beautiful creature, it is one of the *irritabile genus*, and a most fatal enemy to birds of a superior size. It will not scruple, when provoked, to attack even a raven; it darts, with the speed of lightning, its slender bill, into the body of its sable antagonist, and makes him fall lifeless to the ground.

Crows, Sparrows and Wrens are rarely seen in the Western parts of Upper Canada: But in the Eastern Districts, and in the Lower Province, they are common, though by no means numerous.

Eagles, Ravens, Owls, Kites, Falcons, Bitterns and Hawks are common in both Upper and Lower Canada.

The **BALD EAGLE**,—*Falco Leucocephalus*,—is by far the largest bird which I have seen in this country. Some of them measure seven feet from the extremity of one wing to that of the other. Dr. Dwight says, a bird of this kind was killed in Brookfield, Vermont, which measured nearly nine feet.

LETTER XIV.

INSECTS OF VARIOUS KINDS.—BUTTERFLY—GRASS-HOPPER AND LOCUST—THE HORSE-FLY, MUSQUITO, SAND-FLY AND BLACK-FLY—THE SHAD-FLY, SNOW-FLY, AND FIRE-FLY—THE BLACK BEETLE—THE BEE BUG, HIVE BEE AND WASP, &c.

SNAKES of every description are much dreaded by the Irish on their first arrival in this country, But, before they have spent a single Summer in it, they meet with enemies of whose existence they had never heard, which are far more obnoxious and much more to be dreaded: I allude to the numerous and teasing insects with which Canada abounds. A man may reside in any part of America for half a century, without sustaining the slightest injury from a snake of any description, though he may daily behold hundreds of them. But it is impossible to remain a single summer in the country, without experiencing the most unpleasant effects from a variety of insects, many of which are sufficiently virulent and painful in their attacks, to embitter one's life during the only season of the year, which possesses attractions sufficient to allure one from the threshold. To give you a systematic entomological description of the insects of Canada,

is a task which I am little inclined, and less qualified, to undertake. You must therefore be content with a cursory notice of such as are the most remarkable. These are the Butterfly, the Grasshopper, and the Locust; the Horse-fly, the Mosquito, the Sand-fly and the Black-fly; the Shad-fly, the Snow-fly, and the Fire-fly; the Black Beetle, the Horse-fly, and the Bed-bug; the Hive-bee, the Field-bee, the Hornet and the Wasp; the Tick, the Ant, the Spider, &c.

Some of the Canadian BUTTERFLIES are very large, and all of them exquisitely beautiful. When Nature was employed to give them existence, one would think, she determined to exhibit on their wings all the brilliant colours and finely-contrasted shades, which her incomparable skill alone could produce. If the grades of distinction among butterflies, are regulated according to their different degrees of beauty, Sir Joseph Banks, had he lived in America, would have enjoyed many a fine chase, and have had numerous occasions of exclaiming, "An Emperor! an Emperor! by all that's lucky!" without any danger of that grumbling reprobation, from botanical enthusiasts, to which he was liable in his own country, for his want of respect to their variegated beds of tulips or gay parterres of pinks and auriculas, when he dashed through every intervening obstacle in pursuit of the vagrant, yet fascinating insects. Many of the Canadian butterflies, appear, when flying, as large as a bat; but the largest species are, I think, the most beautiful.

LOCUSTS and GRASSHOPPERS infest the whole country, and are often as destructive to the corn-crops in Canada, as Sampson's foxes were to the standing wheat of the Philistines. Some of the Grasshoppers in these Provinces are as large as a field-mouse; and all of them are much larger than any I ever saw in Europe. They seldom appear before the end of July, when they assemble in such multitudes, that a single person with a waggoner's whip might drive ten thousand of them before him, with as great ease as a shepherd can drive a flock of sheep. The whole face of the earth appears so thickly covered with them, that crops of every description seem destined to immediate destruction. Mr. Lambert gives an account of their ravages for two successive seasons, on the Island of Orleans. He says, their numbers were so great, that, after destroying every vegetable production on the island, they were forced to leave it for fear of starvation; and, having assembled in bodies upon the water, they floated over with the flood-tide to Quebec, passed through the town, stripped the ramparts of the grass as they went along, and then proceeded in separate columns through the country to the Southward. In Upper Canada, they sometimes destroy whole fields of grain and meadow-grass; but I never heard of ravages so extensive as those which they commit in the Lower Province.—Dr. Dwight asserts, that the Locusts make their appearance in New England, only

every seventh year : If this be really the case with regard to that part of North America, we must presume, that they come to spend their long vacation in Canada ; for I have seen them in this country for six successive years.

The HORSE-FLY is larger than an humble-bee, and is the most formidable and relentless foe to whose cruel inflictions the poor quadrupeds of Canada are doomed to submit. His bite is nearly as severe as the sting of a wasp ; and he never ceases, from June to September, from tormenting every animal of the brute creation. The Horse, the Ox, and the Deer, are, however, the objects of his greatest longings, upon which he exercises his most refined cruelties. In vain do they seek the breezy plain, the woody shade, or the purling brook : He follows them to every retreat, and is their implacable enemy every summer's day, from sun-rise, till evening kindly comes to grant them a few hours' respite. I have frequently observed horses turned out to pasture of excellent quality, in the month of June, in good condition ; and have seen them brought back in October, greatly reduced in flesh : And no wonder ; for, instead of being permitted quietly to feed, they are every moment employed in defending themselves against the unceasing attacks of Horse-flies, and other vexatious insects.

But of all the creatures that disturb the peace of man and beast, the MUSQUITOES are the most insupportable. They are " your days' companions and

your evenings' guests," for at least four months in the year; during which time, an inhabitant of Canada might as well hope to reverse the current of the St. Lawrence, as to secure himself a moment's relief from the insatiable stings of these unwearied tormentors.† No spot, however sacred to repose, can fix a barrier to their entrance; and the reign of disquietude and pain is, during summer, absolute and universal. The Wolf, the Bear, and the Rattle-snake,—names which are sufficient to intimidate the stoutest European heart,—are gentle and innoxious when compared with the Musquito. If you never walk the woods without company, you will avoid all danger from the two former; and, by remaining within doors, will sufficiently secure yourself from the deadly sting of the latter. But neither your house nor your bed affords you any refuge from those long-legged destroyers of your comfort, the Musquitoes. Go where you will, they will find you.

† In Moore's song of *The Evil Spirit of the Woods*, in which the poet shews his very accurate knowledge of Canadian localities,—the Bull-frog and Musquito are thus associated together as insupportable plagues:

There let every noxious thing
 Trail its filth and fix its sting;
 Let the Bull-~~head~~ taunt him over,
 Round him let Musquitoes hover,
 In his ears and eye-balls tingling,
 With his blood their poison mingling,
 Till, beneath the solar fires,
 Rankling all, the wretch expires!

Vol. I.

R

out; and, by continually darting their vein-piercing proboscis into your legs, face, and hands, they will render your existence a burden as long as you are thus infested. You will therefore pray for the speedy removal of these mischievous insects, as for a blessing of no ordinary magnitude.

In the Autumn of 1818, an Irish gentleman of respectability, who, from various disappointments in life, had contracted a fixed dislike to his native country, arrived in Canada, and settled in the London District. He was such a passionate lover of solitude, that he actually became charmed with the wilds of America. He and I were in the habit of taking a walk together, once or twice a week, on the banks of the river Thames. On these little excursions, he never failed to discover some romantic spot, and in its praise would exhaust all the eloquence of which he was possessed—always taking special care to conclude his observations with some choice reflections on "*the pleasures of retirement* in this enchanting quarter of the globe." As solitude had few charms for me, I only nodded my assent, and smiled. When Spring arrived, my friend was greatly offended by the croaking of the frogs, which caused him to relax considerably in his premature praises of the country. But when the Horse-fly, the Musquito, and the Sand-fly made their appearance,

Othello's occupation was entirely gone.

Instead of spending his time, as he had formerly

done, in magnifying the delights of solitude and retirement as found in the wilds of America, "he went upon the other tack," and was continually reprobating the country, and denouncing the most impassioned,—but alas! ineffectual,—anathemas upon its insect-inhabitants. Before the expiration of his first Summer in the Province, he considered the plagues of Egypt as gentle chastisements, when compared with the plagues of Canada. I have often laughed most heartily when I have seen him rubbing his fingers, and scratching his legs, though at the time I was myself enduring as much pain as it was possible for poisonous insects to inflict. I certainly did experience a mitigation of my own sufferings whenever I could spend an hour or two in the company of my friend, listening to his execrations of a country in the praise of which he had, a short time before, been so extravagantly lavish. Though I must confess, this mitigation was not on account of any particular sympathy which I felt for the tortures he endured, but it had its origin in the ludicrous contrast between his present just vituperations and his past unwarrantable encomiums.

Children suffer more, if possible, than adults, from the Musquito and Black-fly. Their heads and necks swell to such a degree, as to render them not only the greatest sufferers, but the most wretched spectacles of afflicted humanity.

Though the sting of the BLACK-FLY, at the mo-

ment of infliction, produces little pain, it is nevertheless equally as poisonous as that of the Musquito, and of the two, is rather more to be dreaded. The Musquito, like a true warrior, disdaining assassin-like attempts, does not seek concealment for the accomplishment of his designs, but makes an open and an honourable attack at the peril of his own life, and leaves you every opportunity of self-defence: While the Black-fly, like the midnight murderer, lies in wait all day, and as the night draws near steals from his hiding-place: But still afraid to meet you face to face, he seeks an ambush in your hair, and executes his dark designs in perfect safety; for you seldom feel his bite, until after he decamps satiated with your blood. From the bite of the Musquito, a white swelling, not unlike that caused by the sting of a nettle, is immediately produced: In a short time, it becomes exceedingly painful and itching, notwithstanding which, if you had only to endure a single or a dozen bites, it would signify very little. But when your hands and arms, your face and neck, your legs and thighs, are literally covered with bites,—and that not only once a week or once a day, but every minute of your life during the months of June, July, August, and September,—it signifies more than words can express.

I once read the Travels of a Frenchman,—I do not now recollect his name,—who resided some time in America. His sole objection to the

country was derived from the musquito and other insects, which he thought sufficient to drive any man away. This, I think, was proceeding rather too far, although I consider them a perpetual torment, and perhaps have suffered as much from their malignity as the annoyed Frenchman,—for they respect neither particular nations nor persons,—I believe I should never think of leaving the country against which I had no greater objection, than its harbouring musquitoes, if in other respects it answered the expectations which I had previously formed. At the same time, I am free to confess, that if I knew the Deity designed to employ musquitoes, as the only instruments in the execution of his revealed threatenings on the unrighteous, I should almost dread the idea of eternal punishment as much as I do at this moment: And, therefore, if the Frenchman had not been induced, either by necessity or expediency, to leave his native country for the Canadas, but had left it only for the sake of his own pleasure, I should deem the operation of that motive which he mentions sufficiently powerful to make him measure back his steps again.

The SHAD-FLY makes its appearance about the beginning of June, but disappears in less than a fortnight. These insects bear a very close resemblance to moths, and have little tendency during their brief stay, to increase the stranger's attachment to the country. The first Canadians, how-

ever, hailed these insects with joyful acclamations, from a notion which they entertained, that they came to acquaint them with the arrival of the Shad-fish in the river. It is singular enough, that these insects are never observed in the country a single day before the arrival of that fish, or after its departure. The Shad-fly is most common about the towns and villages on the banks of the St. Lawrence, and is seldom observed in Upper Canada. I have seen them so numerous in the environs of Montreal, that at the distance of five yards I could not have distinguished an elephant from a mouse.

SNOW-FLEAS are a species of insects of which I have not seen any notice taken either by French or English writers. Previous to a thaw, they are observed upon the snow in great multitudes. I once counted upwards of 1,296,000 upon a single square yard; and I think it is probable, that every yard of woodland in the province would average at least an equal number. This calculation may appear singular, but it was very easily effected: I selected a square yard, every part of which appeared to be equally covered with these insects, and then cut out with my penknife a square inch of the snow, which of course retained its due portion of fleas. Depositing the whole upon a plate, I allowed the snow to thaw, and the water thus produced to run off. The insects remained on the plate, deprived of life, which afforded me an opportunity for ascer-

taining their number with accuracy : and I found it to be 1,000. I multiplied the number of insects found upon one square inch by the number of inches in a square yard, and the result was the number of insects contained on the surface of a square yard. The Snow-flea is perfectly black, and about the size of a grain of the finest gun-powder. But I had at the time no microscope, by which to examine its peculiar conformation.

The FIRE-FLY, of all nocturnal insects, exhibits an appearance the most pleasing to the curious and contemplative mind. In the functions of this little being, we behold a wonderful example of creative skill. At one moment, its body is dark and opaque ; and, the next, it is brilliantly illuminated, as if by material fire. In the Summer nights they enlighten the whole country, and seem like a galaxy of subordinate stars, intended to point out the path of safety

to the luckless wight
Whose lot is cast to travel in the night.

They are so numerous in every part of Lower and Upper Canada, that a person not aware of the inflammable nature of their blaze, would imagine the woods and fields to be in danger of immediate conflagration. The Fire-fly belongs, if I mistake not, to the class of beetles ; it is of a very dark brown, with a straw-coloured abdomen, from which it emits the luminous appearance I have just described.

—To this little insect we are indebted for the beautiful lines of Moore :

This morning, when the earth and sky
Were burning with the blush of Spring,
I saw thee not, thou humble fly,
Nor thought upon thy gleaming wing.

But now the skies have lost their hue,
And sunny lights no longer play,
I see thee, and I bless thee too
For sparkling o'er the dreary way.

O let me hope, that thus for me,
When life and love shall lose their bloom,
Some milder joys may come, like thee,
To light, if not to warm, the gloom.

BEETLES, in Canada, are very common, and perfectly inoffensive; but there is an insect very similar in appearance, called by the Canadians the HORN-BUG, which is rather dangerous. He is furnished with a horn exceedingly sharp and hard, which projects horizontally from his head about a quarter of an inch. As he flies very swiftly, and without any apparent regard to the direction which he takes, he sometimes comes in contact with men, horses, and other animals; on whose flesh, although he seems to entertain no hostile intentions against them, he sometimes involuntarily tries the temper of his instrument.

HOUSE-FLIES are an overwhelming plague in every part of the country. I think I may safely say, that a single Canadian cabin contains a

greater number of these insects than could be collected in a whole English parish. As well might a Canadian hope to prevent the clouds from obscuring the sun, as to preserve his goods and chattels, doors and windows, from the filth of these troublesome creatures. In city, town, and country, windows of every description are rendered so dirty by these pests, that a person, unacquainted with the cause, would not hesitate to pronounce the people shamefully inattentive to external appearances; but this state of things is, in truth, unavoidable. I have known persons, who made a constant practice of washing their windows every morning; and, on looking at those very windows in the evening, one would not suppose, that they had been touched by water since the day when Noah's ark rested on Mount Ararat. Fly-traps are as common in Canada, as rat-traps in St. Helena: But, notwithstanding all the means which are resorted to for reducing their numbers, they are still so abundant that a child can scarcely open its mouth, without running the risk of being suffocated by the quantity that eagerly try to descend down its throat.

BEEs, which are now very plentiful in every part of North America, were, it is said, never seen in the country before the arrival of Europeans. The Indians, who, have no name for them in their own language, call them "English flies."

Honey is very cheap in all the old settlements;

and many of the farmers have from 20 to 30 hives; independently of which, trees are discovered in the forests from whose hollow trunks between 70 and 150 lbs of honey are frequently extracted. These trees are found out in a very singular manner: Persons who are deputed to seek them, collect a number of bees from the flowers bordering on the forests, and confine them in a small box, in the bottom of which is a piece of honey-comb, and in the lid a square of glass, large enough to admit the light into every part. When the bees are supposed to have satisfied themselves with honey, two or three are allowed to escape, and the direction which they take in flying away is attentively observed, until they become lost in the distance. The hunter, as the bee-catcher is called, then proceeds towards the spot where his view became obscured; and, releasing one or two more of his prisoners, he marks their course as he did that of their precursors. This process is repeated until the bees which are let fly, instead of following in the same direction as their predecessors, fly in that which is directly opposite. When this occurs, the hunter is convinced that he must have passed the object of his pursuit. For it is a fact universally received, that if you take a bee from a flower situate at any given distance South of the tree to which that bee belongs, and carry it in the closest confinement to an equal distance on the North side of the tree, he will, when allowed to escape, after flying in a circle for a moment,

make his course directly to his *dulce domum*, without inclining in the least to the right hand or the left. The hunter, who has patience, intelligence, and perseverance on his side, is therefore certain of ultimate success: For the direction which the first bee takes, is infallibly that in which the nest-tree lies; so that when the bees which are subsequently released reverse their flight and seem to go back to the place from which the first flew, the sportsman knows that he has passed by the destined tree. His next great object is, to distinguish the tree which contains the bees, from others which stand in the same direction. This would of course be a difficult task to an uninitiated person; but the ingenuity of the American hunter has supplied him with means, by which he can allure the bees from the tree where they have deposited their honey, when it is not remotely situated. This is effected by placing a piece of honey-comb upon a heated brick, the odour of which, while in the act of melting, is so strong and alluring as to induce the whole tribe to come down from their citadel, in quest of honey, of which the fragrant smell had been the herald. Nothing then remains but to cut down the tree; and the quantity of honey found in its excavated trunk, seldom fails to compensate very amply the perseverance of the huntsman. I have been thus particular in my description of the manner in which honey is discovered and taken, because I thought it would amuse you to hear any thing new, upon a subject the most distantly con-

nected with the operations and habits of the bee: You know how much both ancient historians and poets have been concerned to convey to their readers correct information regarding their civil, political, and domestic economy. I have refrained from giving any account of their internal arrangements, because I conceive the descriptions of these to be sufficiently rife: But I think I have made you acquainted with a mode of *carrying the siege* more easily than you imagine, and with quite as much effect as that described by Virgil:

When of its sweets the dome thou would'st deprive,
Diffuse warm spirted water through the hive,
Or noxious smoke thro' all their dwellings drive.

An extraordinary instance of the fatal effects which frequently result from the combined forces of the weakest enemies, occurred recently in the district of Gore. In the Summer of 1820, the Rev. Ralph Leeming, of Ancaster, was possessed of a fine horse: The animal was sent out to grass, at a neighbouring farmer's, who kept about twenty stocks of bees. By some means or other, he got into the lawn where the hives were placed, and while indulging his curiosity, accidentally overturned one of them. The bees, finding themselves disturbed, singled out the horse as the object of their wrath, and attacked him with great virulence. This made the persecuted animal begin to kick: In his agony he overthrew another hive, which only doubled the number of the assailants. The

last hive was falling to the ground, when the horse fell too ; and in less than five minutes from the commencement of the affray, the poor animal was literally stung to death by his enraged adversaries.

WASPS are not more common than in England, but hornets and yellow-jackets are very numerous. Nor are fleas more generally found in Canada, than in other parts of the world. A comfortable house, occupied by a cleanly family, is seldom troubled with them ; but bed-bugs are the inmates of every dwelling, from the castle of St. Louis, on the elevated promontory of Quebec, to the humblest log-hut on the shores of Lake St. Clair. If these offensive creatures, with the musquito, black-fly, and house-fly, were to continue their attacks throughout the year, they would certainly render the Canadian's existence a heavy curse, rather than a blessing. Indeed, it appears wonderful to me, that man can at all subsist in a land, in which the insects alone appear sufficiently numerous to destroy every production of the earth. I have mentioned only the most remarkable among the different tribes of poisonous and destructive insects in the country : There are many more, whose names I cannot recollect ; but whose operations are not so easily forgotten.

On reviewing the preceding pages of this letter, I have been forcibly struck with the idea, that you, who are happily free from such tormenting plagues as those which I have recounted, will probably suspect me of exaggeration. I know that nothing

is more common than for men to magnify an evil at the time when they themselves are enduring it; and with regard to my own case, as few writers have entered deeply into the subject, I shall more readily be charged with hyperbolical minuteness, if with nothing more. But if I were disposed to swell my letter with quotations from the few travellers who have touched on the subject, I think I should be able to avert the particular charge, and to shew that I agree with them in the main of my remarks upon Canadian insects. I have, however, no desire to lengthen my correspondence by the labours of other men, and shall therefore content myself with two quotations,—the one from Mr. Lambert's *Travels in Canada*, and the other from Stuart's *Emigrants' Guide*, by which, in your eyes and in the eyes of every candid person, I think I shall be amply justified.

Mr. Lambert, in speaking of the months of May, June, July, August and September, observes: "The Spring, Summer and Autumn of Canada, are all comprised in these five months. The rest of the year may be said to consist wholly of Winter. The month of October is sometimes agreeable; but nature has then put on her gloomy mantle, and the chilling blasts from the North-West remind the Canadians of the approach of snow and ice. November and April are the two most disagreeable months. In the one, the snow is falling; and in the other it is going away. Both of them confine the people to their houses; and render

travelling uncomfortable and even dangerous. Nor can the inhabitants enjoy the Summer months with that comfort and pleasure experienced in Europe. One of the greatest plagues to which they are subject is, in my opinion, the common house-fly. It is not decided, whether they are natives of the country, or imported. I think, however, that their boldness and assurance greatly exceed their European brethren, and their number is beyond all conception. Your room must be entirely darkened, or it will be impossible to remain in it undisturbed. The warmer and lighter it is, the more numerous and active the flies will be, and the greater will be your sufferings. The stoves keep them alive in Winter, but the sun restores them to their full vigour and power of annoyance. In Summer, I have sat down to write, and have been obliged to throw my pen aside, in consequence of their irritating bite, which compelled me every moment to raise my hand to my eyes, nose, mouth, and ears, in constant succession. When I could no longer write, I began to read, and was always obliged to keep one hand constantly on the move, towards my head. Sometimes in the course of a few minutes, I could take half a dozen of my tormentors from my lips, between which I caught them just as they had perched. In short, while sitting quiet in the chair, I was continually worried by them; and, as it has been observed of the same insects in Russia, none but those who have suffered could believe them

capable of inflicting so much torment. At length, when my patience was exhausted within doors, I would put on my hat and walk out, thinking to enjoy the delightful breezes, that frolic in the atmosphere at this season of the year. But, in less than five minutes, I was oppressed by the scorching beams of the meridian sun. To avoid a *coup de soleil* I retreated to a thick shady grove, which seemed inviting me to take shelter under its umbrageous foliage; but, as if to bring my sufferings to a climax, I was immediately surrounded by myriads of musquitoes, sand-flies and other venomous insects, whose repeated attacks upon my face, hands, and legs, compelled me reluctantly to return to my old tormentors at home, which, though equally teasing, are certainly not so venomous as their long-legged brethren."

He adds, "the sting of the musquito is trifling at first, but the next day it is extremely painful, and sometimes dangerous if violently rubbed. The best remedy is to wash the part with some powerful acid: Lemon-juice and vinegar have frequently relieved me from the painful irritation which its venom excites. The blue-lots, or sand-flies, are so very small, as to be hardly perceptible in their attacks: and your forehead will be streaming with blood, before you are sensible of being among them." So much for the statement of Mr. Lambert.

Now for Mr. Stuart: In page 298 of his *Emigrant's Guide to Upper Canada*, he says, "The

insects during the Summer months, are the greatest natural nuisance in the country: After a hard day's toil, the wearied labourer often seeks for rest in vain. The musquito wanders round him with its perpetual alarum of attack, and, by assailing him at every unguarded moment, invests that alarum with almost perpetual anxiety. Smoke is in a great measure an effectual guard, when properly employed; but you must be almost suffocated with it, in order to render it efficient. Nor are the poor dumb animals less molested. In the midst of their enjoyment of the fresh herbage of the opening Summer, a tribe of flies suddenly attacks them; and from that time until the coolness of Autumn commences, tribe succeeding tribe, these relentless animals continue their attacks from early morning until evening's close, and deprive the poor creatures, in a great measure, both of food and rest. At such seasons, you will see the wretches, crowded to some open space, under the shelter, if there be any such, of some solitary tree, heedless of the sweet and luxuriant herbage of the surrounding wood, and seemingly seeking nothing but peace. The intervals of coolness, which occasionally intervene, are a temporary relief, as the ephemeral existence of these tormentors, or at least their activity, seems to be entirely dependant upon a hot and humid atmosphere."

I complain of these drawbacks on the felicity of those, and myself among the rest, who live in

Canada ; and there is such a degree of weakness in every human mind, that no man, who is doomed to the endurance of any thing which may not be exactly pleasing but which yet is very trivial, can avoid the indulgence of occasional repining.

LETTER XV.

THE AMPHIBIA AND FISHES OF CANADA—THE BULL-FROG AND ITS
VARIOUS AFFINITIES—TOADS—THE MUD-TORTOISE OR TURTLE—
THE RATTLE-SNAKE, ITS POWER OF FASCINATION—ACCOUNT OF
A GENTLEMAN WHO WAS BITTEN BY ONE—THE BLACK SNAKE
—THE WATER-SNAKE, &c.—FISHES OF VARIOUS KINDS IN THE
RIVERS OF CANADA—THE SALMON—STURGEON—MUSKINUNGE—
CAT-FISH—PIKE—PICKEREL AND MULLET—DOG-FISH—SUCKER
—BLACK AND WHITE BASS—HERRING—TROUT—WHITE FISH—
SWORD-FISH—EEL, &c.

ALTHOUGH the birds of America are not exceedingly musical, yet the forests of Canada may truly be said to “ring with nature’s music” from the beginning of Spring, to the end of Summer. The sameness of the Canadian thrush’s notes, and the absence of the black-bird’s whistle, are, in some degree compensated, both with regard to variety and novelty, by the roaring of the bull-frog, and the howling, quacking, groaning and screeching of its numerous affinities. These animals, which have been ludicrously termed “Dutch Nightingales,” because, like one of those birds

————— that all day long
Had cheered the village with his song,
Nor yet at eve his note suspended,
Nor yet when even-tide was ended,

they never cease night or day, during the whole Summer, to send forth their hideous yells, with such force and effect, that it is difficult to hear any thing but frog-music, from the beginning of May to the close of September. The forests in all moist and swampy places are literally covered over with them. It is impossible to conceive any thing equal to the noise and variety of their notes. The loud bellowing of some, which, from their superior size and strength of lungs, appear to be chiefs, the quacking of others of a less size, the melancholy groanings of a few scattered up and down as if to mingle sorrow with rejoicings; and the harsh screeches of a fourth party,—produce altogether such a singular combination of sounds as beggars all description. Some of them roar as loudly as a lion, and appear to lead the concert; for the moment they commence, you hear every incongruity of sound, from the harsh lowing of an ox, to the almost inaudible chirrup of a humming-bird. A person listening to this music, without knowing by what instruments it was produced, would feel inclined to suppose, that all the beasts of the field and the fowls of the air had assembled together, and were tuning their voices preparatory to the commencement of a grand chorus in celebration of the *grata vice Veris et Favoni*,—the release of nature from the cold grasp of Winter, by the grateful return of Spring.

Irishmen who arrive in Canada, late in the fall of the year or in Winter, and who are unacquainted

with the cause of the uproar with which they are greeted, may frequently be seen, in the succeeding Spring, stealing to these frog-orchestras with guns well-loaded and ready-cocked; their hearts bounding at the idea of bringing to the earth a buffalo, bear, or wolf. When they arrive at the spot from which the sounds seemed to issue, and perceive no animals larger than vast frogs upon the ground, they direct their attention upwards and reluctantly relinquish all present ideas of a buffalo, for a shot at a wild turkey, a racoon, or an opossum. On discovering that neither birds nor beasts are to be found, they imagine that there must be a subterraneous cavern in the neighbourhood, in which such animals as lie torpid during the Winter, having just become roused from their lethargy, are busily debating some important points concerning their Summer excursions. Impressed with this idea, or with some other equally plausible and strange, they return to their wives, and, in communicating the history of their disappointment, forget not to include an authentic report of the cave which their own imaginations have created, under the misguiding influence and ventriloquistic deception of the noisy frogs.

The largest bull-frogs weigh about five pounds each, and are able to destroy a gosling of a month old: There is every variety of the frog-genus in Canada, from this size down to that of a wren's egg. Toads are also very numerous; and although

vulgar prejudice considers them as enemies to man, and capable of emitting some poisonous matter from their bodies, the communication of which would prove injurious to human health, they are perfectly harmless and inoffensive. Their general *contour* is not very pleasing; and perhaps that is partly the reason why they are killed, whenever they make their appearance.

The Mud Tortoise, or Turtle, when full-grown, is about two feet in diameter. Its flesh is said to equal in flavour that of the West India Turtle. But as it is one of those delicacies which my palate is not so far refined as to appreciate, I leave the determination of its true taste and flavour to city Aldermen: The appearance of the flesh, when dressed, is quite sufficient to satisfy my appetite. These animals will live ten days after having their heads cut off. This I could scarcely believe, when I first arrived in the country; but I have since had ocular demonstration of the fact. They lay their eggs in the sand to the number of fifty, which are round, and about the size of a large crab: The Canadians eat them, and consider them superior in quality to those of domestic fowls. A large turtle is capable of moving with a man upon its back: and some persons assert, that it is equal to the task of carrying two men, without manifesting the least symptom of being over-loaded.

In Lower Canada, there are now very few **SNAKES**, but in the Upper Province there is a great variety.

The RATTLE-SNAKE, though not the largest, is certainly the most formidable of the serpent kind. The longest of them measure about five feet, and are as thick as a man's leg; but the general size is three feet and a half. The appearance of these reptiles is far more calculated to excite admiration, than to create alarm. They are said to possess such a power of fascination, as to be able at any time to arrest the attention of birds, frogs, squirrels, and other small animals, in a manner that completely deprives them of the power of motion, and compels them to stand in some degree rivetted to the spot, apparently admiring the brilliant eyes and many-coloured scales of their deadly foe. Nothing can exceed the beauty of the rattle-snake, or the splendour of his eyes. His rattle consists of several distinct crustaceous bags attached to the extremity of his tail. The number of these bags serves to ascertain the age of the reptile: The first bag becomes visible when the snake is three years old, and one is afterwards annually added. It is commonly believed, on your side of the Atlantic, that the Rattle-snake always gives warning, when about to attack either man or beast: But this is not the case. I have killed several myself, and have likewise seen not a few destroyed by other persons; and I am convinced, from experience and observation, that they very seldom rattle when attacked. Although they possess the power of inflicting almost instantaneous death, they seem unwilling to attack man, except in their

own defence. When one of them is about to bite either man or beast, his eyes sparkle like fire; his whole body becomes bloated with rage, and his head and neck alternately flatten, distend, and swell. His lips contract and expand, disclosing at intervals his frightful forked tongue, and those fatal receptacles of deadly poison with which he prepares to inflict the most cruel death. He seldom, however, succeeds in accomplishing his dreadful purpose; for if observed before he makes the last fatal spring or dart, he may be readily avoided and quickly dispatched. A single stroke of a stick not thicker than a cutting whip, is sufficient to disable him, though it is not easy wholly to deprive him of life. † The most effectual

Dr Dwight says, "This reptile is clumsy, and avoided without difficulty."—In another part of these volumes I have shewn the curious acceptations given by the Americans, both in Canada and the United States, to several well-defined English words: CLUMSY, therefore, may in their strange vocabulary signify SLENDER. But if the term is to convey the common English signification, the Doctor might as truly affirm, "that the tusk of a Mammoth would make a most delicate tooth-pick," as "that this snake is a *clumsy* creature."

Nor can I comprehend Dr. Dwight's meaning, when he says, "The Rattle-snake has no motion, except that which is produced by coiling himself up, and then stretching himself out at full length." If he had said, "that when this reptile intends to bite man or beast, he coils himself up, and then springs from his coil," I could have readily subscribed to his assertion. But if the idea which he wishes to convey be, that in its ordinary perambulations from place to place, the snake proceeds by alternately coiling up and stretching itself out,—the Doctor has certainly never beheld

method of destroying these envenomed creatures, is, to attack them at the mouths of their caves, in the Spring of the year, when they have not entirely recovered from the debilitating effects of their Winter confinement. At this season, they are found in a very feeble condition, basking in the sunshine at the entrance of their caves. Persons who come out purposely for their destruction, wear large boots which reach above the knee. They make a sudden rush among the reptiles, and frequently kill several hundreds before they have time to regain their retreats. The effluvia arising from their dead bodies, produces immediate sickness, and compels the assailants to make a speedy retreat from the scene of action.

W. H——, Esq., a gentleman who resides at Dundas, in the Gore District, when on a hunting-party of this nature a few years ago, received a bite from a large snake in rather a singular manner. He observed its tail in the cleft of a rock, and very imprudently laid hold of it, with the intention of dragging it forth to light, and dashing its head against the rock in which it was lodged. The snake happened to be coiled; and, on feeling that its tail was touched, darted at the intruder's hand,

it in the act of regular loco-motion, nor obtained the substance of his account from such persons as were capable of communicating correct information. The fact is, the Rattle-snake moves on the surface of the earth with as much ease and quickness, and exactly in the same manner, as an eel wriggles along the slimy bottom of a river.

and inflicted a small wound. Mr. H. immediately took his pen-knife, and cut out the wounded flesh ; but, though this was accomplished without a moment's delay, it proved too late. In a short time, his hand and arm began to swell and assume the colour of a snake. His whole body presently became affected with the spreading contagion, and in less than an hour, he exhibited the most melancholy spectacle of human wretchedness. He was taken home, and every remedy provided for him, which the skill or experience of his attendants could suggest. Great quantities of Snake-root and White Ash-bark, boiled up in milk, were given him to drink, but they did not appear to afford him any immediate relief. For the space of eight or ten days, he endured the most poignant sufferings ; but at the expiration of this period, he experienced a considerable abatement of his former pains, and his spotted skin began to resume its natural colour. He was, however, unable to rise for six months from his bed, and not until the lapse of a year did he find himself capable of engaging in his former occupations.

The Indians eat the rattle-snakes, and consider their flesh superior to that of eels. It is something remarkable, that hogs devour them without sustaining any injury : All other quadrupeds are afraid of them, and carefully avoid the place where they have been once observed.

A serpent, not unlike the Rattle-snake, and called "the Pilot" on account of its propensity to

precede that creature, is equally venomous and equally dreaded both by man and beast. There is another reptile of a similar description, which, on account of its diminutive size, is entitled "the Bastard Rattle-snake:" It is only 18 inches in length, and is considered even more venomous than either of those already mentioned. It has, however, been allowed, that a bite from any of the *graceless trio* will be followed with immediate death, unless the proper remedy is instantly administered. If this be really the case,—and I presume there is no reason to doubt it,—I cannot conceive how one of them can be more venomous than the others.

The BLACK SNAKE is found in every part of the country; his bite is poisonous, but seldom productive of any fatal effects. He is from five to six feet long: his back and sides are a jet black, exceedingly brilliant and smooth; and his belly a silver grey, which is, by the finest shades, imperceptibly united with the black. This animal possesses the power of fascination in a more eminent degree than the rattle-snake. He has, besides, a trait peculiar to himself, a singular faculty of flagellation, which he sometimes exercises in a very *affectionate* manner on his luckless brother: For when he has embraced the rattle-snake within his ample coil, he whips him to death with his tail. He will also entwine himself round a child, or the leg of a man, and never disengages himself till he is absolutely cut to pieces.

The WATER-SNAKE, in his appearance, resembles the rattle-snake; but seldom exceeds three feet and a half in length. His bite is also poisonous, and perhaps more to be dreaded than that of the rattle-snake; for he may be found on the banks of every river and brook in the Upper Province.

Small green snakes, the most beautiful of the serpent kind, are very numerous in many parts of Upper Canada. I have a tillage field, which is about 40 acres in extent, and I am confident that there are 3000 of these animals within it at this moment.

The rivers and lakes of Canada are supplied with the greatest variety of fine fish. SALMON are taken in large quantities as high up the country as the Falls of Niagara; but neither salmon nor eels are found in any of the upper lakes or rivers. On account of the remoteness of Lake Ontario from the sea, the salmon which it contains are of an inferior quality. But the upper lakes and rivers abound with almost every kind of fish, some of which are equal to any in the world. STURGEONS of an immense size are caught in great numbers, in many of the large rivers, and particularly in the Thames. Fishes of this description frequently weigh 150 lbs, and measure seven feet in length. In the Spring of the year, they, like every other fish in America except the Salmon, come up the rivers from the large lakes, to deposit their spawn. They return in about three weeks, and leave the

rivers almost entirely destitute of fish for the remainder of the year. A few trouts only remain, and even these retire to the small brooks and rivulets, whose waters seem more congenial to their tastes or habits.

The Sturgeons are killed with a gaff, or spear, as they swim slowly up the currents. As soon as they are stricken, they whirl themselves round, and dart, with astonishing swiftness, down the stream, carrying the spear or gaff along with them, until, becoming exhausted through loss of blood, they are easily dragged on shore. —In the Spring of 1821, an intimate acquaintance of mine† was one day fishing on the Canadian Thames, accompanied by his son, a young man about twenty-two years of age. Observing an uncommonly large Sturgeon sailing up the river, the son immediately pierced it with his spear, and, retaining a firm hold of his weapon, was dragged into the water. For some time he floated on the stream, behind the Sturgeon, by the aid of his instrument; but, at length becoming weary of this disagreeable mode of proceeding, like another Aristus, he got astride of the fish, and converting his spear into a bridle-rein, rode him for nearly a mile down the river, which is in that part broad, deep, irregular, and rapid; when the unfortunate animal, unable to exert himself on account of the loss of blood, yielded up his life to the prowess of his rider. The equestrian exploits of John Gilpin have been amply immortalized in

† Major Schofield, of London, Upper Canada.

the well-known ballad which bears his name. They furnished materials every way worthy of the facetious pen of its elegant author; but I think an equally instructive and amusing poem might be written on the adventure I have just related. I have heard of a pair of mice drawing a chariot, and of a venerable rat becoming a Jehu; but, I believe, with the exception of Aristus's Dolphin, there is no instance upon record of any of the finny tribe administering to the comfort of either men or fairies, in any other way, than that by which the strict and conscientious observers of Lent are preserved from starving, through the opportune relief which they derive from the nice difference existing between fish and flesh.

The MUSKINUNGE is a very excellent fish, from three to four feet long. Both in its appearance, and in the quality of its flesh, it has a striking resemblance to the Pike.

Next in size to the Muskinunge is the SHAD-FISH, which is found in the St. Lawrence, and in those rivers which empty themselves into it. It is a very coarse, soft fish; and, from the quantities in which it is taken, affords the French Canadians a great supply of food, during the early part of Summer. In New York, the Shad is esteemed a fish of first-rate quality; but in Montreal, it is eaten only by the lower orders of the people.

CAT-FISH, PIKE, PICKEREL, MULLET, and DOG-FISH, with the SUCKER and the BLACK and WHITE

Bass, abound in all the rivers and lakes. **Fresh-water HERRINGS** are taken in great quantities on the shores of Lake Ontario; but they are much inferior to those which are found in salt-water, although equally esteemed by the Canadians.

TROUT are scarce and very small: But they are in appearance uncommonly beautiful, far surpassing those of England in the variety and brilliancy of their colours.

At the Western extremity of Lake Erie, great quantities of **WHITE-FISH** are annually taken. They are somewhat larger than a mackerel, and are esteemed the most delicious fish in the country. They are also found at the mouth of the Niagara river, and, I believe, in one or two places along the North-western shore of Ontario.

The **SWORD-FISH** is found in many of the Lakes and in the River St. Lawrence.

EELS, which are said to be of an excellent quality, are taken in great numbers, in Lake Ontario, and the rivers Niagara and St. Lawrence.

Fishes of every description in Canada, are either speared, or taken with nets. There is no such thing as angling in the country: The mosquitoes and sand-flies render it impossible for any but an Indian to continue for a single hour on the banks of either lake or river. These insects, as you have already heard, are troublesome enough in the woods; but it is impossible to endure the severity of their attacks in the vicinity of water, where they seem

to increase both in strength and malignity, and where,

—————'tis nought
But restless hurry through the busy air
Beat by unnumbered wings.

Emigrants need not, therefore, be solicitous about bringing to Canada a very extensive assortment of fishing apparatus: Rods, wheels, lines, hooks, and flies, (leaving out the horse-flies and others of their race,) may be purchased here from disappointed anglers for at least 75 per cent under prime cost.

LETTER XVI.

TREES FOUND IN THE CANADAS—HARD AND SOFT MAPLE—RED, WHITE, AND BLUE BEECH—BLACK, RED, AND WHITE OAK—BLACK AND WHITE ASH—RED AND WHITE ELM—IRON-WOOD AND BIRCH—BASS-WOOD—BLACK AND WHITE WALNUT—CHESNUT AND HICCORY—BUTTON-WOOD—WHITE-WOOD—BALM OF GILEAD AND POPLAR—RED AND WHITE PINE, HEMLOCK, LARCH, AND CEDAR—WEEPING WILLOW—LOMBARDY POPLAR AND ASPEN—APPLE, PEAR, PLUMB, CHERRY, AND PEACH TREES.

THE Canadian Forests abound with almost every kind of tree that flourishes in other parts of the American Continent: Hard and soft Maple; red, white, and blue Beech; black, red, and white Oak; black and white Ash; red and white Elm; Iron-wood, and Birch; are found in every township.—Bass-wood, black and white Walnut, Chestnut, and Hicory, are produced in many places, but particularly in the Western Districts.—Button-wood, White-wood, Balm of Gilead, and Poplar, with red and white Pine, Hemlock, Larch, and Cedar, are interspersed over almost every part of both Upper and Lower Canada.—The fruit trees are the Apple, Pear, Plumb, Cherry, and Peach.

The SUGAR MAPLE-TREE,—*Acer Saccharinum*,—is the most useful and valuable production of the

American forests. Mr. Parkinson, however, in his *Tour in America*, speaks very unfavourably of it: He says, it appeared to him, "that if a man had no sugar but what he could make from this tree, and knew no more about making it, than he [Mr. Parkinson] did, his wife would often be compelled to take her tea without any sweetening." The same gentleman professes himself to be of opinion, that, "before a man could acquire sufficient knowledge to enable him to manufacture sugar from the Maple-tree, he should serve an apprenticeship to a sugar-refiner and baker." But I strongly suspect, with all due deference to Mr. P.'s agricultural knowledge, that he either knew nothing about the Maple-tree, *although he had TWO of them growing on his farm*, or that he wilfully misrepresented its very valuable properties. It is my opinion, and I believe the opinion of all men who are acquainted with it, that the Maple-tree is one of the most important productions of the American Continent. An active and industrious farmer, with the assistance of his wife alone, if provided with suitable boilers, might annually make about 700 lbs of sugar, not inferior in quality to any that is manufactured in the West India Islands. When it is considered, that no more than fifteen or sixteen days are actually spent in the manufacture of this quantity, it must appear obvious to every unprejudiced person, that the sugar-maple is of undeniable value to the American agriculturist.

If there were no manufactory of this nature in Canada, sugar could not be purchased, in the remote townships of the Upper Province, for less than one shilling and sixpence per pound; whereas, in the present state of things, it can be had in sufficient quantities for one-fifth part of that sum. At this time, 700 lbs. of sugar are worth £11 13s. 4d., which, though at the rate of only four pence a pound, affords an ample compensation to the farmer for little more than half a month's labour, at a season of the year when he could not otherwise profitably employ himself. So large a quantity as this, it is true, is not always made by one family: The fault, however, in this case is not in the tree, but in the people. The inhabitants of any other country upon earth, with equal opportunities and facilities, would make double, if not treble, the quantity of sugar which those of America content themselves with manufacturing. I know two or three families in the London District, who are in the constant habit of realizing the annual produce of 1,000 lbs., and sometimes 1,500 lbs. Indeed, the labour which is requisite for the manufacture of 2,000 lbs. is very little more than is necessary to make a single hundred. As for the necessity of "serving an apprenticeship to a sugar-refiner and baker," for the acquisition of sufficient knowledge to boil maple-sap, it must be viewed in the light of senseless declamation. Maple-sugar might be manufactured by the rudest mountaineer in your country, as well

in the first season after his arrival here, as by the most eminent sugar-refiner in Jamaica.

The manufacture of this sugar is generally commenced early in the month of April, when the sap of the tree is first put into motion at the return of Spring, and when no other agricultural operation can be carried on to good purpose by the farmer, on account of the unpleasant weather which occurs at that period. A part of the estate is selected which contains the largest quantity of flourishing Maple-trees nearly contiguous to each other ; and a temporary hut is erected for the accommodation of the operators, not more than two or three being required for the management of a hundred trees, from every one of which the sap is oozing out at the same time. In rainy weather, the trees yield their valuable juice rather tardily ; and, during the whole month which is sometimes devoted to this employment, it often happens that only eight or nine days are propitious to this part of the settler's labours. The best weather for the purpose is that in which the night is frosty, and the day cheered by the rays of a warm sun. If the process of boiling were not continued both day and night, the sap would accumulate too rapidly in the reservoir, and soon evince symptoms of vinous fermentation, which would change its quality and render it useless for the manufacture of sugar.

The first thing necessary for commencing the manufacture of this article, is a metal boiler,

which costs in Upper Canada about £2 10s. sterling. This holds nearly thirty gallons, and, with a small cooking-pot, is sufficient, in a prosperous season, to boil down 500 lbs. One hundred and fifty troughs, eight reservoirs, and four hand-buckets, will be necessary for the regular supply of this boiler. The troughs cost about 16s. 3d. per hundred; the reservoirs, which are barrels, with out heads, about 4 shillings each; and the buckets, 2s. 6d. each. These are the only utensils which an emigrant will need: The troughs may be made by himself, if he has acquired any skill in the use of his axe during the preceding winter. An expert hand can make 30 or 35 troughs in a day; which, though formed only with the axe, will last for many years, if carefully placed under cover during Summer. The trees are tapped either by means of an incision made by an axe, or the perforation of an auger. But the latter mode is considered the less injurious to the growth of the tree, and is therefore the more approved plan. A small shoot about nine inches long is made the conductor of the sap, from each incision to its respective trough; from which, when nearly full, it is conveyed in buckets to the reservoirs, and there allowed to subside. When the grosser particles of the sediment have been left to sink to the bottom, the sap is drawn off into the boilers, and reduced to molasses by the simple process of evaporation. The liquid in this purer state is then drawn from the boilers and placed in the reservoirs, or coolers, until it becomes

nearly cold; when it is strained through a woollen cloth into a smaller boiler, and, after being clarified with eggs, milk, or bullock's blood, is boiled down to the consistence of sugar, and poured into moulds of the particular shape which it is intended to assume as a sort of candy. But, if to be used as soft sugar, the syrup in its last stage of purification is left in a sugar-cask, which is perforated, to allow the moist particles, in the form of molasses, to ooze through the bottom. Many people neither clear nor strain the molasses, and consequently make very coarse and dirty sugar; but by a strict adherence to the simple directions which I have given, the most ignorant novice in the art might manufacture sugar equal to any that is imported into England. Some of it, indeed, has what is called "a smack," or peculiar taste, derived often from the kind of wood of which the troughs are made, and sometimes from being neglected, while in the act of boiling, and suffered to burn. Every tree, on an average, will from a single wound yield about twenty gallons of sap, and a proportionate quantity from any number of incisions not exceeding four. Five gallons of sap contain at least one pound of sugar.†

Beside the saccharine qualities of the maple-tree, it possesses many others, which render it increasingly valuable. Numbers of them are so fine and so beautifully curled in the grain, that, when

† Dr. Dwight says, he has known a single Maple-tree produce 14 lbs. of pure sugar in a single season.

worked into furniture of various sorts, the wood has a much more elegant appearance than mahogany. The Sugar-maple also affords the best firewood or fuel in North America.

There is another species called "the soft Maple"—*Acer Rubrum*—, which contains only a small portion of sap of an acidulating nature.

The WHITE BEECH,—*Fagus Ferruginea*,—is seldom or never used for any thing but fuel, and plane stocks. But "the Red Beech" is a very lasting timber, and much esteemed for fencing. "The Blue Beech" is a kind of shrub.

The WHITE OAK,—*Quercus Alba*,—though greatly inferior to that of England, is the most useful timber in the country for general purposes; but "the Black, the Yellow, and the Red Oaks," are of very little value. The White species is distinguished into *the Shaggy* and *the Smooth*.

BLACK and WHITE ASH, neither of which bears much resemblance to English Ash, are used principally for hoops, rails, and flooring.

RED and WHITE ELM grow to a most astonishing size. The former is generally found hollow and of little value; but the latter is very durable and in much request among joiners and cabinet-makers. There is another species of Elm, called "the Water-Elm:" When this is accidentally pierced by the blow of an axe, an astonishing quantity of foetid liquor, of an amber colour, and a most offensive flavour exudes from the wound. Several gallons of this fluid are often taken from a single

tree, the timber of which is of no value whatever.

IRON WOOD, when seasoned, is exceedingly hard and close grained; but, as it never grows more than 40 or 50 feet in height and a foot in diameter, little use is made of it in Canada.

The common BIRCH-TREE, — *Betula Alba*, — is often found 16 feet in circumference and 120 feet in height; but, like almost all other trees in the country, it is committed to the flames by the settlers when in the act of clearing the land. The Indians make excellent canoes of the bark; and this, I believe, is the only useful purpose to which any part of the tree is appropriated.

BASSWOOD is a very soft white timber, difficult to be burned, and of little value in Upper Canada. But in Montreal, it sells for 500 per cent. higher than the best Pine. It is used for the pannels of sleighs, calashes, &c., for which purpose it is considered superior even to mahogany, on account of being lighter, closer, and more finely grained. It also bends well, and never splits while in the act of being pierced.

BLACK and WHITE WALNUT grow only in the richest soils. They produce an abundant supply of very excellent nuts, which are larger than those of Europe, and possess an exceedingly fine flavour.

The WHITE WALNUT is called in Canada, "the Butter-nut." The bark of this tree possesses some very extraordinary medicinal properties: If it be stripped from the root upwards, and administered

to a patient, it will operate as an emetic; but if it be stripped from the boughs downwards, its medicinal properties are changed, and it becomes a strong purgative. Observe how remarkably the *modus operandi* accords with the manner of decoration! This appears marvellous enough; but it is nevertheless strictly true. The wood of this tree is also used in dying,—a purpose to which it seems as well adapted as log-wood.

CHESNUT,—*Castanea Vesca*,—and HICORY, (or HECKARRY,) produce a profusion of very fine nuts. The Hicory-nut adheres closely to the shell, and is the best-flavoured nut in America. It must, however, be rather injurious to the health, as it contains a great quantity of unctuous matter, from which a fine oil may be expressed. I have myself procured 10 drops from a single nut, the kernel of which was not as large as that of a walnut.

BUTTON-WOOD, considered by some to be a species of Sycamore, grows to a prodigious size on the banks of brooks and rivers. It is a beautiful-looking timber, when worked up into articles of furniture. Its fine grain bears a striking resemblance to salmon-coloured silk velvet.

WHITE-WOOD grows principally in moist soils. It is excellent timber for flooring; not so lasting as Pine, but greatly superior in appearance.

BALM OF GILEAD and POPLAR,—*Populus Alba*,—are seldom applied to purposes of utility in America by any except the Indians, who form the wood

into bowls, dishes, ladles and other domestic utensils.

RED and WHITE PINE,—*Pinus Scholens*,—frequently attain the astonishing height of 250 feet, but they seldom exceed 18 feet in circumference. They tower above every other tree in the forest, and exhibit a most magnificent appearance. It is only, however, in the Western Districts of Upper Canada, where they grow to such an immense height. The White Pines are all reserved by his Britannic Majesty for the use of the Navy, and are therefore not allowed to be cut down by private individuals.

The **FIR-TREE** is found principally on the plains of Upper Canada, where it seldom attains to a greater height than 50 or 60 feet. In Winter, when the earth is covered with snow, and almost every other plant stripped of its foliage, the fine deep green and conical top of this singularly beautiful tree is seen to peculiar advantage.

The **WHITE SPRUCE** grows to a good size. I have seen many of them ninety feet high. The **Black Spruce** is another species.

HEMLOCK,—*Pinus Canadensis*,—very much resembles the Yew in its foliage; but the timber is essentially different. The Canadians use the hemlock boughs as a substitute for tea; and although it has a very disagreeable flavour, they frequently drink great quantities of it, without either cream or sugar.

LARCH,—*Pinus Lartix*, or as it is commonly called, "Tamerack," grows only in swamps, and is chiefly used in fencing.

WHITE CEDAR is esteemed the most durable timber on the whole continent. The Canadians have a common saying, that "the White Cedar" "will last for ever, and will then serve for window-sashes."—"Red Cedar" is found only in some particular parts of the country.

ASPEN, **WEeping Willow**, and **LOMBARD Poplar**, are but rarely seen; and yet they are the only trees in the country which contribute in the slightest degree to its ornament. All others furnish no better display than their bare trunks, for nearly 100 feet from the ground; and, even above that height, we seek in vain for thick-spreading foliage. The branches shoot directly upwards, and are so very few and so poorly supplied with smaller boughs, that they present a shorn and destitute appearance. The mode pursued by English nursery-men in the management of young woods and plantations, will serve in some degree to explain the cause of this nakedness: In order to promote the quick shooting of such timber as is naturally of slow growth, they place the plants in the midst of young trees, which are more rapid in their rise and increase: The scions of both kinds shoot up together, equally lofty and leafless, till the more valuable trees have attained such a gracile height as accords with the views of the planter, and as will not attenuate them too much, or prevent

their future extension in bulk or girth. That which in England is purposely effected by ART, is in America produced by NATURE's unassisted efforts. The thickly-planted forest affords the representation of a quick and upward race; and till a single tree has overtopped all its surrounding competitors, it has no room for the free circulation of air, and consequently none for protruding its branches and foliage. This, I believe, is the principal reason why the immense trees in the woods of America display neither branches nor leaves, except at a towering elevation.

When I first visited this country, I was much surprised to find all the farm-houses situated in the midst of bleak fields, unshaded by a single tree or shrub of any description. I then imputed it to want of taste in the inhabitants; but I soon discovered this naked appearance to be in a great measure unavoidable. Allowing the possibility of selecting a few ornamental trees from the forest before it is first cleared by the settlers, it would not be found practicable to preserve them without endangering the lives of those whom they were designed to over-shadow; for here, as well as in other parts of the world,

The umbrageous oak, in pomp outspread,
Full oft when storms the welkin rend;
Destructive falls upon the head
It promised to defend.

In America, the roots of all trees run almost horizontally along the surface of the earth and

very close to it; they consequently have little hold, or depth of root, in the untrodden soil by which they are supported. A tree, therefore, which is spared from the woodman's axe, while those by which it was formerly surrounded and compacted are cut down, has no reason to congratulate itself on the prolongation of its existence, or its escape from destruction; for the stormy wind no sooner "passeth over it, than it is gone;" it cannot "with Boreal rigours strive," except in the midst of the impervious phalanx which once were its firm supporters, and, standing by itself, is speedily torn up by the roots. This is the main cause why American farms are not ornamented with trees; to this circumstance, their total absence from almost every farm in the country may be fairly traced, and not, as has been frequently supposed, to any aversion which the farmers have to such embellishments.

It may, however, be inquired, "Why then do they "not plant young trees, which would doubtless be "proof against the wind as well as in Europe?" This apparent neglect may be easily accounted for; by observing, that one of the principal occupations in which a Canadian farmer engages, is, that of felling the timber on his land, to enable him to procure the necessaries of life for himself and his family. The timber is found to be of little or no value, and he is therefore compelled to destroy it by fire, but sometimes derives a small profit from the ashes which remain after the skilful conflagration.

gration.† By forming plantations of trees on the land which he had already cleared, or on any part of it, the farmer, so far as he did this, would only defeat his original purpose, and would be prosecuting a labour from which neither himself nor his posterity could derive any benefit. Centuries have, in my opinion, yet to elapse, before timber in Canada will repay the labour of planting and cultivation, or compensate the owner for the quantity of ground

† Some skill is required in the mode of combustion, in order to render the ashes of the burnt wood the more profitable. Instances are not wanting, in which the burning of the heavy timber on a well-wooded estate has produced a sufficient quantity of ashes to defray the expences of clearing the land. Good ashes are generally purchased, by the manufacturers of the article, at seven-pence per bushel.

The method of converting the ashes into Alkali is this: Several vessels, called "leeches," open at the top and with a few small apertures at the bottom, are fixed on an elevated platform. Under each leech is placed a large board or plank, in a sloping position; one end of it communicates with the holes in the bottom of the leech, and the other, after having served as a conduit or gutter for the ley, terminates in a large wooden trough, which stands on the ground as a common receptacle for all the leeches. The ley is made, by pouring water upon the dry ashes with which the leeches are filled: This profuse application of water is repeated as often as occasion requires, till the Alkali in the ashes is completely dissolved, when the leeches are replenished with a fresh quantity. The ley contained in the large trough is afterwards boiled down in capacious iron pans, till it is quite destitute of moisture. When dried, it is of a dark colour, and on this account called "Black Salts." A high degree of heat is then applied to these salts: After being kept some time in a state of fusion, they are freed from all remaining impurities; and, when left to cool, become perfectly white,—in which state they are a marketable commodity.

which it would occupy on his newly-cleared estate.

Besides, an American farmer, especially on fresh land, has really no time to spend in improving the scenery of his estate. We judge of scenery by different rules. The Englishman admires the undulating hill and dale, and cannot be overstocked with wood and water: Barrenness and fertility, vigour and decay, with all their intermediate varieties, must crowd into the *coup d'œil* of a picture that would please him. On the other hand, an inhabitant of Canada has generally much more wood and water than he desires, and would gladly accommodate his Trans-atlantic brethren with a goodly portion of either: The landscape which he loves to contemplate may partake of vigour and fertility as largely as it pleases, but with no intermixture of barrenness and decay; for he is not by any means wishful of producing an effect by contrast. Nothing is more admirable in his eyes, than the plain and substantial appearance of corn-fields, pastures, and meadows, interspersed and divided by the leafless fence, with here and there a Maple-tree or other useful plant, like honest men, or telegraphic stations, just within sight of each other. However classical the taste of a Canadian farmer may naturally be,—and many of them are alive to all the beauties of nature,—the circumstances in which he is placed prevent him from indulging that taste so far only as its gratification seems compatible with utility and profit.—The clearing and

cultivation of his grounds, and the erection of suitable, and necessary buildings, are generally his exclusive occupations, and engross entirely the whole of his time, from the hour when he first wields the axe, until his head becomes "winded over with age," and he is obliged to lay aside the implements of husbandry. For, as labourers are not only difficult to be procured, but are remunerated with wages from which prudence shrinks, too often with an empty pocket, — the farmer remains satisfied with the assistance derivable from the members of his own family, — assistance, by the frequent inefficiency of which his life becomes a continued series of toil and fatigue. A man who can sit down every day to a leg of mutton and turnips, without a frill to his shirt or a velvet collar to his coat, will not readily relinquish that substantial fare, for the sake of so useless, though fanciful a decoration of his person. He wisely prefers solid internal sustenance to external embellishment; and, in like manner, the American husbandman would hardly be persuaded to dispense with pork and pumpkin pie, merely to afford the passing stranger occasion for applauding the diversified and tasteful aspect of his estate.

Of the trees which I have enumerated, the Pine, the Black and White Oak, Button-wood, and the Black Walnut, attain to the greatest size, and exhibit the most formidable appearance. Many of them are not unfrequently found to measure thirty feet in circumference, and some even more.

But it is almost impossible to ascertain their age with exactitude; for they are generally hollow or decayed at heart. I once counted the growth of an Ash-tree, by the usual method of the number of circles which the yearly rise of the sap had formed; and though it was only three feet in diameter, I found that it had braved the storms of 312 winters. From this circumstance, I think it probable, that trees of ten feet diameter must have bowed their heads in obedience to the Ruling Power for at least 1,100 years. This, though scarcely credible to short-lived mortals, is certainly the fact; for, upon inspecting the annual growth of some of these enormous trees, I have observed that it did not exceed that of the small ones.

The only hedge-shrubs which I have ever seen in Canada, are a kind of HAWTHORN of a coarse growth and large leaf, and several species of BRIARS and DOG-ROSES. HOLLY, BOX, LABURNUM, LORRENTINA, LILAC, and many other beautiful shrubs, which please the eye and scent the air of other countries, are vainly looked for in Canada: IVY and LAUREL are likewise strangers to this country.

A shrub resembling the HONEY SUCKLE, but entirely different from that of England, is found in various parts of Upper Canada; but, when in full flower, it emits very little of that odour for which it is distinguished in my native country. Dr. Dwight says, the same shrub is found in New England, "and is still more beautiful, and more grateful to the smell, than that of Great Britain."

But, unfortunately for the amiable Doctor, his testimony on this point is of little importance, he having never seen a *British Woodbine*, except in the hedge of some landscape-painting, where, however faithfully its appearance might have been represented, its *odour* could not on canvas be either retained or transmitted.

Dr. Howison, in his *Sketches of Upper Canada*, says, "The peasantry evince the utmost indifference about every thing that is not absolutely necessary to support existence. They raise wheat, Indian corn, and potatoes enough to place themselves beyond the reach of want; but rarely endeavour to increase their comforts by making gardens, or adorning the sites of their rude abodes with those rural improvements which so often grace the cottages of the British peasantry. Among the humble dwellings of Upper Canada

No roses wreathing,
Or woodbines breathing,
Around the lattice their tendrils spread.

Nor does the bee, in the stillness of the Summer's day, hum among the honey-suckles, and, weighing down the flowers, rob them of their luxurious treasure for the benefit of him who reared and watered the parent plant." He then adds the following remark: "The love of rural economy and improvement among the lower classes, is a tolerably sure indication that they have virtuous dispositions." The Doctor appears to have anticipated much plea-

were from the idea of beholding an eye-witness, of that neatness, taste, and simplicity which, he had been told, characterized the people of Upper Canada, and proved them to be, what they really are, the happiest people on the face of the earth. "But," says he, "I felt disappointed, when, even in the oldest settlements, I saw every thing in a state of primitive rudeness and barbarism."

The disappointments of which Dr. Howison complains, are experienced, in some degree, by every person who visits the country. I came to Upper Canada with the strongest prepossessions in its favour. It was represented to me, as scarcely inferior to the Garden of Eden, and as inhabited by a virtuous, industrious, and hospitable people. But when I landed on its wooded shores, and explored its immeasurable forests, I found the original to have very little agreement with the picture which my fancy had drawn, or the pens of my informants had sketched. Nature has unquestionably done much for the country. The soil is very luxuriant nearly in all places; and the trees every where stretch out their boughs majestically towards the sky. But *delightful cottages, hospitable and industrious men, and women beautiful and virtuous*, on my first arrival were all either enshrouded in the impenetrable shades of the interminable woods, or had emigrated, like myself, in quest of more indulgent skies and better fortunes. For no traces of them could be observed.

The general remarks are here applied only to Upper Canada.

Orchards, which in the old settlements are very numerous, are the only plantations of which the country can boast; and even they are little indebted to the cultivator's toil, although the APPLES which they produce, are not inferior to any in the world. Those of the Western Districts in particular are of a most excellent description and fine flavour. The cider is remarkably good, notwithstanding it is always drunk fresh. It is generally used in the Winter, and seldom or never allowed to attain the age of six months. It sells for about ten shillings per barrel of thirty-two gallons, and is retailed by the tavern-keepers at seven pence halfpenny per quart, leaving them the astonishing profit of seven hundred per cent. Apples are generally sold for one shilling and threepence per bushel, of sixty lbs. In order to preserve them through the Winter, they are peeled and cut into slices; a piece of fine twine is then passed through the centre of each slice, until the whole length of the string is occupied, when both the ends are united. They are afterwards hung up near the fire until they become perfectly dry, when they are barrelled and closed up until wanted. This is said to be the only method of preserving them in so cold a climate. But I am inclined to think, that if they were carefully plucked off the trees at a proper season, and placed in a room of moderate temperature, either in well-seasoned hay or ferns, they might be preserved entire through the Winter.

PEACHES grow only in the Gore, Niagara.

London and Western Districts. The severity of the frosts in the Eastern Districts, as well as in Lower Canada, destroys the trees when they are young, and thus precludes the possibility of cultivating this delicious fruit in those regions. The best peaches are those which may be seen upon the banks of the river St. Clair, and at the Western extremity of Lake Erie. They are produced in great profusion in these places, as well as along the South-western shores of Ontario and the river Niagara. The price at which they are sold, is one shilling and sixpence per bushel; and the same method is taken to preserve them, as in the case of apples.

PEARS are very rarely to be met with. I cannot say any thing about their quality, because I have never seen one since my arrival in the country; but I have no doubt, that if a proper kind were introduced into Upper Canada, it would thrive exceedingly well.

RED CHERRIES are very plentiful, and, though small, are well-flavoured and juicy. Wild cherries, both black and red, abound in the woods; but as they always grow on the tops of trees which are often nine feet in circumference and one hundred and twenty in height, they can never be obtained without felling the tree. They are generally consumed by the vast flocks of pigeons that visit this country in the Summer; and it is somewhat remarkable, that these birds never touch them till they are perfectly ripe.

PLUMB-ORCHARDS are very common in Lower Canada; and several trees of this kind, grow in the apple-orchards of the Upper Province. In many parts of the London and Western Districts; and perhaps in other places, plumb-trees may be found growing in a wild state, and bearing a profusion of fruit, of a quality little, if at all, inferior to those which are cultivated in gardens.—The Green and Black Plumbs, are, I believe, entirely unknown in either province of Canada; at least, I have never seen them.

A kind of **CRAB**, called by the inhabitants “Crab-apple,” is produced in great quantities in Upper Canada. It is exceedingly sour and juicy; but is much esteemed, when preserved in the way in which we preserve gooseberries.

GOOSEBERRIES, which are indigenous, grow all over the forests: The berry is so thickly covered with long sharp thorns, hard and bearded, that one might as well attempt to swallow a flax-dresser’s heckle, as to eat one of these gooseberries in a raw state. But when they are scalded and intermixed with a reasonable portion of cream and sugar, they become exceedingly palatable.

BLACK and RED CURRANTS are also indigenous, but greatly superior to the gooseberry; if carefully cultivated, they would prove excellent in their quality.

CRANBERRIES, and **BILL, BAR, HUCKLE** and **ANNA-BERRIES**, are very plentiful, and much esteemed by the Canadians. The Huckle-berries

resemble Bill-berries, but they are not the same.

STRAWBERRIES, though they grow wild in the forests, are nearly as good as your finest garden-strawberries. They are very plentiful in all the old settlements, and appear to thrive better in cultivated lands, than in those that are wooded.

BLACK-BERRIES, which seem to be of a superior quality to the same fruit in Europe, are highly relished by the Canadians, who eat them with cream and sugar, as you do strawberries.

RASPBERRIES are scarce, and of a very inferior description.

The GRAPE, in its natural state, is a production of the Canadian forest: The fruit is small and tart, but would doubtless be much improved by cultivation.

all of which are in such abundance that they are not only sold but also given away. The people of Great Britain have never seen such a quantity of fruit as they see in Canada. They are not only sold but also given away. The people of Great Britain have never seen such a quantity of fruit as they see in Canada.

LETTER XVII.

HORTICULTURAL PRODUCTIONS—MELONS, CUCUMBERS, GOURDS, TOMEGHANKTES, AND SQUASHES—RED PEPPER, BEET-ROOT, AND RADISHES—CARROTS AND PARSNIPS—CABBAGES, BEANS AND PEAS—CELERY, ASPARAGUS, SPINAGE AND SEA-KAIL—WHEAT, MAIZE OR INDIAN CORN, RYE, BARLEY AND OATS—POTATOES, TURNIPS AND PUMPKINS—TOBACCO, HEMP AND FLAX.

ALTHOUGH the people of Canada pay little attention to horticultural pursuits, there are many fruits and vegetables found in their gardens, superior to the finest productions of our expensive hot-beds and flashy green-houses.

MELONS, the seeds of which are carelessly strowed over the ground, and covered without any attention to system or neatness, attain a degree of perfection, both as to size and flavour, that the Northern fruits of Great Britain can never acquire after all the artificial aid which they obtain. In Upper Canada they generally weigh 20 lbs., and the largest 50 lbs., affording one of the greatest luxuries, without labour or expence of any kind, to a people who are little capable of duly appreciating the delicacies which their indulgent skies scatter round them with the most profuse liberality. If

the climate of Canada were as unfavourable to the growth of fruits and vegetables, as that of Great Britain and Ireland, its inhabitants would live and die without ever partaking of either: For they are too indolent and careless to put forth those exertions which would then be necessary to procure them. If Manna were showered down from heaven into their mouths, I dare say they would swallow it; but if it fell upon the ground, they would submit to a degree of partial starvation before they would take the trouble of collecting it.

CUCUMBERS, Gourds, Pomegranates and Squashes, also attain the highest perfection of which they are capable, without any, the most trivial attention or expence.

RED PEPPER is also produced in the Canadian gardens. When ripe, the pods are of the finest scarlet colour; and the pepper-corns, if ground with them, are not at all inferior to the best Cayenne.

BEET, the root of which, though very insipid, affords the Canadians a favourite pickle, may be found in great plenty.

RADISHES, Carrots, and Parsnips, although they are cultivated in the same careless manner as every other vegetable, grow to the most astonishing size. They are often found 18 inches in length, and nearly two feet in circumference.

CABBAGES are generally injured by insects; and few of them can be found excellent in quality, or of an agreeable flavour.

THE Common White or WINDSOR BEAN never

comes to perfection; but French Beans of various kinds, and peas, thrive extremely well, and are cultivated on a very extensive scale.

Onions, Asparagus, Spinage, and Sea-kale, or Golewort, though little cultivated, appear to flourish wherever they are tried. In fact, Dr. Goldsmith's lines on the fine productions of Italy, with a little alteration, would apply as well to Canada.

Whatever fruits in different climes are found,
That proudly rise, or humbly court the ground;
Whatever blooms in torrid tracts appear,
Whose bright succession decks the varied year;
Whatever sweets salute the Northern sky,
With vernal leaves, that blossom but to die;
These, here disporting, own the kindred soil;
Nor ask luxuriance from the planter's toil;
In nature's beauty groves and woods appear,
MAN seems the only growth that dwindles here.

It is true there are many "fruits found in different climes," which are unknown in Canada; but it is at the same time generally allowed, that there are very few which might not be cultivated with success in the South Western parts of Upper Canada. There, the summers are very long and exceedingly hot; the usual range of the thermometer being, in the shade, from 70 deg. to 105 deg. of Fahrenheit.

GRAIN of every description also succeeds well in Canada, and may be cultivated well to any extent.

RICE has never yet become an object of attention to the Canadian farmer; though, there can be

no doubt, from the overflowings to which several of the smaller rivers are subject, that it might be rendered a very profitable production. It grows in a wild state on marshy grounds in various parts of the Upper Province, but particularly in the vicinity of the *Rice Lakes* in the Newcastle District. Wild fowl feed and fatten on this grain; and the Indians are very expert in gathering it on the sedge margins of the lakes: They paddle into a growing mass, and thresh, in their own way, the grain from the stalk while it overhangs the sides of their canoes. They frequently obtain as much rice as serves for their own consumption, and the remainder is sold with a good profit to the European settlers, who use it for various domestic purposes. This rice is of a large kind, and has a brown husk.

MAIZE, or INDIAN CORN, four quarts of which are sufficient to plant an acre, averages about 25 bushels in the Western Districts of Upper Canada, but not more than 16 in the Eastern Districts, or in any part of Lower Canada. It is sometimes planted in drills; and, during its quick growth, is carefully weeded, hoe-ed, and pruned. As the interstices between each plant are considerable, pumpkins are sown at various distances, and spread themselves in great perfection among the Indian corn. Twelve hundred large pumpkins are often thus raised on a single acre, and afford a very important article of home consumption to a settler's family, as well as excellent provender for his cattle in Autumn.

FALL or WINTER WHEAT is generally sown between the 1st of August and the middle of September, and sometimes even later. SPRING WHEAT is put into the ground about the 20th of April, and is ripe for the sickle by the latter days of August, which is from three weeks to a month after the Winter wheat is harvested. The average crop of Winter wheat is about 25 bushels to an acre. The Spring wheat is equal in quality to the Winter wheat; but it is neither so productive, nor as safe a crop; † Sixty pounds only are sown upon an acre, and sometimes not more than forty-five.

RYE is much cultivated, particularly in the Upper Province, where it is principally used for distillation. It averages about twenty bushels an acre, and sells for twenty-five per cent. less than wheat.

OATS, which are generally of a miserable description, appear to be the most unprofitable crop in the country. I have never seen an acre of even

† This is partly owing to the diminutive size of the grain, and partly to the influence of the climate, which causes it to plant more extensively than it can in colder climates. The Hessian Fly, also, though not so destructive to the wheat-crops of Canada, as it is to those of the United States, has this season (1825) done much injury in many parts of the Upper Province. When a cerygus, it is about the size and exactly in the shape of a grain of flaxseed. Its form, as an eruca, is that of a very small white maggot; and, in its perfect state, it is not much larger than a gnat. It deposits its eggs in the Autumn, above the first joint of the wheat. The embryo fly perforates the stalk, and in some instances cuts it entirely away.

fourth-rate quality. But this result, I am confident, is to be attributed to the kind of seed employed, rather than to any unproductive quality in the soil.

BARLEY averages about twenty bushels per acre; but it is little cultivated in Upper Canada, beer being almost wholly unknown, except in Fort George, York, and Kingston; in each of which there is a brewery.

MILLET is also cultivated in some parts of the Province; though far less attention is bestowed on this very useful grain than it deserves. Three quarts of seed are sufficient for an acre: the produce of which, on good land, will be eighty bushels.

Of the various native GRASSES, White Clover springs up spontaneously, as soon as the land is cleared of the wood with which it had been incumbered. Timethy, or "Fox-tail Grass," is a very useful species, and, having immense roots, is better able to endure the heats of Summer than any of the other grasses. But Red Clover, Lucerne, Herds-grass, and some of the most common kinds, must be sown, when they will produce abundant crops.

The Canadians consider POTATOES, which are always watery and badly flavoured, to be a very unprofitable production. They calculate, that more labour is required to cultivate and save a single acre of them, than would be necessary in raising five acres of wheat. The price, however,

which is sometimes obtained for them, would be fully sufficient to compensate the cultivator for his loss of time, were the demand sufficiently extensive or at all certain,—neither of which is the case, nor ever can be in a country where all are agriculturists, and for whose surplus produce there is no foreign demand or consumption. One hundred and seventy bushels, or about twenty-one barrels, are not far from the average crop; but, I am confident, that if they were sown in drills, or planted in ridges, as in Ireland, the produce would be more than quadruple what it now is. According to the method which has been adopted, 480 lbs., or 20 stones, are considered a sufficient quantity to plant an acre. Four outs are placed in the angles of a square, each of whose sides is about six inches; and a pyramidal hill, of about a foot in height, and four feet in circumference, is raised over them. When they appear above ground, this hill is increased in height with a hoe; and the potatoes, when ripe, are taken out of the ground with the same instrument. In Winter, they are preserved in cellars, but are scarcely eatable when the snow has disappeared.

TURNIPS, which are sown about the 25th of July, seem to grow very well; but I have never seen more than an acre in the possession of any single farmer. The difficulty of preserving them from the severity of the frost, is, I suppose, one great cause, why few of them are cultivated; and another cause is, the scarcity of sheep in every part of the

country, few farmers having more than fifty or sixty, and none, I believe, more than a hundred. Four hundred bushels are sometimes raised from an acre, but I suspect that two hundred is nearer the customary crop.

Tobacco, though very little cultivated in either of the provinces, seems to thrive well wherever it is tried: But, I think, it could not be planted to such an extent as would render it profitable as an article of commerce, except in the London and Western Districts of the Upper Province. The soil and climate of these districts are so very favourable to its growth, that some samples have been recently exhibited in the Western District, not at all inferior in quality to any ever produced in the United States. If the attention of the farmer in these two Districts were almost exclusively directed to the production of Tobacco and Hemp, they would undoubtedly return a profit sufficient to compensate him for his labour and to stimulate his exertions, which, however trifling it might be, would be more than he can now derive from the cultivation of any kind of grain. For it is a fact, universally acknowledged in Canada, that a bushel of wheat, in the present depressed state of affairs, costs the farmer thirty per cent. more than he can obtain for it, if his time be estimated at the common price of a day-labourer. There is, however, no spirit for enterprise in the country; and as it has been well observed by a late writer "all plans for its improvement, however rational or practicable,

"are doomed to linger for want of supporters." The Colonial Government seems so little concerned about the prosperity of the country, that no encouragement to agriculture, or to any thing else, can be expected from that quarter. It seems to be a matter of perfect indifference to the existing authorities of the country, whether its inhabitants dwindle out their lives in penury and toil, or enjoy the comfortable independence which might certainly be the lot of every industrious Canadian, if those measures were adopted by their rulers which appear to every unprejudiced mind as practicable, as they are indispensable to happiness and comfort: But more of this hereafter.

HEMP is another article, the cultivation of which, though now totally neglected, would be much more likely to enrich the Provinces and benefit the parent State, than any other article of commerce with which we are acquainted. The soil and climate of Canada are allowed to be quite as favourable to its growth as those of Poland and Russia; and, although it is admitted by all persons of agricultural knowledge to be a most profitable plant, and productive of much wealth wherever it is exclusively cultivated, the two Canadas cannot at present afford a sufficient quantity to hang their own malefactors. Government, in its wisdom, has recently proposed to purchase the naval supplies of this article from the Canadians, provided they can furnish them at as cheap a rate as they are obtained in Russia. This surely, at first sight, is a generous

offer from a government, whose liberality to its subjects is without a parallel in the annals of the world. Would not a wealthy and independent father pay his needy mercantile sons a never-to-be-forgotten compliment, if, in the plenitude of his wisdom and affection, he were to inform them, "that if they would supply him with groceries and other articles of domestic consumption, at as cheap a rate as he could purchase them from a perfect stranger, he would be graciously pleased to deal with them; but not otherwise?"

If government entertained any doubt, that the Canadians could not supply the Navy with a sufficient quantity of hemp, it would perhaps be bad policy to offer them any competent encouragement for cultivating it extensively, as ministers might thereby incur the displeasure of Russia, who, to retaliate, would very probably, in the event of their want of success in the Canada market, refuse to afford Great Britain the usual supplies. But as it has been ascertained by actual experiments, that these fruitful provinces are capable, and the colonists willing, to supply the navy, if suitable encouragement be given them, the government has no just reason for indulging in these fearful apprehensions. It is impossible, however, while the price of labour continues high, and while the navigation of the country remains in its present unimproved condition, that the Canadians, especially those of the Upper Province, should be able

to grow hemp and transport it for sale to the Quebec market at a cheap rate, unless some efficient aid be rendered by the parent country. If his Majesty's ministers were to take into consideration the depressed state of agriculture in Canada, and would offer a small premium to such persons as should raise a given quantity of hemp annually, and if they would engage besides to purchase at the Russian price, the quantity produced, they would very soon find themselves independent of a foreign power. The Russian price would fully compensate the farmer, for the trouble and expence incurred in raising and preparing the hemp; and the premium, however trifling in amount, would, if paid in cash, operate as a powerful stimulus to his exertions; but, without this encouragement or something equivalent to it, the Canadians never can supply the British navy. It has been suggested, by a respectable writer,* that, if the government would appoint agents in different parts of the provinces to purchase the article when prepared for sale, and to pay for it in specie, very favourable consequences would probably result. In support of this statement, it is argued with great justice, that if no such persons are appointed, the profit of this article, as well as of every other, will be entirely engrossed by a few speculating characters, who, like the merchants at present, would monopolize the whole trade with government.

* Mr. Lambert.

The Canadian farmers are actually too poor to purchase the machinery necessary for the proper manufacture of hemp, or to send it to any distant market; but if an agent were appointed in each district, with authority not only to buy the hemp, but also to advance small sums for the purchase of machinery, to such persons as could give good security for its repayment in hemp, all difficulty would very shortly be obviated, and the farmers of each township would in a few years be enabled to transport the produce to the Kingston market, and eventually to that of Quebec; when the country agents, if not instantly dispensed with, might be gradually reduced. After the temporary reward had imparted a strong impulse to agriculture, had given a fresh and salutary direction to industry, and had opened a new and profitable market for this sort of produce, it might be discontinued; and regular commercial enterprise would then achieve all that remained to be done for the encouragement of the farmer, by making its way to the best mart for the purchase of hemp, and by discovering the cheapest and readiest mode of conveyance.

In the year 1822, the provincial parliament of Upper Canada voted the sum of £300, for the purchase of machinery to manufacture hemp, and £50 a year for three years to keep it in repair. The machinery was to be purchased by the Lieut. Governor, by and with the advice of the executive council, and placed in that part of the province in which his Excellency might think it was

more immediately required. Since the voting of the money, I have not heard any thing of the machinery ; but, as yet, there has been no need of it.

The writer to whom I have just alluded, observes: It is very extraordinary, that, although the British government has several times, since the commencement of the present century, exerted itself in some degree to promote the culture of hemp, not only in Canada but in the East Indies, those exertions have been hitherto utterly fruitless: It is said, that the East India climate is too hot, and consequently that the hemp produced there is too fine for large cordage. This may probably be the cause of failure in that quarter ; but no such deteriorating effects are produced by the heat of the Canadian climate. The *Society for the Encouragement of Arts* say, in the Preface to the 21st volume of their *Transactions*, that they have ascertained by actual experiment, that Canada can furnish hemp for the use of the navy, equal in quality to that which is imported from the Baltic. Monsieur Vondervelden, in a letter to the Society, attributes the bad success in Canada to the attachment which the Canadians have always evinced to old customs, and to the opposition and prejudice of their priests, who would derive no advantage from the cultivation of hemp, as it is not, agreeably to the existing laws, a tytheable article. The seigneurs and merchants also gave it considerable opposition ; the one, from a conviction that it would destroy the profits of their wheat-mills, from which their great-

est revenues are derived ;—and the other, because they were apprehensive, it would have a powerful tendency to set aside that system of barter which they had long found to be more profitable than a ready-money trade.

Only some of these difficulties exist at present in the Lower Province; and, I think, the principal among them might be obviated by making hemp a tytheable article. But in Upper Canada, which, on account of the superiority of its soil and climate, is much better adapted to the growth of hemp, a still smaller number of obstacles would be experienced, than in the Lower Province; and it is the opinion of the best-informed men in the country, that if a plan like that which I have now described were pursued, a sufficient quantity of hemp might be reared, in less than five years, to render the British Government completely independent of foreign supplies, and to save us from the humiliating necessity of annually paying the sum of a million and a half to a foreign power, for an article, which, by a little encouragement on one hand, and by industry and perseverance on the other, we might raise in our own colonies, to the great benefit of Canadian settlers.

FLAX is cultivated for domestic use by almost every farmer in the Canadas; but few, if any, have attempted its cultivation as an article of commerce. Some hogsheads of flax-seed are annually imported from Québec, the greatest part of which is purchased, I believe, from the inhabitants of the

United States. Nine thousand six hundred and one bushels were exported in 1820 ; † from 1800 to

† Dr. Dwight observes, "In America, the stalk of this plant "is large and branchy, the bark or coat rigid and dark-coloured, "and therefore, in the several processes of *curing*, *dressing* and "*bleaching*, more liable to fret or break, than that of Ireland or "Germany."—This circumstance is easily accounted for, and as easily prevented. In Ireland, 4 bushels of seed are sown to the acre, whilst in most parts of America, two bushels are deemed quite sufficient. The consequence of this difference in the quantity sown, is,—in the former country the stem has not room to extend itself laterally or to shoot out boughs, and therefore, in common with the stalks of many esculent herbs cultivated in gardens, it becomes the better blanched the more closely it is planted ;—and in the latter, the thinly-scattered stems stand so far apart from each other, that in a fertile soil aided, as that of America is, by a most genial climate, innumerable branches shoot out from each stalk as if inclined to fill up the spaces which have been left vacant through want of seed, and the sun and atmospheric changes have thus abundant opportunities afforded of darkening the rising plant. I have satisfied myself of the correctness of these facts by actual experiment : I sowed, on two portions of land, equal in fertility and extent, different quantities of flax-seed. That spot which had received four bushels to the acre, produced a large crop of as fine flax as any raised in Ireland ; whilst that on which only two bushels per acre had been sown, yielded exactly such spreading and discoloured flax as Dr. Dwight describes. But the good Doctor, though exceedingly well-informed on almost every subject which he professes to discuss, has furnished evident proofs to all practical men, that the province, in which he shone with most distinguished lustre, was that of THEOLOGY and not AGRICULTURE. Besides, his informants had most probably concealed from him the important fact—that the Americans generally cultivate Flax more for the sake of raising seed for the Irish market, than of producing a fine sort of flax for the use of the manufacturer.

1805, the average quantity per year, was 5675 bushels. It appears, therefore, that the quantity exported augments very slowly, if we consider the great increase of population and the consequent improvement of the country. It is now, however, pretty generally understood, that the people of Upper Canada, at least, must either cultivate flax on a more extensive scale than they have hitherto done, or dispense with the use of linen for three-fourths of the year. Formerly, the great majority of the farmers purchased every article of clothing from the merchants, and paid for them in grain and pork. But the prices of these articles are now so much reduced, that they must either be content to go naked, like their Indian neighbours, or manufacture their own clothing of every description : For it is now admitted, however extraordinary the fact may appear to you, that the produce of fifty acres of land, in the present day, would not, after deducting the expences of cultivation and of taking it to market, purchase a second-hand *bonnet rouge*† of third-rate quality.

† A kind of woollen cap, worn both day and night by the Canadians.

LETTER XVIII.

MEDICINAL HERBS AND SHRUBS—GENSING AND CAPILLAIRE—SARSA-
PARILLA AND BITTER SWEET—ALUM ROOT AND CROW'S FOOT
—WILD HOREHOUND, WHITE CHART, AND GENTIAN-ROOT—THE
SENECA SNAKE-ROOT, AND SPEARMINT—THIMBLE-BERRY AND
BLACKBERRY ROOTS—THE BLOOD ROOT, SUMACH, AND POISON
TREE—HERBE AUX PUCES, OR POISON IVY—SORREL—COLT'S
TAIL, AND MARSH MALLOWS—DOG-WOOD AND PRICKLY ASH—
SPICE WOOD AND SASSAFRAS—THE COTONNIER, OR COTTON PLANT
—THE ONION TREE AND WILD GARLIC—THE WILD TURNIP
AND JUNIPER TREE—THE REIN-DEER MOSS, WILD OATS, AND
RIVER GRASS—THE SEA RYE, SEA-SIDE PLANTAIN, AND SEA-
ROCKET—LAUREA AND SEA-SIDE PEAS—INDIAN GRASS AND
INDIAN TEA.

VERY little is known of the medicinal herbs of Canada; and, I believe, no person possessed of competent botanical qualifications has ever explored its forests in pursuit of such information. It is a pity that Drs. Hoppe and Hornschuch, who have recently published so facetious an account of their botanical adventures in a Tour to the Coast of the Adriatic, and that the still more celebrated Baron de Humboldt, who has botanized with such eminent success in South America, have not extended their researches to this country: For I have no doubt, that an equal portion of interesting matter

might have been gathered here; as in the different routes which those learned gentlemen pursued. But though the Botany of this part of the American Continent has never been reduced to a system, the nature of a few of the numerous plants is well-known to the Canadians; and the aborigines are intimately acquainted with the properties of a much greater number. Such, however, are the natural reserve, and the selfish dispositions of the Indians, that no valuable information can be procured from them. Their knowledge on this, as on every other subject of importance, can be of use only to themselves; for they have never been known to communicate their discoveries, or the sanative methods employed in the counteraction of their maladies, but have guarded, with the keenest vigilance and jealousy, every avenue of intelligence. If the simplest question be put to them, they will evade it with admirable address, should it contain the most distant allusion to any subject connected with their own exclusive knowledge. This total absence of candour, and determined resolution to keep their own secrets, are the two most unfavourable traits in the Indian character, and form some reasonable grounds for their being so little respected by their fairer-skinned but not more upright neighbours. Under such disadvantages, therefore, it cannot be expected, that I, who in Botany am a novice, should enter into a very minute detail of the medicinal productions of the country. I shall, however, enumerate those of which I have been

able to acquire a knowledge, either orally from the Canadians, or from the descriptions of preceding travellers.

GENSING and CAPILLAIRE were formerly exported in great quantities from Quebec to France. The first of these productions, when dried, has a sweet taste resembling that of liquorice-root, with the addition of an aromatic bitterness. It formed an article of very profitable trade with the Chinese, for a considerable time after the settlement of Canada. But so eager were the Canadians to exemplify the quondam advice of the British Lottery Offices, "Catch FORTUNE when you can," that, in their haste to lay hold of the mercurial dame, they overstepped the mark, while she slipped from them and completely evaded their grasp: Thinking to enrich themselves by the constant exportation of enormous quantities, they forgot the sage axiom of commercial men, "to regulate the apparent production by the demand;" and instead of preserving the Gensing in the proper way, dried it in ovens and stoves so rapidly, as to render it altogether unserviceable to the only people on earth who were inclined to purchase it from them, —and the only people, I may say, who, themselves consummate adepts at fraud, could not be deceived by the utmost ingenuity on the part of others. It is very singular, and no way creditable to the character of civilized nations, who profess among themselves to be governed in their *conduct*, if not in their *motives*, by the laws of equity and honour,

that international barter and commercial transactions should in former ages have had such a large mixture of trickery and imposition. But the result will, on examination, be found, like the instance now adduced, to have been ultimately disastrous to those who practised these arts of deception. Gensing still grows in great quantities, particularly in Upper Canada, but it is no longer in estimation as an article of commerce. Capillaire, or the MAIDEN HAIR, which, when flowing on a beautiful head in graceful ringlets, is in your part of the world the cause of so many raging fevers, is in this country found to possess opposite qualities, and to be very efficacious as a febrifuge.

The Running SARSAPARILLA and BITTER-SWEET, used by the Canadians in cases of general debility, are famous in purifying the blood.

The ALUM ROOT and CROW'S-FOOT are said to constitute a very powerful astringent, and to be salutary medicines in cases of dysentery.

The WILD HOREHOUND is used as a remedy for agues, and is an active emetic.

The WHITE COATLI and GENTIAN ROOT are esteemed excellent for rheumatic complaints.

THE SENECA SNAKE-ROOT is a medicine of very general use, particularly in cases of fever, cold, and pain in the bones. It is of a pungent taste, and its effects are stimulant and sudorific.

The Roots of the THIMBLE-BERRY, with the Seneca Snake Root, and tall Blackberry Root, are

used as remedies for cancer, the rash, sore throats and sore mouths.

SPEAR-MINT, Hyssop, Wormwood, Water-cresses, Plantain, Marsh-mallows, Penny-royal, and other aromatic plants, whose uses are well known in the *Materia Medica*, seem, from the profusion in which they are spread about, to be indigenous.

The BLOOD-ROOT, so called on account of its emitting, when broken, a fluid of a sanguine colour in considerable quantities, is considered an infallible cure for rheumatism, and is administered for that purpose after being infused in whisky.

The SUMACH, in Upper Canada, grows to the height of ten feet, and produces a multitude of deep crimson berries. It is a well-known dye-stuff in England; but the Canadians esteem the berries alone, of which they make their vinegar.

Another species of the Sumach, called by the Americans "the Poison-tree," is found in low swampy lands in Upper Canada and in the United States. The effluvia of this noxious shrub affect some people to such a degree, that they cannot approach towards the place in which it grows, without sustaining a very sensible injury from its poisonous exhalations. On touching it, and even when they are not in immediate contact with it, their hands, face, and legs become swelled to an alarming extent, and are soon covered over with blisters. Their eyes also suffer very materially from the violent humours which it creates. But

what makes the matter still more wonderful, is the fact, that, while these singular effects are produced on some persons, there are others who can handle the branches of the tree with perfect impunity, and may even rub it over their bodies without enduring the slightest visible inconvenience.

A creeping shrub, called by the Canadians "The Poison Ivy," although it resembles the Ivy only in its parasitical character, is also a very offensive plant. It is called by the French *Herbe aux Puces*, (Flea-bane,) and possesses nearly the same deleterious qualities as the poisonous Sumach. Mr. Lambert says, that wherever this plant is found, there is always a great number of Lady-flies, which, as long as they continue on the leaves, are covered with a brilliant gold; but when taken from the tree, they lose this brilliant hue, and become exactly similar to the insect which is known by that appellation in England. Whether the name which the French have conferred on the plant has any relation to this circumstance, I know not; but there appears to be some affinity between them. I have seen several persons who were poisoned by the *herbe aux puces*. They suffered the most excruciating pains, until relieved by the internal application of turpentine, or some other strong spirit. Soap and sour cream are also said to be very efficacious, in expelling the poison and reducing the swellings.

The RED-TOPPED SORREL, the COLT'S TAIL, WINTER GREEN, and the CATANUP, are also

found in every part of Upper and Lower Canada.

The Dog-wood and PRICKLY-ASH are very common shrubs in the Western Districts. The bark of both, as well as that of the Wild Cherry, is used as a substitute for Peruvian Bark. Dog-wood bears some resemblance to Box-wood, but differs from it greatly in several of its properties.

SPICE-WOOD, GOLD-THREAD, ELECAMPAINE, LOBELIA, and SASSAFRAS, are also natives of the Canadas.

The COTTON-PLANT, or *Cotonnier*, grows abundantly in both Provinces: It produces a pod of an oval shape, about six inches long, which contains a fine white silky substance resembling very fine cotton. It is an excellent substitute for feathers, but is, I think, capable of being appropriated to more important purposes. The plant, when young, is sold by the French Canadians in the Quebec and Montreal markets, and is esteemed little inferior to Asparagus. In the month of August, there is an abundant dew upon its leaves, which, when shaken off and boiled down, is said to make a kind of sugar resembling honey. It must, however, be as tedious a mode of procuring honey as that which, it is averred, was pursued by a London citizen, when he retired to the country to enjoy the fortune acquired by his skill, and, among others of his novel rustic experiments, wished to establish a number of bee-communities, or hives. He would not listen to a single word from his more intelligent

under-steward, about the ordinary method of accomplishing such an object; but, giving him a fierce reprimand for the extravagance of his proposal, he asked, "how he could be so thoughtless as to recommend a purchase of what might so easily be procured on the Downs?"—He was ordered to hire ten women to go in quest of bees the next morning, and to prepare hives for the reception of the captives. "Early in the next day the detachment started for the Downs, each furnished with a tin canister to contain the spoil; and after running about for hours, stunning the bees with blows from their straw bonnets, and encountering stings without number, secured about thirty prisoners, who were safely lodged in a hive. But, as has been the fate of many arduous campaigns, little advantage accrued from all this fatigue and danger. Next morning the Squire sallied forth to visit his new colony. As he approached, a loud humming assured him they were hard at work, when to his infinite disappointment, it was found that the bees had made their escape through a small hole in the hive, leaving behind them only an unfortunate humble-bee, whose bulk prevented his squeezing himself through the aperture, and whose loud complaints had been mistaken for the busy hum of industry."*

The ONION-TREE, or, as the Canadians call it, "the Top Onion," is found in many of the gardens in both Provinces. It grows to the height of three or four feet. At or near the extremity of each

* London Literary Gazette.

plant, grows a cluster of moderate-sized onions, which, if not plucked before they are perfectly ripe, will put forth buds, and in due season produce another cluster of a smaller size. One of these plants frequently produces twenty or thirty onions, of the size of a walnut. They are esteemed equal in quality to the root-onion, and are of course more productive. It is very remarkable, that if one of the small onions which grow upon the tree, be taken from the plant in Autumn and preserved from the frost till Spring, it will, if planted, not only put forth luxuriant shoots, but its bulb will also considerably increase in size, in the same manner as a root-onion. It does not however produce any top-onions the first year; but if taken up and preserved, in the same way as before, until the following Spring, and then re-planted, it will yield an abundant supply of generic fruit.

The first herb which appears above ground, on the return of the Canadian Spring, is a species of GARLIC. If not really indigenous, Garlic, which among the French is a favourite kind of seasoning, must have been imported into this country by them, when they came to colonize these Provinces. The wonderful process by which, in the economy of nature, every species of vegetable is propagated, will easily account for Garlic being found in a wild state; its seeds might have either been wafted by the winds out of the inclosures in which the plants were growing, or have been conveyed into the distant woods by the ordure of birds that fed upon

them. As soon as the snow disappears, the ground in the woods is literally covered with herbage of this kind. The fetid smell, arising from such a great quantity of strongly-scented vegetables, is so very overpowering, that you cannot walk in the open air in the Spring-time of the year for many minutes without inhaling a sufficient portion of garlic to sicken a pole-cat. Cattle of all kinds are however partial to this offensive herb, and devour it with such appetite, that in a month or five weeks from the disappearing of the snow, they become sleek and in excellent condition. During this period milk and butter are of little value to any man, except he be fortunate enough to have lost his palate, and to be in possession of an unconquerable stomach. You might as well drink water strongly impregnated with assafoetida as attempt to force milk and butter of this description on the delicate organs of deglutition. When allowed to arrive at maturity, the garlic produces a variety of little flowers, very beautiful in appearance, and of a much more agreeable odour than the leaves of the parent stem.

A herb, called by the name of WILD TURNIP, is very common in Canada. The root of this herb is not much unlike that of the common white turnip; but the stalk which grows two or three feet high, and the leaves which are beautifully variegated, have not the slightest resemblance to those of any turnip with which I am acquainted.

Vol. I. Y.

The stalk of this singular plant terminates in a flower somewhat like a tulip; and its root is considered an excellent remedy for the colic. But it is almost impossible to taste it without one's mouth being set on fire, for it is much more pungent than Cayenne pepper.

The JUNIPER TREE is an ever-green, which produces an abundant supply of berries; but they are seldom collected in Canada, though they might prove a good article for exportation to England or Holland, where they are employed in the manufacture of GIN, to which they are said to communicate a fine flavour, and to impart a diuretic quality.

The REIN-DEER MOSS, a species of Wild Oats, and a coarse kind of River Grass, grow in the swamps and small lakes.

The SEA RYE, the Seaside Plaintain, the Sea Rocket, the Laurier, and the Seaside Peas, are also natives of Canada, and are used by the Indians for a variety of purposes.

An aromatic herb, called INDIAN GRASS, is used as a substitute for Lavender; it retains its odour for a length of time, and communicates a very agreeable scent to clothes.

A herb, called INDIAN TEA, is employed as a substitute for that of China, and is considered by some of the Canadians to be little inferior to the best Congo. But they use any thing and every thing in lieu of that incomparable plant. Hemlock

boughs, beechen chips, strawberry, blackberry, and currant leaves, with spice wood, spear-mint, peppermint, maple-buds, catenup, sarsaparilla, and birch bark, are more commonly found at a Canadian tea-table, if I may so call it, than Souchong, Hyson, or Congo. They also use peas, wheat, rye, Indian corn, burnt flour, and toasted barley, as substitutes for coffee.

LETTER XIX.

NATURAL CURIOSITIES IN THE UPPER PROVINCE — WHIRLPOOL
NEAR QUEENSTOWN — RASH ADVENTURE OF A BRITISH SOLDIER
— THE FALLS OF WEST-FLAMBOROUGH — MINERAL SPRINGS —
— SALINE SPRINGS — WANT OF ENCOURAGEMENT FOR THE MA-
NUFACTURE OF SALT — CONDUCT OF THE PROVINCIAL LEGIS-
LATURE — GYPSUM — MARL AND BLACK LEAD — IRON FOUNDRY.

BESIDE the herbs mentioned in the preceding chapter, there are many others with which I am wholly unacquainted. Indeed, the country affords a vast field for the researches of the naturalist, the botanist, the mineralogist, and the chymist. It abounds with a variety of herbs and plants, whose qualities have never been fully ascertained, and whose very names are yet undetermined. Various kinds of mines have also been discovered in many places; and mineral-springs, some of which are of a most interesting nature, may be met with in almost every district.

There are, besides, many striking natural curiosities, the principal of which are the Falls of Niagara already mentioned; the Whirlpool in the Niagara River; the Great and Little Falls of West Flambro; and the several saline, mineral, and bituminous springs.

The Whirlpool between the Falls of Niagara, and the village of Queenstown, is a very great though not inexplicable curiosity. It is situate in a part of the Niagara river where the banks are nearly 200 feet high, and almost perpendicular. Immense trees extend their ample foliage over the awful gulf on every side, and are affected with a tremulous motion, proceeding from the violent circulation of the water. The river above the whirlpool is deep and rapid, and flows within a contracted channel only 150 yards wide; which suddenly expands to at least 500, forming an oval interfluent basin, of at least 6000 feet in circumference. On approaching this basin, the stream redoubles in velocity, as if eager to free itself from the narrow boundaries within which it had been previously confined, and, passing over a slope, 50 feet in descent, enters into the basin with a tremendous roar: Then diverging to the north of the direct channel, it rushes impetuously round the surrounding cliffs, until it seems at length to regain its proper course, which begins at the angle of a rocky and impending promontory, whose dark and thickly-wooded summit frowns in terrific majesty upon the vast profound. This curious whirling course of the water creates a great eddy or whirlpool, which, by revolving quickly every 5 or 6 minutes, as if upon its own axis, forms a strong tide, that, at intervals of half an hour, alternately rises and falls about 80 inches. All floating matter that is driven down the Falls, is attracted

within the range of this ample vortex, where it frequently remains for several days, twisted about by every rapid evolution of the whirlpool, until, apparently by mere chance, it is violently expelled from the extreme verge, or is drawn out by the impetuosity of the contending current. It differs from many other whirlpools, in possessing none of that absorbing power which is generally felt at their centres.

A few years ago, a British soldier, stationed at Queensdown, went to see the Whirlpool: Several of his regimental comrades, and a few other persons, accompanied him on the excursion. In the course of conversation on the subject, one of the Canadians expressed his conviction of the impossibility of any man's sailing across the basin without being driven along by the current of the tremendous vortex. The soldier heard the remark, and seemed rather sceptical,—probably supposing, that it was spoken for the purpose of imposing on his English credulity, by an endeavour to make the phenomenon appear more marvellous. When he had for some time attentively surveyed the river, he offered to wager a certain sum, that he would sail across the basin on a bare pine-plank. His bet was immediately taken, and a plank prepared for his embarkation. Like a true son of Neptune, disdaining all apprehensions, he proceeded down the banks with the plank on his shoulder, and a paddle in his hand; and, on approaching the edge of the water, embarked with a hearty cheer from his companions.

In the twinkling of an eye, he was hurried into the middle of the raging basin, being compelled by the uncontrollable force of the current to abandon the channel and take the rapid circuit of the vast pool. He used the most strenuous exertions to regain the course of the river, but without being able to effect his purpose. At length, convinced of the utter impossibility of saving himself, he began to cry out loudly to his comrades for assistance. Ropes were procured with the utmost dispatch; but, before they could be properly arranged for effecting his rescue, he had become so completely vertiginous and inebriated by the whirling motion, as scarcely to be able to preserve his equilibrium on his frail seat, which, though of great length, was twisted round as rapidly as the radii or spokes of a large water-wheel. Five minutes' longer delay on the part of his friends, would have cost him his life; and his name would then have been immortalized, as that of a daring but unfortunate individual, who was literally entitled, in its most select signification, to the epithet of "an expert circumnavigator." He was, however, speedily extricated from his very dangerous situation; and his adventure serves now as a beacon to warn others from engaging in such a hazardous enterprise.

The Falls of West Falmborough, in the District of Gore, though little known, rank among the greatest curiosities of Upper Canada. They are situated in a retired and unfrequented part of the country, in the midst of precipitous hills covered

with their native forests. But since the Canadians seldom talk of the curiosities of their country, nor even appear to derive the least satisfaction from hearing strangers speak of them as grand, romantic, and picturesque, it is probable that few, if any, preceding writers, ever heard of these Falls. My attention was first directed to them by Colonel Simons, of the Gore Militia. They are situated, within half a mile of each other, on two small rivers that unite a little below the lower Fall, and, after passing through the village of Coote's Paradise, disembogue themselves into Burlington Bay. These Falls, have not yet been distinguished by any more particular appellation, than those of the Great and Little Fall.

The Great or principal Fall is over a superincumbent rock, between whose brow, and the bed of the river which it overshadows, is a distance of more than 130 feet. The bottom of the stream, that receives the falling waters, is composed of a ledge of broken rocks, whose unequal points, splitting as it were the tremendous sheets on their descent, produce an immense mass of foam and a sort of boiling agitation, which emits, at intervals of two or three seconds, immense columns of dense vapour. Below the Fall, the river runs in a serpentine course, through one of the wildest and most gloomy vallies that I ever beheld.

The situation of the Little Fall is still more romantic than the other. Until you arrive within two or three yards of this cataract, it is impossible

to obtain even the most indistinct view of it. Loud and appalling sounds strike the ear, splendid rainbows attract the eye; but you look around in vain for the concealed cause, and cannot discover the place from which they proceed. You must, in fact, attain the very brink of the precipice, before you can perceive a single gleam of the descending torrents: And even that is difficult; for the passage to its edge is rendered almost impervious both to force and sight, by the abundance of underwood, and the number of prodigious trees whose overhanging boughs are partially immersed in the rolling current, and betray their impotence in attempting to resist its impetuous fury.

Before its arrival at the Falls, the brook, or small river, flows gently along a narrow channel worn in the extended summit of a rocky hill, which is elevated 200 feet above the subjacent country. In consequence of this peculiarity, the hill, when viewed at a certain distance below the Falls, presents the appearance of having been split asunder, and completely separated from the surrounding parts of the landscape, by some violent convulsion of nature. The opening, or valley, exhibits an exceedingly terrific aspect. Immense trees, torn up by the roots, and huge fragments of rocks which appear to have wandered by some means from their original destination, lie in mingled confusion on its sides, as if reserved to hurl destruction on some future navigator of the interfluent stream below. This Fall, though formed by a less col-

lection of waters than the other, descends from a more lofty elevation: For there is a distance of 150 feet between the edge of the rock over which the water pours, and the bed of the river below. In Winter, these Falls appear still grander and more imposing, than in Summer. The spray, in its upward flight, becomes frozen into icicles, which are as clear and transparent as crystal; and the surrounding trees, gorgeously apparelled in white, bend under the weight of their hoary locks and pendent concretions, which reach from their summits to the surface of the water, and are occasionally waved to and fro by the contending currents of air, to the instant destruction of many of their branches, that snap, like brittle glass, when in this state of congelation.

Within half a mile of these Falls, and situated in a valley between Flambro', West, and Ancaster, there is a mineral spring, the waters of which are so strongly impregnated with a solution of brimstone, that the woods, for a considerable distance around, are scented with its odour. Cattle of all kinds are so fond of this water, that they instinctively come, from places several miles remote, for the purpose of drinking it.

In the vicinity of Long Point, there is another spring of a similar description. The water is stronger; and the stones which surround it, are incrustated with pure sulphur.

At a short distance from the Falls of Niagara, is a still more curious spring. It emits sulphurated

hydrogen gas so pure, that, by the application of a torch, it will instantly ignite. It is visited by many persons; who are desirous of witnessing its inflammable properties; but I have not heard, that any attempts have been made to analyze it, by gentlemen possessed of the requisite chemical attainments. The waters are, however, said to be very efficacious in the cure of cutaneous disorders.

A more remarkable spring than any of those which I have now enumerated, has been discovered in the middle of the River Thames, not far from Delaware. From this curious spring, or rather from the surface of the river immediately over it, several quarts of mineral oil may daily be collected. It has a very disagreeable smell, and a great similarity in colour to British Oils. It is considered, by those who have tried it, to be an effectual remedy for the rheumatism. It is applied both internally and externally; and, though often administered very incautiously and immoderately, has never been known to produce any injurious consequences.

Saline springs abound in almost every part of the Upper Province; but only a very few have hitherto been devoted to the manufacture of salt. The Canadians prefer purchasing this necessary article from the Americans, to manufacturing it for themselves. "Want of capital" is said to be the cause of this reluctance on the part of the Canadians; but I very much doubt it, although I am well aware that in commencing a manufactory

of salt on an extensive scale, which alone could make it of public utility as well as an adequate source of private emolument, a considerable capital would be required. The few persons, however, who are possessed of a sum sufficient for such an undertaking, invariably employ it in other lines of commerce, which are likely to yield them a greater and more immediate, though not a more certain profit. Individuals in most countries, acting as if they were not members of a collective body, consult only their own interests without regard to that of the community. But Canada has been more unfortunate in this respect than its neighbours; for it has not yet given birth to a body of public-spirited persons. The Provincial Government of Upper Canada, apparently unconcerned about the colonists on every point, excepting that of their settlement and the clearance of their lots, deigns not to lend its aid or to shed the light of its countenance on any plans that have for their object the benefit and future exaltation of the province as a British dependency. If the Lieutenant Governour and Council receive fifty dollars, from every unfortunate emigrant who comes to obtain 100 acres land,—which he was taught to believe his Majesty would be graciously pleased to grant him,—they will sleep as soundly, and eat with as good an appetite, as if the Province under their administration, instead of falling into a state of absolute insolvency, were about to rival the parent Country in arts, agriculture and manufactures. While the

inhabitants of the United States, alive as well to their own private interests as to those of the republic of which they form a constituent portion, are exerting every nerve for the internal improvement of the Union, and employing all means in their power to render themselves, as far as they practically can, independent of other nations,—the people of Upper Canada, with a country much more favoured by nature, totally disregard every measure which might have a tendency to render it an equally desirable asylum as well for the unfortunate as for the enterprising.

During the late war between Great Britain and the United States, salt sold in Canada for no less a sum than fifty dollars per barrel, or fifteen shillings per stone; and should another war take place, the Canadians in all probability would be compelled to purchase it at a more extravagant price: For the population of the two provinces is now nearly double what it then was; and the quantity of salt at this day manufactured, is little more than it was in 1811.

From the line of conduct pursued by the House of Assembly of Upper Canada, in some instances, it would appear, that they are not only resolved to promote no measure for the good of the colony, but also to counteract any exertions which may be made by private individuals for the advancement of its interests. Mr. Merrit of the Twelve-Mile-Creek near Niagara, some years ago discovered a salt-spring on his estate, and although possessed

only of a small capital, he established works upon a corresponding scale. In a short time he found himself able to make about fifty stones of salt *per diem*; but, being confident that his springs would afford a sufficient supply of water to make a much greater quantity, he applied to the Legislature for assistance. At that time, American-manufactured salt paid a duty of five shillings per bushel; but in a short time afterwards, for *the special encouragement* of Mr. Merrit and all other enterprising men, the Legislature in its wisdom reduced the duty on imported salt to three shillings and nine pence!

In the last Session of the Provincial Parliament, a bill was introduced by one of the members, (Mr. Wilson of Wentworth,) the object of which was to encourage the manufacture of salt in Upper Canada. Previous to the introduction of this Bill, the sense of the House was taken respecting the expediency of encouraging this manufacture; and, if I mistake not, it was unanimously resolved, that such encouragement ought to be extended. Yet,—strange inconsistency!—the very same gentlemen who, a few hours before, had so readily agreed to the necessity of doing this, refused, when the formal proposition came before them, to vote the sum of £1000 for the promotion of an object so desirable! It was proposed by the mover of the Bill, that, in the event of their voting the sum already specified, a clause should be inserted in it to provide for the money being loaned, *without interest*, in sums not exceeding £150, to

such persons as, on making application, could produce satisfactory evidence, that they were in the possession of a salt-spring sufficiently extensive to supply a Manufactory. Adequate security would also be required for the repayment of the loan within five years. It was further argued, that even this small sum would enable an active and industrious man to commence a manufactory of this nature, with reasonable prospects of success; since every necessary article, excepting boilers, could be procured without cash, and the sum of £150 would furnish a sufficient number of these utensils for a moderate concern. I was at the bar of the House, at the time when this question was debated; and was much surprised to hear almost every one of the Government-members oppose the Bill, with all the eloquence which they severally possessed. It has been computed, that the people of Canada annually pay to the Republican Americans upwards of 100,000 dollars in specie for salt alone, —every shilling of which might be kept in the Province; where it is more needful, I believe, than in any other part of the World.

Salt is at present manufactured, on a small scale, at the twelve, fifteen, and thirty Mile Creeks near Niagara: at Salt Fleet, and Barton; at the Head of Lake Ontario, and at the Bay of Quinte in the Midland District. But the quantity made at all those places is so trifling, that, were the Americans to lay an embargo upon this article, it would rise 500 per cent. in value, within a single

month.) The usual method of obtaining a sufficient supply of water impregnated with saline matter, is, by boring for it, in the immediate vicinity of a salt-spring. Some people are compelled to bore down two or three hundred feet, before they can obtain an adequate supply; but though they are generally obliged to perforate a solid rock, the expence of boring is not so great as may be imagined. With a drill or auger of about six inches in diameter, three men will bore, through a lime-stone rock, a depth of upwards of five feet in a day.

GYPSUM, or *Sulphate of Lime*, is found in several parts of the Upper Province, particularly in the Grand River Ouse. Although it does not add much to the improvement of those soils upon which it is spread as manure, being of a very evanescent nature,—yet it gives additional luxuriance and weight to a single crop of grain, sown after it has been applied. The only soils, however, to which it is found to be in the least serviceable, are those of a light and sandy description. A very small quantity is deemed sufficient for an acre, when properly distributed. If intended as manure for a maize-crop, about a wine-glass full of it, finely ground, is thrown in with the seed; and if used on land that is to be appropriated to a wheat-crop, it is sown with the grain in *broad cast*, four or five bushels being considered quite sufficient for an acre.

Beds of MARL, Pipe-clay, and Spanish White, have also been discovered.

BLACK-LEAD and **YELLOW-OCRE** are found on the shores of the Gananoqui Lake, and in some other parts of the Upper Province.

IRON ORE is exceedingly plentiful in various Districts: It is of the kind called "Shot-ore." In Upper Canada, however, there are only two Iron or Metal Foundries,—one in the neighbourhood of Long Point, on the shores of Lake Erie,—and the other in the township of Marmora, Midland District. The former, which is now in extensive operation, has been established by a small company of Americans from the State of New York; the latter belongs to Mr. Charles Hayes, of the house of W. and R. Hayes, in Bridge-street, Dublin. How far these enterprising gentlemen may succeed in money-making, remains yet to be proved! If the difficulty of procuring labour were not so great, and the price of it not so high, I should entertain no doubt of their ultimate success. But in a country, where the commonest labourer will not work at a manufactory of this nature for less than £40 per annum, beside his board and lodging, the prospect of emolument to the adventurer is very dubious. One thing, however, is certain; if any kind of manufactory succeeds in Canada, it must be this. Potash-kettles, stoves, sugar-boilers, and, in fact, every article of wrought or cast iron, are in great request. The only question that remains to be answered, is, "Cannot the merchants who import these articles from Europe,

“ afford them at as low a rate as those who manufacture them in Canada ?” To throw some light upon this subject, I shall just mention the prices of such articles at Niagara, which is nearly 200 miles higher up the country than Mr. Hayes’s Foundry : Cast metal of every description sells by retail at four pence per pound :—English bar iron, at twenty shillings per hundred weight :—And steel, at six pence per pound.

LETTER XX.

CLIMATE OF THE CANADAS—EFFECTS OF HEAT ON THE HUMAN
BODY—METEOROLOGICAL TABLES—DISEASES—AURORA BOREALIS,
AND OTHER ATMOSPHERICAL PHENOMENA.

As the great difference between the climate of the Canadas, and that of those countries which lie under a similar latitude in Europe, has afforded matter for much philosophical speculation to many ingenious persons, I shall not attempt to account for the phenomenon; for, after all that has been written on the subject, the cause of this difference seems to have eluded the most diligent and profound researches. Many writers attribute the severity of the Winter climate to the astonishing prevalence of North-West winds, and to the amazing extent of the lakes which cover so great a portion of the Upper Province. That the severity of the weather in Winter cannot with any propriety be attributed to the influence of the lakes, will appear evident to every man who reflects, that the shores of these great inland seas enjoy a much milder climate than any other part of the country on the same parallels of latitude, however remotely situated from them. Peach-trees thrive well, and

bring their fruit to great perfection along the North Western extremity of Lake Ontario, in lat. 43 deg. 30 min., and along the Northern side of Lake Erie; and yet, at the short distance of thirty-five miles from the latter place, and in lat. 42 deg. 30 min., this fruit cannot be cultivated without the aid of green-houses. I have frequently seen the snow three feet in depth, a degree South of the Northern shores of Lake Ontario; while, at the same time, it did not exceed six inches in the immediate vicinity of that Lake.

All the arguments which have been hitherto brought forward in support of the various theories invented to account for the peculiar severity of the North American climate, in comparison with that of European countries under corresponding latitudes, appear so contradictory to each other, and so liable to refutation, or at least to objection, that I shall content myself with a simple narrative of facts, from which you may deduce at your leisure whatever conclusions appear, to your more comprehensive mind, consistent at once with reason and philosophy.

One remark, however, may be admitted, before this subject is entirely dismissed. No man of reflection can entertain any doubt, that the weather in all this elevated region will be materially altered, when the country is better cleared; and that this amelioration of climate will proceed gradually, almost in the exact ratio of the progress made by the arts of civilization. Nearly nineteen-twentieths

of the lands in Upper Canada are luxuriant forests, and in an uncleared condition; and those alone who have had an opportunity of observing with attention the salutary change produced on the remaining twentieth part, after it has had some culture bestowed upon it, are capable of forming an adequate judgment about the grand effects which may confidently be expected as soon as the whole shall be cleared. I will not now particularly allude to the alteration perceptible on all large clearances that are under skilful management,—such as the diminution of vermin and of poisonous insects,—the disappearance of large marshes,—the superior bulk attained by all vegetable productions, wherever the sun is allowed the unrestricted exercise of his vivifying influence,—and the visible increase of comfort experienced by the settler, his family, and “the cattle that is within his gate,” during the depth of Winter, and the extreme heats of Summer, in all situations in which the forests are compelled by the efforts of human industry to retreat from the improving settlement. These immediate good effects of culture, as well as many others which might be particularized, are very apparent in all the cleared parts of Lower Canada. But they may be seen in greater perfection, though on a smaller scale, in the newly-formed settlements of the Upper Province, which is a higher and more Southerly region. That this anticipated amelioration of climate is not merely hypothetical, may be proved from the single circumstance of the complete

desiccation of many "creeks" or rivulets, which formerly poured their rippling streams into some contiguous lake or river, but which have entirely disappeared since the trees in their vicinity have been felled. Of streams thus dried up, when their chief sources were cut off, I have known several instances in the clearing of that extensive tract called the "Talbot Settlement;" and such instances are familiar to all persons who are minutely acquainted with American agriculture, and who have examined some of its multifarious results in different situations. Natural philosophers inform us of the vast powers which trees on the Old Continent possess, in contributing to the moisture of the surrounding country: But how much greater must these effects be in America where the wonderful process of distillation and irrigation is in constant exercise, by means of millions of large trees, whose tops tower to a height of two hundred feet above the surface of the earth;—and this too in a region like Upper Canada, which increases in elevation the farther it recedes from the level of the ocean. These stately living columns of wood must be powerful conductors of atmospheric moisture; and when their trunks are cut down, the supply of much humidity is at once destroyed. I leave others to trace the consequences of similar remarkable changes, introduced by the arts of civilization.

In Lower Canada, the winter sets in about the 20th of October; at which time the snow begins

to fall, and continues on the ground until about the 16th of April following, which two months, as I have stated in page 254, are the most unpleasant for travellers. During this period, the cold is intense, the general range of the thermometer being from 10 above, to 30 degrees below Zero. In the Upper Province, particularly in the Western parts, the winter seldom sets in till the middle of December, and the snow usually disappears about the latter end of March. The difference in climate between the two Provinces is, however, much greater in the duration than in the degree of heat or cold. In Upper Canada, the summers are longer and equally as hot as those of the Sister Province; but the winters, though shorter, are nearly as severe in proportion to their continuance.

The cold of winter, however severe, produces no unfavourable effects on the human constitution, except such as may be avoided by a little care; but a variety of diseases are often engendered in the Upper Province by the oppressive heat of Summer, which annually lay a great portion of the inhabitants prostrate on the bed of sickness for many months. Notwithstanding this, I do not think the climate is a very unfavourable one. Diseases of a contagious and dangerous description, are little known in the country; and, I believe, few persons object to either Province on account of its climate. It cannot be denied, that many fatal consequences result from the sharp frosts; but I really think, that nine out of ten of those

persons who are dangerously frozen, have only to impute their misfortune to their own imprudence or inattention. If a man becomes so much intoxicated at a tavern, as on his return home to be compelled to lie down and fall asleep by the way, he cannot, with any propriety, attribute the loss of his legs or arms to the severity of the climate. It is true, that individuals are frequently frozen while soberly pursuing their lawful avocations; but I have seldom seen people of this description materially injured.

There is, however, a young man now sitting by me, who, during the late winter, suffered most acutely from the intensity of the frost. Having been commissioned by the sub-sheriff of the Home district to summon some persons resident in the new townships North of York, he proceeded on foot to accomplish his mission. Being an English emigrant and having resided only a short time in Canada, he was not well acquainted with the woods, and missed his way in the early part of the afternoon of the day upon which he commenced the journey. He wandered about the forest until the approach of night, without being able to regain the path; and finding his feet excessively cold, he sat down upon a log, took off his shoes and stockings, and by rubbing his feet with snow, soon restored the blood to its accustomed circulation. As the shoes and stockings were wet when he took them off, they became so completely frozen that he could not put them on again. Knowing it to

be impossible for him to walk without some covering for his limbs, he perceived his only alternative was to take off his vest, and by tearing it in pieces to convert it into wrappers for his feet. This contrivance answered very well for an hour or two, after which the cloth wore away so fast, that he was reduced to the dreadful necessity of traversing the snow-mantled wilderness with feet uncovered. It is scarcely necessary to say, that, when unprotected by covering of any sort, they became almost instantaneously frozen. After having wandered about the woods all night, he met a man in the morning who took him to a settlement, and who unfortunately recommended him to put his feet into warm water, in order to expel the frost. He tried this expedient, the most dreadful and mistaken one to which he could have possibly resorted. It produced such excruciating pain, that he soon fell into a swoon, from which he did not perfectly recover for eight and forty hours; at the expiration of that time, a mortification had taken place, which terminated in the loss of both his feet.

To shew the real difference of climate in the two Provinces, I append to these remarks the following COMPARATIVE VIEW, being the substance of two Meteorological Journals for twelve months; the one kept in Upper Canada, lat. 42 deg., and the other in Lower Canada, lat. 45 deg.

When any part of the body is attacked with frost, cold spring water or snow is the only remedy which can be applied, with any prospect of success.

UPPER CANADA.

1820.

JANUARY.

7	1	6	
A.M.	P.M.	P.M.	
1	10	—	14 clear.
2	9	6	— snow.
3	4	14	15 clear.
4	14	22	11 do.
5	6	26	12 do.
6	8	15	16 cloudy.
7	6	16	18 clear.
8	16	28	26 snow.
9	28	27	22 sleet.
10	16	28	15 clear.
11	12	28	22 cloudy.
12	21	31	24 do.
13	22	23	18 do. snow at night.
14	8	18	14 clear.
15	6	19	1 do.
16	8	21	8 snow.
17	8	15	8 snow.
18	5	18	14 cloudy.
19	16	26	20 snow.
20	10	23	19 cloudy.
21	15	25	20 snow.
22	—	32	28 clear.
23	24	11	2 snow.
24	20	11	16 clear.
25	7	10	9 do.
26	9	22	24 do.
27	32	40	29 snow.
28	26	34	29 cloudy.
29	10	35	33 clear, rain P.M.
30	35	48	33 cloudy.
31	43	48	45 do.

FEBRUARY.

7	1	6	
A.M.	P.M.	P.M.	
1	31	35	28 clear.
2	31	48	29 do.
3	16	26	23 cloudy.
4	23	25	24 snow.
5	21	32	26 cloudy.
6	23	32	29 do.
7	23	34	29 snow.
8	26	31	28 clear.
9	26	35	36 snow and rain.
10	32	40	— clear.
11	30	33	34 rain.
12	36	50	— cloudy.
13	31	40	— clear
14	38	38	34 snow and rain.
15	26	34	28 clear.
16	26	31	28 snow.
17	28	33	— cloudy.
18	19	38	— clear.
19	30	36	35 rain.
20	38	42	30 cloudy.
21	26	38	31 clear.
22	18	26	29 do.
23	12	24	18 snow.
24	26	22	17 cloudy.
25	12	30	28 clear.
26	16	42	33 cloudy.
27	8	21	— clear.
28	28	32	33 rain.
29	24	40	36 do.
—	—	—	—
—	—	—	—

° Below Zero.

LOWER CANADA.

1880.

JANUARY.

7 1 6

A.M. P.M. P.M.

1	12	19	13	snow.
2	10	17	16	clear.
3	°17	5°12		do.
4	°9	°1	°8	do.
5	°2	—	1	do.
6	7	13	6	do.
7	5	14	9	do.
8	15	23	14	do.
9	20	22	27	do.
10	13	19	15	do.
11	9	11	8	cloudy.
12	8	10	12	clear.
13	12	16	13	do.
14	7	10	5	do.
15	°10	°2	°11	do.
16	2	7	3	cloudy.
17	10	12	9	snow.
18	3	7	2	clear.
19	10	21	15	do.
20	9	16	13	cloudy.
21	13	24	21	snow.
22	7	10	3	clear.
23	°16	°5	°17	do.
24	°22	°16	°23	do.
25	°15	°6	°10	do.
26	3	18	27	do.
27	29	33	29	cloudy.
28	26	31	22	snow.
29	7	14	28	clear.
30	14	31	29	do.
31	27	32	26	do.

FEBRUARY.

7 1 6

A.M. P.M. P.M.

1	33	36	32	clear.
2	29	40	29	do.
3	25	33	14	do.
4	18	21	17	cloudy.
5	10	15	9	snow.
6	25	32	28	clear.
7	14	17	13	do.
8	13	19	11	do.
9	10	21	19	do.
10	13	17	14	do.
11	26	33	25	snow.
12	23	27	21	clear.
13	27	30	16	do.
14	16	19	15	do.
15	11	21	8	cloudy.
16	°5	7	3	clear.
17	°4	°3	°2	do.
18	°10	°1	°13	do.
19	°21	°11	°23	do.
20	°27	°20	°29	do.
21	°18	2	11	cloudy.
22	°1	7	6	snow.
23	10	0	8	clear.
24	9	16	8	do.
25	11	21	13	do.
26	14	25	20	do.
27	7	10	5	do.
28	°2	4	°7	cloudy.
29	°8	°1	°5	do.
—	—	—	—	
—	—	—	—	

° Below Zero.

UPPER CANADA.

1820.

MARCH.

	7	1	6	
	A.M.	P.M.	P.M.	
1	36	48	14	rain at night.
2	24	40	32	clear.
3	31	34	—	do.
4	22	30	26	do.
5	8	18	12	do.
6	5	22	18	do.
7	10	28	24	do.
8	10	36	31	do.
9	26	42	34	do.
10	21	44	34	do. rain at night.
11	30	46	0	clear.
12	30	45	40	do.
13	33	52	42	rain.
14	20	33	33	clear, sleet at night.
15	35	48	36	snow and thunder.
16	18	18	26	cloudy.
17	8	4	14	clear.
18	4	14	5	do.
19	2	26	20	do.
20	21	28	32	snow and sleet.
21	22	34	28	clear.
22	32	45	33	snow.
23	28	42	33	clear.
24	36	47	37	rain.
25	39	39	24	clear.
26	12	26	20	cloudy.
27	8	26	16	clear.
28	14	30	28	do.
29	11	41	34	do.
30	33	42	37	snow.
31	39	47	—	clear.

APRIL.

	7	1	6	
	A.M.	P.M.	P.M.	
1	40	50	40	clear.
2	48	56	53	do.
3	53	57	50	do.
4	60	63	51	do.
5	48	65	50	do.
6	59	65	58	rain.
7	63	69	62	clear.
8	64	69	65	do.
9	67	68	66	do.
10	40	44	40	cloudy.
11	45	60	50	do.
12	60	65	67	clear.
13	66	69	62	do.
14	70	73	67	do.
15	68	70	71	do.
16	69	72	63	do.
17	59	66	60	rain.
18	60	73	66	clear.
19	66	71	60	do.
20	58	73	61	do.
21	56	70	63	do.
22	71	76	70	do.
23	69	75	71	rain at night.
24	66	70	65	cloudy.
25	67	73	63	clear.
26	40	45	44	cloudy.
27	57	70	63	clear.
28	71	78	76	do.
29	72	79	70	do.
30	75	83	72	do.
31	—	—	—	—

LOWER CANADA.

1820.

MARCH.

7 1 6

A.M. P.M. P.M.

1 20 36 21 snow.
 2 16 17 13 clear.
 3 °3 6 °2 do.
 4 °5 °1 10 do.
 5 °15 °2 °8 do.
 6 11 21 14 snow.
 7 16 18 15 clear.
 8 7 21 23 do.
 9 21 30 36 do.
 10 23 47 38 cloudy.
 11 13 17 16 clear.
 12 10 15 8 do.
 13 °3 6 °4 do.
 14 °7 °3 °6 do.
 15 1 5 7 do.
 16 10 17 18 cloudy.
 17 9 13 5 clear.
 18 14 17 20 do.
 19 3 21 18 do.
 20 5 10 4 do.
 21 16 21 27 do.
 22 34 45 34 snow and sleet.
 23 26 29 21 clear.
 24 32 41 23 do.
 25 16 28 14 do.
 26 13 20 11 do.
 27 5 10 7 cloudy.
 28 °13 °10 °17 clear.
 29 °26 °13 20 do.
 30 °11 °5 °10 do.
 31 °13 °3 7 do.

APRIL.

7 1 6

A.M. P.M. P.M.

1 33 41 16 snow.
 2 25 39 27 clear.
 3 31 29 21 do.
 4 14 16 13 do.
 5 27 41 29 do.
 6 33 46 18 do.
 7 21 32 17 do.
 8 10 16 9 cloudy.
 9 26 41 25 clear.
 10 33 46 29 do.
 11 40 50 40 do.
 12 43 52 41 do.
 13 48 57 50 do.
 14 49 56 53 do.
 15 48 59 51 do.
 16 53 57 50 do.
 17 60 63 51 do.
 18 48 65 51 do.
 19 60 66 59 do.
 20 63 69 62 do.
 21 64 69 65 do.
 22 67 68 66 do.
 23 40 45 41 cloudy.
 24 59 63 58 rain.
 25 60 65 67 clear.
 26 66 69 61 do.
 27 70 73 64 do.
 28 68 70 65 do.
 29 73 81 72 do.
 30 69 77 63 do.

— — — —

° Below Zero.

UPPER CANADA.

1820.

MAY.

	7	1	6	
	A.M.	P.M.	P.M.	
1	63	70	65	clear.
2	49	69	56	cloudy.
3	55	73	61	clear.
4	48	69	55	rain at night.
5	56	70	62	do.
6	69	73	68	do.
7	67	73	63	do.
8	40	47	49	cloudy.
9	60	71	62	clear.
10	53	77	70	do.
11	70	75	64	do.
12	71	75	68	do.
13	79	84	76	do.
14	83	89	80	do.
15	85	87	80	do.
16	—	90	—	do.
17	77	89	80	rain at night.
18	76	82	70	clear.
19	67	76	70	do.
20	59	67	63	do.
21	49	57	55	do.
22	57	67	65	do.
23	70	73	64	do.
24	88	92	77	do.
25	74	85	79	do.
26	67	80	70	do.
27	82	90	80	do.
28	57	68	50	cloudy.
29	49	52	63	do.
30	74	81	70	clear.
31	73	80	70	do.

JUNE.

	7	1	6	
	A.M.	P.M.	P.M.	
1	76	88	70	clear.
2	80	89	73	do.
3	77	85	71	do.
4	69	73	81	do.
5	76	—	75	do.
6	73	84	—	do.
7	69	80	72	do.
8	84	88	73	do.
9	79	83	76	do.
10	76	88	81	do.
11	76	83	69	do.
12	80	88	77	do.
13	87	95	83	do.
14	80	89	86	rain at night.
15	69	80	71	clear.
16	65	72	62	do.
17	89	93	71	do.
18	82	90	81	do.
19	78	89	82	do.
20	83	87	85	do.
21	88	97	73	do.
22	77	88	76	do.
23	—	70	—	do.
24	57	88	67	rain.
25	80	89	80	do.
26	75	88	79	do.
27	72	87	86	do.
28	89	93	82	do.
29	75	82	70	do.
30	70	80	70	do.
31	—	—	—	—

LOWER CANADA.

1880.

MAY.

7	1	6	
A.M.	P.M.	P.M.	
1	60	73 66	clear.
2	66	71 60	do.
3	58	73 61	do.
4	49	69 56	do.
5	56	70 63	do.
6	71	76 70	rain all night.
7	69	75 71	clear.
8	66	70 65	do.
9	67	73 63	do.
10	40	45 44	cloudy.
11	30	47 49	do.
12	57	70 60	rain.
13	70	75 63	clear.
14	71	78 67	do.
15	79	83 76	do.
16	81	87 80	rain at night.
17	86	89 80	clear.
18	77	88 79	do.
19	76	82 73	do.
20	50	57 55	cloudy.
21	66	73 69	clear.
22	74	81 76	do.
23	80	87 79	do.
24	70	80 71	do.
25	87	89 81	do.
26	88	92 77	do.
27	70	73 64	cloudy.
28	57	67 57	clear.
29	49	57 55	rain.
30	59	67 63	clear.
31	67	76 70	do.

JUNE.

7	1	6	
A.M.	P.M.	P.M.	
1	80	89 70	clear.
2	77	83 69	do.
3	60	66 61	do.
4	57	59 55	do.
5	70	80 77	do.
6	76	88 81	rain at night.
7	79	83 76	clear.
8	84	88 73	do.
9	69	80 72	do.
10	73	84 —	do.
11	76 —	75	do.
12	59	63 55	cloudy.
13	73	88 75	clear.
14	79	87 78	do.
15	75	88 79	do.
16	80	89 80	do.
17	—	88 76	do.
18	57	88 69	do.
19	69	77 73	do.
20	81	85 80	do.
21	78	89 80	do.
22	82	90 81	do.
23	85	89 72	rain at night.
24	57	63 58	cloudy.
25	63	71 62	clear.
26	69	80 73	do.
27	80	89 86	do.
28	87	95 83	do.
29	80	88 77	do.
30	76	83 69	do.
31	—	— —	—

UPPER CANADA.

1820.

JULY.

	7	1	6	
	A.M.	P.M.	P.M.	
1	73	80	71	clear.
2	72	80	70	do.
3	69	79	73	do.
4	80	88	81	do.
5	89	90	77	do.
6	90	98	90	do.
7	93	100	91	do.
8	95	103	96	do.
9	88	97	87	do.
10	86	88	87	do.
11	77	80	70	rain at night.
12	60	70	60	cloudy.
13	70	80	70	do.
14	88	93	87	clear.
15	86	91	85	do.
16	77	79	70	do.
17	83	90	91	do.
18	70	73	72	do.
19	60	65	62	cloudy.
20	75	78	73	clear.
21	70	78	70	do.
22	—	67	—	rain.
23	85	93	89	clear.
24	76	87	83	do.
25	77	88	79	rain.
26	75	85	76	clear.
27	70	75	71	do.
28	88	90	80	do.
29	99	93	87	do.
30	92	100	90	do.
31	86	95	88	do.

AUGUST.

	7	1	6	
	P.M.	P.M.	P.M.	
1	66	76	72	clear.
2	70	75	72	do.
3	59	80	73	do. rain at night.
4	68	83	66	rain.
5	68	71	68	clear.
6	67	78	69	do.
7	66	81	67	do.
8	68	82	71	do.
9	74	88	78	do.
10	75	84	74	rain.
11	74	89	78	clear, rain at night.
12	76	91	74	clear.
13	72	80	74	do.
14	68	79	70	heavy rain at night
15	67	78	74	clear.
16	65	80	63	do. rain all night.
17	61	77	65	rain.
18	61	82	69	clear.
19	61	89	69	do.
20	68	78	—	showers.
21	61	83	63	clear.
22	76	99	97	do.
23	61	82	68	do.
24	65	87	75	do.
25	70	82	73	do. rain at night.
26	70	82	66	do.
27	64	72	62	do.
28	55	81	71	do.
29	67	84	73	do.
30	67	83	69	do.
31	67	80	66	rain.

LOWER CANADA.

1820.

JULY.

	7	1	6	
	A.M.	P.M.	P.M.	
1	69	77	71	clear.
2	73	81	70	do.
3	67	79	73	do.
4	76	82	75	do.
5	79	86	74	do.
6	77	87	78	do.
7	80	89	85	rain at night.
8	82	89	87	clear.
9	88	93	91	do.
10	90	99	95	do.
11	95	103	96	do.
12	90	98	86	do.
13	87	89	85	do.
14	80	88	81	do.
15	70	73	72	rain.
16	60	65	62	cloudy.
17	73	78	73	do.
18	70	78	—	clear.
19	—	87	—	do.
20	77	83	75	do.
21	80	89	85	do.
22	88	93	87	do.
23	90	99	95	do.
24	92	100	95	do.
25	88	93	95	do.
26	70	75	77	rain.
27	73	85	76	clear.
28	77	88	79	do.
29	76	87	83	do.
30	85	93	89	do.
31	88	100	87	do.

Vol I.

AUGUST.

	7	1	6	
	A.M.	P.M.	P.M.	
1	—	100	79	clear.
2	70	83	76	cloudy.
3	70	73	71	do.
4	58	82	70	rain.
5	60	77	72	clear.
6	65	75	70	do.
7	69	73	71	do.
8	73	80	72	do.
9	77	93	78	do.
10	71	87	79	do.
11	74	83	72	do.
12	76	89	75	do.
13	77	93	75	rain at night.
14	77	93	79	do.
15	84	88	78	do.
16	64	79	62	do.
17	65	83	70	slight showers.
18	63	89	72	clear.
19	76	90	77	do.
20	79	88	75	do.
21	61	82	66	do.
22	77	93	72	do.
23	61	82	63	showery.
24	70	89	77	do.
25	73	84	75	do.
26	72	86	71	do.
27	73	89	83	do.
28	84	98	87	do.
29	70	77	70	rain all night.
30	66	73	71	clear.
31	70	87	72	do.

A A

UPPER CANADA.

1820.

SEPTEMBER.

	7	1	6	
	A.M.	P.M.	P.M.	
1	66	72	62	cloudy.
2	56	74	67	clear.
3	60	88	76	do.
4	68	91	74	do.
5	71	86	75	do.
6	—	88	72	do.
7	70	88	74	do.
8	73	92	77	slight showers.
9	76	86	76	clear.
10	76	—	77	do.
11	78	89	66	rain.
12	63	76	60	showery.
13	59	71	61	clear.
14	64	66	64	cloudy.
15	76	71	64	clear.
16	64	68	62	cloudy.
17	64	76	66	clear.
18	56	65	56	showery.
19	52	68	51	clear.
20	46	62	48	do.
21	40	58	50	do.
22	33	60	57	do.
23	56	60	55	rain.
24	45	63	58	cloudy.
25	43	52	48	clear.
26	33	53	48	do.
27	43	64	54	do.
28	54	62	50	do.
29	53	66	55	do.
30	43	72	64	do.
—	—	—	—	—

OCTOBER.

	7	1	6	
	A.M.	P.M.	P.M.	
1	—	71	63	clear.
2	49	69	59	do.
3	58	69	66	cloudy.
4	62	74	61	do.
5	51	67	60	rain.
6	46	51	50	clear.
7	41	55	46	do.
8	—	56	57	cloudy.
9	57	66	52	rain.
10	53	52	55	do.
11	44	51	44	cloudy.
12	88	54	39	clear.
13	56	57	51	cloudy.
14	75	53	47	showery.
15	47	48	42	cloudy.
16	31	48	49	clear.
17	29	46	29	do.
18	—	—	42	do.
19	36	50	44	do.
20	32	48	41	cloudy.
21	30	48	40	clear.
22	—	48	46	do.
23	37	55	48	rain.
24	35	46	32	snow and rain.
25	36	39	31	snow.
26	29	40	36	cloudy.
27	32	40	35	snow.
28	31	40	32	clear.
29	31	44	33	do.
30	28	—	49	cloudy.
31	47	56	48	rain in the morning.

LOWER CANADA.

1820.

SEPTEMBER.

7 1 6

A.M. P.M. P.M.

1 59 73 58 rain.
 2 63 77 71 clear.
 3 65 71 73 do.
 4 68 77 70 do.
 5 73 80 75 do.
 6 80 87 82 do.
 7 70 73 71 do.
 8 — 69 — rain.
 9 77 87 75 clear.
 10 79 — 77 do.
 11 76 90 — do.
 12 73 79 72 rain.
 13 60 71 62 clear.
 14 63 70 63 do.
 15 62 70 59 do.
 16 58 69 67 cloudy.
 17 57 63 60 clear.
 18 50 59 48 do.
 19 54 57 49 rain.
 20 40 49 41 clear.
 21 33 50 32 do.
 22 40 50 41 do.
 23 35 46 37 do.
 24 46 53 54 cloudy.
 25 37 50 32 do.
 26 33 54 30 do.
 27 41 57 50 do.
 28 44 66 43 rain all night.
 29 37 50 45 do.
 30 38 52 39 do.
 31 29 48 33 do.

OCTOBER.

7 1 6

A.M. P.M. P.M.

1 33 — 29 cloudy.
 2 30 50 — do.
 3 36 50 44 do.
 4 32 48 41 do. rain at night.
 5 30 48 40 cloudy.
 6 29 44 33 clear.
 7 37 55 48 do.
 8 35 46 32 do.
 9 36 39 31 cloudy.
 10 29 40 36 clear.
 11 32 — 35 do.
 12 31 40 32 cloudy.
 13 28 41 40 rain.
 14 18 32 31 do.
 15 20 23 21 frost.
 16 10 27 15 clear.
 17 15 29 13 do.
 18 22 40 37 showery.
 19 27 40 38 clear.
 20 29 40 30 do.
 21 27 40 21 do.
 22 20 35 25 slept.
 23 21 40 30 cloudy.
 24 — 35 — do.
 25 32 40 37 clear.
 26 33 49 46 do.
 27 32 31 33 do.
 28 32 40 29 do.
 29 10 15 9 snow and frost.
 30 31 33 29 clear.
 31 17 27 29 do.

UPPER CANADA.

1820.

NOVEMBER.

	7	1	6	
	A.M.	P.M.	P.M.	
1	30	52	49	clear.
2	36	54	40	rain at night.
3	32	46	48	rain.
4	40	39	37	snow and rain.
5	36	41	33	rain.
6	30	48	—	snow.
7	28	38	38	rain.
8	42	46	47	do.
9	32	34	24	cloudy.
10	45	32	24	do.
11	18	32	31	do.
12	20	23	21	snow storm.
13	10	27	15	clear.
14	27	43	37	cloudy.
15	22	42	37	clear.
16	37	47	38	do.
17	29	45	34	do.
18	27	44	42	showery.
19	32	48	37	clear.
20	21	43	38	clear.
21	—	42	32	rain.
22	30	42	42	clear.
23	32	27	42	do.
24	32	49	46	do.
25	45	51	50	rain.
26	32	31	26	snow.
27	21	61	21	cloudy.
28	32	36	34	do.
29	34	31	25	snow.
30	36	14	—	clear.
—	—	—	—	—

DECEMBER.

	7	1	6	
	A.M.	P.M.	P.M.	
1	10	31	25	clear.
2	30	37	—	do.
3	31	—	32	cloudy.
4	38	39	32	rain and sleet.
5	32	36	32	snow.
6	28	36	—	cloudy.
7	36	39	40	rain.
8	32	38	37	cloudy.
9	30	32	26	snow.
10	16	26	18	do.
11	10	15	11	clear.
12	12	16	11	do.
13	12	22	18	snow.
14	20	29	24	clear.
15	19	23	19	cloudy.
16	°2	14	14	do.
17	18	31	24	do.
18	27	36	32	do.
19	19	34	36	rain.
20	30	41	33	cloudy.
21	28	32	28	snow.
22	6	13	9	clear.
23	12	23	—	snow.
24	10	17	9	clear.
25	°1	16	—	do.
26	16	24	10	snow storm.
27	°2	20	19	clear.
28	26	30	31	snow.
29	12	26	—	rain and sleet.
30	14	19	12	clear.
31	°2	22	17	do.

• Below Zero.

LOWER CANADA.

1820.

NOVEMBER.

	7	1	6	
	A.M.	P.M.	P.M.	
1	11	30	25	snow.
2	27	—	25	clear.
3	31	40	33	cloudy.
4	32	39	32	snow.
5	30	32	26	do.
6	16	26	18	do.
7	10	15	11	clear.
8	12	16	11	do.
9	12	22	18	do.
10	20	25	21	snow.
11	19	20	18	clear.
12	°5	°13	°2	do.
13	10	27	12	cloudy.
14	27	36	—	do.
15	—	30	—	do.
16	27	36	32	do.
17	19	34	36	do.
18	30	40	30	clear.
19	6	12	8	do.
20	—	23	—	snow.
21	°10	°1	°5	clear.
22	—	20	—	do.
23	°7	21	°5	do.
24	12	26	—	cloudy.
25	°1	13	—	do.
26	10	21	5	do.
27	°9	°3	°5	clear.
28	°7	°5	13	do.
29	—	15	12	do.
30	13	20	10	cloudy.

DECEMBER.

	7	1	6	
	A.M.	P.M.	P.M.	
1	7	12	13	clear.
2	8	16	7	do.
3	°3	16	13	do.
4	13	27	11	do.
5	5	25	13	do.
6	9	15	16	cloudy.
7	7	13	18	do.
8	16	28	26	snow.
9	29	32	21	cloudy.
10	16	18	15	clear.
11	°6	10	1	do.
12	°8	8	5	do.
13	7	20	8	do.
14	8	15	8	do.
15	5	18	13	do.
16	10	23	19	do.
17	16	27	20	snow.
18	—	11	°2	clear.
19	°10	°5	°11	do.
20	°21	°13	°19	do.
21	°11	10	°2	do.
22	9	18	24	do.
23	32	43	29	do.
24	26	34	29	cloudy.
25	10	35	33	clear.
26	9	22	25	do.
27	5	18	14	cloudy.
28	8	15	8	clear.
29	7	13	3	do.
30	°10	7	°6	do.

In Upper Canada, snow seldom falls sooner than the latter part of November, and the cold is never intense till the middle of December, when the most rapid rivers are completely frozen over, and the whole face of the earth is shrouded in a mantle of white. This state of the weather generally continues through January and February, with an occasional short thaw intervening, which for a few days gives a new aspect to nature. But the cold soon resumes its wonted empire; and these changes are often sudden, in the very depth of Winter. The snow seldom lies more than two feet deep; and notwithstanding the severity of the frost, it remains perfectly soft during the whole season. As the roads are exceedingly bad in the Summer, the time for travelling in Canada is the Winter. On this account, the cold weather is greeted by the Canadians as the delightful period when they can proceed without difficulty to see their friends at a distance, when corn and other produce can be conveyed to market, when annual supplies from the store-keepers in remote towns can be brought home, and when other domestic affairs of importance can be arranged. As long as the snow lies deep, and the roads are well-beaten, a Canadian "sleigh" passes smoothly along them with great facility and swiftness; and a pair of horses can easily perform a journey of 40 or 50 miles with a load of a ton weight, over roads that are almost impassable in Summer. In new settlements, the stumps of trees standing above the snow render

travelling more unpleasant than in the old settlements, in which no such inequalities of surface occur.

Sleigh-riding is a favourite amusement of the Canadians. They consider it the most agreeable method of travelling that can be invented. This absurd supposition originates in the wretched nature of their roads, by which travelling in wheel-carriages is rendered a severe penance, sufficient, one would think, to expiate, on the principles of the Roman Catholic Church, a tolerable portion of their iniquity. The body of a sleigh resembles that of a gig,* and the runners are shaped exactly like the keel of a skate. On taking an excursion in this vehicle, the Canadians are very warmly clothed; for they wrap themselves up in bear and buffalo skins. Persons of both sexes draw coarse yarn hose over their shoes and stockings, and cover their hands with doe-skin gloves, lined with wool. They also wear fur-caps and top-coats. The back of the sleigh is generally lined with bear skins; and a buffalo hide, retaining its fur, covers the travellers from their feet to their waists. Thus equipped, they bid defiance to the most severe weather, and often travel ten or fifteen miles without a stoppage for refreshment or any other purpose.

In the early part of April, the snow begins gradually to disappear: The roads then become

* See the frontispiece to this volume.

impassable, and travelling of every description is entirely suspended. On the first of April, ploughing is commenced by the farmers: On the 20th, Spring-wheat is sown; and, about the end of May, corn and potatoes are planted.

In the early part of June, the weather becomes very warm, and agues and intermittent fevers begin to prevail. The prevalency of these disorders in Canada, has been attributed to various causes. Some think they are produced by the effluvia arising from putrid vegetables and from stagnant waters. But this theory, though plausible, and supported by many powerful arguments, is nevertheless erroneous. In Lower Canada, the quantity of putrid vegetables is as great, as in the Upper Province, and that of moist and marshy lands much greater; and yet, in the former, agues and intermitient fevers are wholly unknown.† In the Eastern parts of the

† I know, it is a generally-received theory, that stagnant waters are the causes of the diseases here enumerated: But on this subject I entertain an opinion decidedly different; and am glad to find myself supported by the high authority of Dr. Dwight, who very properly observes respecting the New England States, which are almost wholly exempt from these disorders:

“It has been commonly supposed, that standing waters are insalubrious in countries subjected to such intense heat at that of a New England summer. The supposition, however, is almost, if not quite, absolutely erroneous, so far as New England is concerned. There is, probably, as great a number of small lakes and ponds in this country, as in any of the same extent on the globe. After very extensive inquiries, I have been unable to find one,

Upper Province also, where marshes abound, the inhabitants are only partially afflicted with these disorders; while, in the Western Districts, few persons attain the age of twenty years, without having many times experienced their unpleasant

the margin of which is not healthy ground. I speak not here of artificial ponds; these are often unhealthy. I speak of those which nature has formed; and all these appear to be perfectly salubrious. Within the township of Plymouth, which is very large, the number is uncommonly great; but they have never been known to produce any disagreeable effects.

"Decayed vegetables have been imagined to furnish an explanation of the insalubrity of stagnant waters. To some extent this opinion may be just. They cannot, I think, be ordinarily concerned in producing the fever and ague, because this disease is almost always experienced, originally in the spring. Besides, vegetables decay in New England, as well as elsewhere; and yet, eastward of the western ridge of the Green Mountains, the fever and ague, so far as I have been able to learn, is absolutely unknown, except in solitary instances, in the neighbourhood of two or three marshes, within the township of Guildford. But I suppose vegetable putrefaction to be especially considered as the cause of autumnal diseases. That vegetable putrefaction may be an *auxiliary* cause of these evils, may, I think, be rationally admitted. But that it is the *sole*, or even the *principal* cause, may be fairly questioned. This putrefaction exists regularly every year; the diseases, in any given place, rarely. The putrefaction exists throughout the whole country; the diseases, whenever they exist, are confined to a few particular spots. Should it be said, that stagnant waters are necessary to this effect, I answer, that in the large tract of country which I have specified, no such effect is produced by these waters; and that the diseases here prevail, as often where no such waters exist, as in their neighbourhood; that they are found on plains, in vallies, on hills, and even on the highest inhabited mountains."

effects. I have conversed with several physicians on the subject, but have never been able to obtain any satisfactory account of the origin of these diseases. In the Summer of 1819, agues and fevers prevailed to an alarming extent, in almost every part of the Upper Province, but particularly in the Western Districts. The season was very dry, excessively hot, and, I believe, scarcely one family out of ten enjoyed their accustomed health. Notwithstanding this, Upper Canada might even that year be considered healthy, in comparison with those countries which lie under corresponding latitudes in the United States. For, while the Canadians laboured under a disorder which was distressing, without being dangerous; the Americans were carried off in thousands, by that dreadful depopulator of cities, the YELLOW FEVER! On the whole, I do not think that the climate, either during the severity of the Winter, or the excessive heat of the Summer, in relation to its influence on human health and vegetable productions, constitutes a sufficient objection to the country. It is a matter of doubt in my mind, whether, after taking all things into consideration, Upper Canada is not a more healthy region than either England or Ireland. That Lower Canada is, in this respect, greatly superior to both, is a matter of indubitable certainty.

Dr. Dwight is of opinion, that the diseases to which I have alluded, are produced more by animalcular putrefaction, than by standing waters and marsh miasmata: He says,

“ A number of years since I put a quantity of ground pepper into a tumbler of water ; and, a few days afterwards, found a thin scum spread over the surface. Within a few days more, I perceived, on examining this scum with a microscope, that it exhibited an immense number of living animalcules. Two or three days after, examining the same scum again, I found not the least appearance of life. After another short period, the scum was replenished with living beings again ; and, after another, became totally destitute of them. This alternate process continued, until the water became so foetid as to forbid a further examination. The conclusion which I drew from these facts was, that the first race of animalcules, having laid their eggs, died ; and were succeeded in a short time by a second, and these by a third.

“ The fœtor, which arose from the putrefaction of these ephemeral beings, differed in one respect from that which is produced by the decay of larger animals. Although it was perceptible at a small distance only, and perhaps less loathsome than the smell of a corrupted carcase, it was far more suffocating. When the effluvia were received into the lungs, it seemed as if nature gave way, and was preparing to sink under the impression. A pungency, entirely peculiar, accompanied the smell, and appeared to lessen the *vis vitæ* in a manner different from any thing which I had ever experienced before.

“ The scum, which covered this pepper-water,

was in appearance the same with that which in hot seasons is sometimes seen on standing waters, and abounds on those marshes exposed to the sun. To the production, and still more to the sustenance of animalcules, vegetable putrefaction seems to be necessary, or at least concomitant; the nidus, perhaps, in which the animalculine existence is formed, or the pabulum by which it is supported.

“ Whatever instrumentality vegetable putrefaction may have, I am inclined to suspect, for several reasons, that animalculine putrefaction is the immediate cause of those diseases, whatever they are, which are justly attributed to standing waters. It will, I believe, be found universally, that no such disease is ever derived from any standing waters, which are not to a considerable extent covered with a scum; and perhaps most, if not all of those which have this covering, will be found unhealthy. The New England lakes, as far as I have observed, are universally free, even from the thinnest pellicle of this nature; are pure potable water; are supplied almost wholly by subjacent springs; and are, therefore, too cool, as well as too much agitated by winds, to permit, ordinarily, the existence of animalcules.”

This idea, however plausible it may appear, is, like many other theories that are raised, unable to stand the test of strict examination. Now, in the Western part of Upper Canada, where these diseases are rather prevalent, there are very few lakes or ponds of standing water,

and these few are all composed of pure potable water, as free from scum as any water in the same situation can possibly be. They have, in fact, their source of supply in springs, which in the hottest part of the Summer season remain perfectly cold, and of course free from animalcular putrefaction. The very reverse of this is the case in the Eastern parts of Upper Canada, and throughout the greater part of the Lower Province, where these disorders are wholly unknown.

In Canada, the weather is always coldest when the sky is bright and clear, and the wind in the North West quarter. Snow seldom falls while the mercury remains below Zero. Some idea may also be formed of the severity of the frost, from the fact, that water thrown to any considerable height into the air, becomes completely chrystalized before it returns to the ground. In Upper Canada we seldom have any rain during the Winter; but, when it does fall, it is invariably accompanied by a keen frost. Nothing can exceed the beauty of the forests on these occasions. As the rain falls upon the trees, it becomes immediately congealed; and, when a shower continues for any considerable length of time, the trunks, limbs, and boughs of the trees, are so completely covered with ice and hung about with icicles, that the forest seems to be transformed into an innumerable assemblage of glass chandeliers, reflecting in their beautifully cut pendants and festoons the rays of light, with every colour of the rainbow. At night, when the moon-

beams descend on the scene, and illuminate it with her broad sheet of silver light, another transformation may be witnessed. The tops of the trees appear to be embossed with pure gold; pearls and amethysts seem strewed about in the greatest profusion; the green-sward, with the skill of a cameleon, is arrayed in virgin whiteness, and, when contrasted with the sober gloom of the shadow of the trees, and associated with the other beauties which surround it, produces one of the most delightful specimens of Winter-scenery that imagination can conceive.

In Summer the Meteorological phenomena of this country are no less brilliant and wonderful. During the months of June, July and August, the Aurora Borealis illumines our skies, our woods, our fields, our dwellings,—and, I think I might say, our very souls: For no man, who is not insensible to the last degree, can possibly resist the influence which such a phenomenon is calculated to exercise over the mind of the enchanted spectator. We are generally apprised of its appearance by the crackling, hissing noise which it makes. The clouds which rest on the Eastern horizon, begin to explode, first from the North and then from the South; they flash from one extremity of the heavens to the other; and, spreading wide their blazes, meet in the centre, where they appear to rest for a moment, and then suddenly dart from each other with the swiftness of lightning. They exhibit every variety of shade, from the deepest crimson to the palest yellow.

Although the flashes have at first a trifling appearance, they generally increase in size till the whole sky from the North, East and South, to the vertical centre of the concave, is covered as with the blaze of fire-works. I have frequently sat in the open fields, to watch the ever-varying motions of this singular phenomenon. Its appearance is grandly sublime; and, in the absence of the different orbs of light which hang in the firmament of Heaven, conveys to my imagination some faint idea of the glory that shall be revealed, when

Sun, and moon, and stars decay,
And time this earth itself removes ;

and when those who, by the mercy of God, have escaped from destruction, shall live in that place of which St. John has given this beautiful description :
“ And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon to shine on it ; for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb was the light thereof.”

The remarkable meteorological phenomena, of which I subjoin an interesting account from the Montreal Herald, occurred at a period when I did not reside in that city :

“ The astonishing appearances which the past week has exhibited, will make it long remembered by the inhabitants of this district ; and Tuesday last will be classed by after ages with the celebrated dark Sunday which happened in 1785. A series of awful events have occurred, equally impressive to the mind of the illi-

terate and the learned. While the former viewed these events as they passed, and with a mixture of dread and veneration, saw in them the immediate interposition of 'Him who rides on the whirlwind and directs the storm;' the latter felt his mind recoil back in itself, and tremble at its own nothingness. All his best-established facts, his first principles, and his long train of causes and effects were totally inadequate to explain the aberrations from the usual course of nature which he saw passing before him.

"The first unusual appearance which attracted general notice, happened on Sunday last. The morning was remarkably dark for the season; and about eight o'clock A. M. the whole atmosphere appeared covered with a thick cloud or haze of a dingy orange colour. The wind was light from N. N. W. and seemed incapable of dispelling the heavy vapour which floated in the sky. A little before nine o'clock, a shower of rain fell, of a dark inky colour, and apparently much impregnated with some black substance resembling soot or fine ashes. This, for the time, seemed to account for the singular appearance of the heavens. It was conjectured, a volcano had broke out in some distant quarter, and the ashes from the eruption floating in the cloud gave it the unnatural colour. During the day the weather cleared, the sky assumed its natural aspect, and the afternoon became seasonably pleasant.

"Tuesday was a day that set anxiety on the rack,

and put conjecture at defiance. The morning opened with a clear serene sky ; a gentle breeze from the North-west, and a smart frost during the night, led us to anticipate a day fitted for business or amusement. About ten o'clock A. M. the wind became variable, veering round to the Westward, and again becoming more Northerly. A heavy damp vapour seemed to envelope the whole city, and the appearance of the atmosphere indicated rain. As the forenoon advanced, the sky became more and more surcharged with dense clouds: the darkness increased to such a degree, that by twelve and one o'clock it became necessary to light candles in all the public offices in town; and even in the butchers' stalls in the market-place, they were found indispensably necessary. The darkness still continued to increase, and, with it, there appeared a general dread, as to what might be the result, pervading every countenance. But although the darkness went on augmenting, it was not uniform in its progress. At times a white silver-coloured stream of light seemed for the moment to penetrate the dense atmosphere, and for a few seconds appeared as if clearing away.

"It was during these periods, the aspect of the heavens was most striking to an attentive observer. The deadly pale light which came for the instant, as if to cheat our hopes and mock our feelings, seemed, by being refracted through the cloud, to proceed from a stratum between it and the earth; and the blackened colour of the air, viewed through

this luminous sub-stratum presented a spectacle awful and grand in the extreme. The general dread seemed now to have reached its climax; all viewed the phenomenon as connected with some great convulsion of nature,—but whether the precursor or follower of such an event, none could tell. A little before two o'clock there was a slight shock of an earthquake distinctly felt in different parts of the city, accompanied with a noise resembling the discharge of a distant piece of artillery. As the attention of all classes was closely rivetted on the more impressive aspect of the sky, but little notice was paid to the shock. The increasing gloom engrossed the attention of all, and every thing else gave way to the awful expectation of what might be the conclusion. About twenty minutes past three o'clock, after the darkness had gradually increased and seemed at that moment to have attained its greatest depth, the whole city was instantaneously illuminated by one of the most vivid flashes of lightning ever witnessed in Montreal. This was suddenly followed by an awful peal of thunder, so loud and near as to shake the strongest buildings to their foundation.

“The proximity of the thunder, and the violence of the concussion, impressed many people with the belief that a second earthquake had happened. If this was the case, it must have been at the same instant with the thunder and not distinguishable from it; but we are of opinion that the vibratory motion felt was altogether owing to the vicinity of

the cloud, at the time it discharged its electric contents. The first peal was followed by a few others, and accompanied with a heavy shower of rain, similar to what had fallen on Sunday, but of a darker hue and apparently more charged with black sooty matter.

“After the thunder and rain had subsided, the darkness did not entirely disappear as might have been expected, had it proceeded from a thunder-cloud as usual. On the contrary, it still continued and seemed to increase till about four o'clock. The general anxiety however became somewhat appeased, as the cause of the unusual appearance had been in part explained. To describe the general feeling during the forenoon of this day, is a task to which few pens are adequate. Although the first peal of thunder gave relief to many as being explanatory of the cause, it came at such a time, and when the minds of all were prepared to expect some dreadful catastrophe, ‘that the boldest held his breath for a time.’

“As ‘the murky hour of night’ approached, men became less sensible of the continued darkness; they had become in some measure reconciled to the appearance, and were talking over the occurrence with comparatively more composure. But the events of this day were not yet closed. Between four and five o'clock, it was discovered that the lightning had struck the spire of the French Church in Notre Dame-street; and the first intimation of this was the flames issuing from the top

of the spire at the place where the iron crucifix joins the wooden part of the steeple. The appearance through the cloudy dense atmosphere, showed like a distant light-house seen far at sea. The fire-engines were procured with all possible dispatch, but none of them were of a sufficient power to throw the water to such a height. With great exertion a small garden engine was procured, and got up to the highest belfry. From this position they kept playing on the inside of the spires, by which means the progress of the flames was checked; but not before the timber which supported the crucifix was consumed, as well as the ball at the bottom of it. About eight o'clock the iron crucifix fell with a tremendous crash, and broke in several pieces. Fortunately it came down in Notre Dame-street, near the corner of a house occupied by Mrs. Barnard, milliner, and no farther accident occurred from its descent: Soon after it fell, the fire was extinguished without destroying the spire, or communicating with any of the adjacent buildings.

“ The Bonsecours Church was also struck by the lightning. To those who were near it at the time, the appearance was like a large rocket falling on the top of the conductor, by which it descended instantly with a whizzing noise, resembling a shell, but much louder. The concussion was so violent as to shake the whole building. It is rather singular, that no farther damage happened on this occasion. The method by which the conducting

rod is attached to the church, is contrary to every principle with which we are acquainted. It projects above the spire, it is true ; but in its descent, instead of running along by the nearest rout on the outside, and avoiding coming in contact with any other substance of an equal conducting power, it descends immediately under the tin covering of the roof, and runs along it until it reaches the top of the wall, where it emerges and goes down by the wall, to which it is affixed by iron hooks. By this improper method, should a larger quantity of electric fluid than the size of the rod can easily contain ever happen to strike it, there is a great part of the iron surrounded with other metallic substances which will serve as conductors for the remainder, and convey it along the roof to the eminent danger of the building."

LETTER XXI.

THE DISCOVERY OF AMERICA—VARIOUS EXPEDITIONS TO CANADA
FROM FRANCE AND ENGLAND—THE FOUNDATION OF QUEBEC—
THE FINAL CONQUEST OF THE COUNTRY BY GENERAL WOLFE.

FROM the want of an adventurous disposition in the primitive inhabitants of the earth, and from other causes, the early history of almost every country in the world is involved in obscurity ; and of America, especially, so little was known before its discovery by Columbus in 1492, that it was emphatically called “ the New World.” Seven years after this important event, Cabot, an Italian, was commissioned by Henry the Seventh of England to attempt further discoveries on the new continent. He was placed in command of a squadron of six ships ; and, being furnished with every article which was deemed necessary for such an important undertaking, embarked early in the Spring of 1497, and, in June following, discovered Newfoundland. He afterwards saw and named the island of St. John, and still pursuing a westerly course, arrived in a short time at the Continent, along the coast of which he sailed as far

as 67 and a half degrees of N. latitude. He returned without making any attempt towards effecting a settlement in the New World: And what is still more remarkable, after fitting out an expedition at such an immense expence, the English gave up the further pursuit of discovery for half a century. But the report of Cabot's successful enterprise must have been extensively circulated; for, in 1506, Denys, a Frenchman, sailed from Honfleur to Newfoundland, and thence proceeded down the Gulph of St. Lawrence. He drew a map of the Gulph and of the adjacent coast, took some fish on the Great Fishing-Bank, and returned to France the same season. Two years afterwards, Thomas Aubert departed from Dieppe, and was the first who had the courage to sail up the St. Lawrence. He forcibly carried off some of the natives, and exhibited them as curiosities in all the principal towns of France.

In 1517, no less than 50 Spanish, French and Portuguese ships appear to have been employed in the fishery of Newfoundland.

The Spanish conquests in South America made a great noise over all Europe, and the facilities which the mines of those immense regions afforded of rapidly acquiring fortunes, produced a great degree of carelessness in the public mind about those countries which could open a field only for the peaceful pursuits of agriculture and the gradual advancement of commerce. On this account, we find very little attention was paid to North Ame-

rica for a number of years. Newfoundland, it is true, attracted some small share of attention; and individuals of various nations commenced settlements upon it, nearly a century before any attempts at colonization were made on the Northern Continent: In 1522, there were fifty houses erected on different parts of the island.

In 1535, Jacques Cartier, a native of St. Malo, sailed up the St. Lawrence, to the distance of 900 miles, till his passage was intercepted by an immense cataract, probably the Falls of Niagara. He took possession of the territory, in the name of "his most Christian Majesty;" formed alliances with the inhabitants; built a fort, and wintered in the country, which he called "NEW FRANCE." In the course of his return down the river, he visited a large Indian settlement, called "Hochelaga:" It occupied the ground on which the city of MONTREAL now stands; which is a corruption from MOUNT ROYAL, the name originally conferred on it by Cartier. He also gave the name of ST. LAWRENCE to the River of Canada, from the circumstance of his having entered it on the festival of that Saint. The natives, whenever he met with them, treated him with the greatest hospitality, and their intercourse was tolerably free: For having taken a voyage the preceding year to the coast of America, he observed the precaution of bringing two of the natives back with him to France; who, having by the time of his second voyage obtained a considerable knowledge of the French language, were now able to

serve as interpreters between him and their countrymen. On this occasion, he formed an intimacy with one of their Chiefs, called Donnaconna, from whom he experienced much kindness and attention ; in return for which, Cartier was cruel enough to carry him to France against his inclinations. It would seem, that his expedition brought him neither honour nor advantage ; for when he arrived in his native country, his discoveries were deemed of little importance and his services very sparingly remunerated. He was so much reduced in his circumstances, that, only five years after his return from that country, he accompanied, in the humble capacity of Pilot, Monsieur Roberval, who was appointed the Viceroy of Canada in 1540. On the arrival of the Viceroy in the River of St. Lawrence, he built a Fort ; and, after he had wintered about four leagues above the Island of Orleans, returned to France, leaving the command of the garrison to Cartier. In two years he came back to Canada, with a large re-inforcement, and attempted to find out a North West passage to the East Indies. In 1549, he again returned to France, and, after a short stay, sailed a third time for America, accompanied by his brother and a numerous train of adventurers. This voyage, however, did not terminate so successfully as those by which it was preceded. No tidings were ever heard either of the Viceroy or his companions, and they were supposed to have perished on their way. The French Government were so much discouraged by

this disastrous event, that, for nearly fifty years afterwards, they used no further exertions to promote emigration to Canada. Indeed, the forcible abduction of Donnacona exasperated the natives of the country to such a degree, that they studiously avoided all familiar intercourse with the French, from the time of this shameful transaction till the year 1581, when the recollection of it had in a great measure subsided, and their former friendly communication was renewed. This reconciliation with the aborigines of Canada proved so advantageous to the French, that, in 1584, three ships, each of 180 tons, were employed in trading to that country.

In 1591 a fleet of ships was fitted out at the port of St. Malo, for the purpose of hunting the Walrus, in the river St. Lawrence. The teeth of these animals were valued more highly than ivory, and sold at a much greater price. It is recorded, that 1500 of these creatures were killed this year, by the crew of one small bark, at Ramea, an island within the straits of St. Petre. The Walruses, in addition to the value of their teeth, produce a prodigious quantity of oil; and, with such results, this expedition greatly surpassed the expectations of those with whom it had originated.

In the same year, George Drake, an Englishman, made a voyage up the Gulf of St. Lawrence, to the Isle of Ramea, and having acquainted himself with the nature and extent of the trade carried on by the French, returned home and gave such a

favourable account both of it and of the country, that the French became alarmed with the fear of their craft being in danger, and the Marquis de la Roche was deputed by the King of France, to set sail for Canada, and conquer the country. The Marquis failed however in his expedition, and landed on the Isle of Sable, about one hundred and fifty miles South-east of Cape Breton, and one hundred and five Eastward of Canso. On this island he erected a fort, absurdly supposing it an eligible spot for effecting a settlement. He then cruised for some time along the coast of Nova Scotia, and returned to France, leaving his unfortunate companions on the isle of Sable, where they must certainly have perished for want of subsistence, had not a French ship been wrecked upon the Island. In this wreck they found some provisions, and with the boards which it afforded erected huts to shield them from the inclemency of the weather. When their other provisions were exhausted, they subsisted entirely upon fish, and when their clothes were worn out, they substituted seal-skins, and continued to live in this deplorable condition for seven years; at the end of which time, Henry the Fourth of France sent Chitodel, who had acted as pilot to La Roche, to bring them back to their native country. On their arrival in France, the generous monarch had the curiosity to see them in their seal-skin dresses, and was so affected by their miserable condition that he gave them each

fifty crowns, with which they might begin the world again. La Roche had, long before this, fallen a victim to the corroding feelings produced by the ill success of his American expedition and his consequent disgrace at Court.

Notwithstanding the exclusive nature of La Roche's patent, private adventurers still continued to carry on a profitable trade with Canada, without being noticed by the French Government. Soon after the death of the Marquis, his patent was renewed in favour of M. De Chauvin, a commander in the French navy ; and in 1600 he made a voyage up the St. Lawrence as far as Tadousac, where he left some of his people ; and returned to France, with a cargo of furs. This adventure proved so profitable, that he was induced to make a second voyage in the ensuing year for the same purpose. He was equally successful in this ; but, while preparing for a third voyage, was summoned to leave the work of exploration in this world, for making those discoveries in the next, which are to be made by all alike. Chauvin was succeeded by De Chatte, Governor of Dieppe, who resolved to carry on the trade with France through a company of Rouen merchants and adventurers. He survived his predecessor but a short time, and at his death was succeeded by Pierre du Gast, Sieur de Monts, a gentleman of the Bed-chamber to the King of France, who, in 1603, obtained a patent of that vast territory extending from the fortieth to the forty-sixth degree of North Latitude, constituting him

Lieutenant-General of the country, and investing him with *authority* to colonize it and convert the natives to Christianity. The trade of the Canadas had by this time risen to such importance that De Monts formed a company, and resolved to avail himself of the great advantages which were afforded by his exclusive patent. To carry his purpose into effect, he fitted up four ships and took the command of two upon himself. In this expedition he was accompanied by Samuel Champlain, of Brouage, a few miles from Rochelle, and a gentleman of the name of Pontrincourt. One of the other two ships was intended to carry on the fur-trade at Tadousac, and Pontgrave was appointed to the command of the fourth. His orders were to touch at Canso, in Nova Scotia, and thence to proceed to Cape Breton for the purpose of clearing the sea between that and the island of St. John, from all vessels sailing there without the authority of De Monts. On the 17th of March, 1604, De Monts himself, took his departure from Havre-de-Grace, and touching at Acadia,—which received the pedantic name of Nova Scotia, from the greatest pedant that ever lived, our First James,—confiscated a ship which he found trading with the natives without his consent. He next arrived at a small haven, to which he gave the sheepish appellation of *Mutton Haven*. While cruising in this way from place to place, Champlain, who spent the greatest part of his time in the long-boat, directed his attention towards the discovery of some eligible situation for

a settlement, and ultimately resolved on founding one on a little island which he designated, *L'isle de St. Croix*; this little spot, is only one mile and a half in circumference, and is situated about sixty miles West of St. John's.

It soon appeared that he had made a very injudicious selection; for, although the soil was so fertile, that the corn which was sown produced an abundant crop, yet on the approach of winter, the poor settlers found themselves entirely destitute of fresh water and fire-wood. To avoid the labour of fetching water from the Continent, they resorted to the expedient of melting snow; and, having no fresh provisions, they were compelled to drink snowwater in such large quantities, that in a short time every person in the colony became afflicted with various diseases, the most fatal of which was the scurvy. From a consideration of the unfitness of this island for a settlement, on the return of Pontgrave from France, the inhabitants were removed to Port Royal. Soon after this occurrence, De Monts made over Port Royal to Pontreincourt, who appeared to be much enamoured with its situation. On the return of De Monts to France, his patent was revoked, although ten years of it had yet to expire. This, however, did not damp the enterprising ardour of his spirit: For we find him soon after entering into new engagements with Pontreincourt, and chiefly directing his attention to the fur-trade at Tadousac.

The colony at Port Royal encountered many difficulties, and were at one time in the act of leaving it, when they received a seasonable supply of provisions, from France. Champlain, after examining the whole coast of Acadia, eventually resolved on founding a settlement at Quebec. On the 3d of July, 1608, he arrived at the spot on which the city now stands, and after erecting some huts, for the accommodation of those by whom he was accompanied, he commenced clearing the land. The next Spring, they sowed a considerable quantity of wheat and rye, which turned out very well, and encouraged them to persevere in the enterprise. Champlain now retired to France, and the year following visited his colony, and had the pleasure of finding the settlers in a healthful and prosperous condition. During his stay in Canada on this occasion, he very imprudently took an active part with the Hurons and Algonquins, whose total extirpation was at that time threatened by the parent nation of the Iroquois. His object should have been, to form alliances with all the Indians on the Continent, by preserving a perfect neutrality of conduct, instead of meddling in the civil broils of any particular tribe.

In 1611 Champlain returned once more to France, leaving Chauvin the commander of his rising colony. On his arrival in his native country, he and Pontgrave, by whom he was accompanied, waited upon his Most Christian Majesty at Fontainebleau, and experienced a most gracious reception. It was at

this interview that Canada first received the name of "New France." The next year Champlain revisited that country, and did not return to Europe till after the death of Henry the Great. He was however nominated lieutenant-governor of New France with unlimited powers, by the existing authorities of his country; and on his arrival to assume the office, he headed his savage allies in an engagement against the Iroquois, in the course of which he was wounded in two places, and compelled to leave the field, and to spend his winter among the Indians. In 1621, the Iroquois, by way of retaliating for the assistance which Champlain had rendered to the Hurons and Algonquins, attempted the entire expulsion of the French from Canada, but they proved unsuccessful in their endeavours.

In 1626, Quebec first assumed the appearance of a regular town. At this time religious disputes and animosities had arrived at a dreadful pitch. The majority of the colonists were Hugonots, and the remainder Roman Catholics. Until the year 1627 the government of the country was vested in Protestants, but was afterwards by order of Cardinal Richelieu, then prime minister of France, consigned to 100 persons of the Roman Catholic persuasion, called "the Company of One Hundred Associates," at the head of which was the Cardinal himself, with the Mareschal Defiat and other persons of eminence.

In 1629, Charles the First of England granted a commission to David Kertk and some of his valiant kinsmen, to conquer the French dominions in America; and the better to enable them to do this, he fitted out a fleet for the express purpose. Kertk conquered all the settlements below Quebec; and, on arriving opposite that city, desired Champlain to surrender it to the arms of England. Champlain, though conscious of his entire inability to defend it, sent a message to the British Officer, that they were determined to hold by the port to the last extremity. While Kertk was listening to this haughty reply, he received information that a French squadron had just entered the river, commanded by Roquemont and provided with supplies for the relief of Quebec. Kertk immediately tacked about, and, dropping down the river, soon fell in with the enemy; but the French commander, instead of avoiding him, gave him battle, and was defeated with the loss of his whole squadron. Kertk again made his appearance off Point Levi, and sent an officer on shore at Quebec to summon that city to surrender. Champlain, now reduced to great distress for want of supplies, and by no means able to resist the English force, surrendered the city by capitulation. The terms of this capitulation were very favourable to the French colony, and they were so punctually and honourably fulfilled by the English, that the greater part of the French chose to remain with their captors, rather than go, as had been stipulated, to France. "Thus was the

capital of New France subdued by the arms of England, just one hundred and thirty years before its final conquest by the celebrated Wolfe.—It did not however remain long in the hands of the English; for at the treaty of St. Germain in 1632, not only Canada, but also Acadia and Cape Breton were resigned to the French King, by his royal brother-in-law King Charles the First.

In 1633, the company of New France was re-instated in all its rights, and Champlain again assumed the reins of government. He met with much difficulty, in carrying many of his plans into execution; in consequence of the opposition of some tribes of Indians, which arose from his imprudent alliances against the Iroquois. In 1635 Champlain died at Quebec, a city of which he might justly be called the father, as he was the founder; and whose inhabitants mourned for his loss with a truly filial affection. He is called by the French Historian Charlevoix, “a true and faithful historian, an observant traveller, a judicious writer, an excellent geometrician, and a skilful mariner.” Champlain was succeeded in the government of New France by M. De Montmagny.

In 1639, Madame De la Peltrie, a pious Catholic lady of fortune, went to Quebec, accompanied by three Ursulines and la Jeune Superieure of the Jesuit mission into Canada. This good lady founded the Ursuline Convent at Quebec, and is said to have had such a zeal for the comfort and conversion of the native Canadians, that she actu-

ally cultivated the earth with her own hands, to increase her means of doing good.

In 1640, Maisonneuve, a gentleman of Champagne, brought over several families to Montreal, the French King having vested the property of the whole island in thirty-five associates, of whom Maisonneuve was the chief. No event of any importance, relative to the settlement of Canada, took place from 1640 to 1685, at which period the whole white population of the country amounted only to 17,000 souls.

In 1709, a plan was formed by Lord Sunderland, then Secretary of State, for the subversion of the French power in Canada, Acadia, and Newfoundland, but it either did not succeed, or was not carried into effect. In the following year, Colonel Schugler sailed from New York to England, with a view to impress, on the minds of the British ministry, the necessity of adopting some vigorous measures for reducing Canada to the crown of Great Britain. He was accompanied by five Indian Chiefs, who gave assurances of their fidelity to Queen Anne, and earnestly solicited her assistance against their common enemies, the French.

In 1759, the gallant Wolfe effected the conquest of Quebec; but it was not until the close of 1760, that Canada became entirely subject to the British arms.

In 1763, a proclamation was issued by the King of Great Britain, declaring and describing the

boundaries of the Province of Quebec; and, immediately after, "in testimony of the royal sense and approbation of the conduct and bravery of the officers and soldiers of the army, and to reward the same," the Governors were empowered to grant lands, without fee or reward, to such reduced officers and disbanded soldiers as had served in America during the late war.

To a Field-officer	...	...	...	5,000 acres.
Captain	...	...	...	3,000 ditto.
Subaltern or Staff-Officer	...	...	...	2,000 do.
Non-commissioned officer	...	...	...	200 do.
Private	...	...	...	50 do.

On the subjugation of Canada, the whole population amounted to 60,000 souls.

In 1763, only four years after the reduction of Quebec, the exports from Great Britain to Canada amounted to £8,623 15s. 11d.

In 1775, Montgomery and Arnold, the American Generals, made their unsuccessful attack upon Quebec.

In 1783, the year in which the Revolutionary War terminated, Lower Canada contained a population of 113,000 souls, and Upper Canada 10,000.

LETTER XXII.

LAWS AND CONSTITUTION OF THE TWO PROVINCES—GOVERNOR, LEGISLATIVE AND EXECUTIVE COUNCILS, AND HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY IN LOWER CANADA—COURT OF APPEAL—DESCRIPTION OF THE BARRISTERS—COMPLICATED NATURE OF THE LAWS OF THE LOWER PROVINCE—THE VARIOUS TENURES BY WHICH LANDS ARE HELD IN CANADA—MANNER IN WHICH THE COUNTRY WAS FIRST SETTLED, AND THE CONDITIONS OF THE GRANTS—BAIL AMPHITROTIQUE, OR LONG LEASE—CENSIVE—LODS ET VENTES, OR FINES OF ALIENATION—FIEFS—QUINT ET RELIEF—COMMUNITE DE BIEN, OR CO-PARTNERSHIP IN MARRIAGE.

PREVIOUS to the year 1660, although more than half a century had then elapsed since the settlement of Canada, the influence of law was entirely unknown in the country. The military authority was all which at that time existed, and even this was administered by the French governor or his lieutenant. The power of trying and condemning all persons, whatever their rank or condition in life might be, was his; and his decisions, as might be expected, were not always favourable to the innocent, nor merciful to the guilty. His most arbitrary and extravagant commands were obeyed, without any question of their expediency, validity, or justice. In this deplorable situation of affairs,

individuals were frequently imprisoned without even a shadow of delinquency, and were sentenced to some ignominious punishment without being permitted to rebut the accusations of their enemies.

In 1660, a tribunal was appointed for the trial of all civil actions, and the *costume de Paris* formed the code by which its judgments were to be directed. This tribunal was in existence in 1759, when the country fell into the hands of the English. From that period until 1774, the English laws, both in civil and criminal cases, were the only ones that were administered by the new government. It was, however, a cause of great dissatisfaction to the people, that they were governed by laws with which they were utterly unacquainted; and no wonder, for they were administered by men as *familiar* with English jurisprudence as the Canadians themselves! At Quebec and Three Rivers, officers of the army, whose education and previous habits had made them much more intimate with Champagne and Burgundy, than with Coke and Blackstone, were appointed judges both in civil and in criminal affairs. In Montreal, the judges were selected from among the most respectable of the British population,—a race of men whom general Murray, in a letter to the Lords of Trade and Plantation, describes as “ of mean education, who, having their fortunes to make, were not over solicitous about *the means*, so *the end* might be secured ; in a word, as the most

immoral set of men he ever knew." The French noblesse, who were numerous, and who piqued themselves on the antiquity of their families, on their own military glory, and on that of their ancestors, were justly offended at having such persons deputed to govern them. They complained of injustice and oppression; and, for a long time, nothing but disorder and animosity reigned in the Province.

In the year 1774, the British Parliament took the matter into serious consideration, and passed an Act, declaring all former provisions relating to the Province null and void, and directing that all future disputes about PROPERTY should be settled by the original laws of Canada, but that the laws of England should still be enforced in CRIMINAL CASES. This new act was productive of very favourable consequences. The restoration of the *costume de Paris*, of ecclesiastical *dixmes*, and feudal obligations, satisfied the Canadians, and established the tranquillity of the country.

Until 1791, the whole of the immense territory now comprised in Upper and Lower Canada, remained in this manner, under the designation of "the Province of Quebec." In 1791, the Quebec bill of 1774 was repealed, and another bill passed, declaring that the Colony should be divided into two distinct governments; and that separate legislatures, formed on the principles of the British Constitution, should be assigned to each of them.

The Government of Lower Canada is administered by a Governor, a Lieutenant-Governor, a Legislative and an Executive Council, and a House of Assembly.

The LEGISLATIVE COUNCIL consists of 26 members, who are appointed by a writ of *Mandamus* from the King. They must be natural-born subjects, persons naturalized, or such persons as have become subjects by the conquest and cession of the country. The members hold their seats for life, unless they remain absent from the country for more than four years, without having obtained the permission of his Majesty.

The EXECUTIVE COUNCIL consists of 13 members, who are also appointed by his Majesty. They exercise an authority over the affairs of the Province, exactly similar to that which is exercised by the Privy Council over the affairs of Great Britain.

The HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY at present consists of fifty members, who are chosen every four years by persons who are possessed of property to the clear yearly value of forty shillings. In cities or towns, the members are elected either by persons who possess a tract of land therein of the clear yearly value of £5. ; or by those who have resided in the place twelve months previous to the issuing of a writ of summons.

The criminal code of England extends to the Lower, as well as to the Upper Province. The laws

are administered by two Chief Justices, and six puisne Judges, and an Attorney and Solicitor General: Beside these, a provincial Judge is appointed for the District of Three Rivers; another, for the Inferior District of Gaspe; and a Judge of the Vice-admiralty Court, who resides at Quebec.

There is also A COURT OF APPEAL, in which the Governor presides, with the assistance of his Lieutenant, not less than five members of the Executive Council, and such of the law-officers as have had no cognizance of the previous trial. From the decision of this tribunal there is still an appeal to his Majesty in Council.

So complicated are the laws, so indifferently understood, and so ill-defined, that law-suits are as numerous in every part of the country, as excommunications and indulgences were in England in the early days of Henry the Eighth. The Judges, who are, for aught I know, well-meaning men and upright in their profession, do not appear to possess much of that extensive knowledge and profound erudition, which so eminently distinguish such characters in England. The Barristers are not deeply read in the laws; for they have but few opportunities of improving themselves, being either natives of the country, or enterprizing young men from Great Britain and Ireland, who, finding it impossible to procure a respectable livelihood in any other way, have embraced the profession of the law without any previous course of study to qualify them for such an important employment, except

what is barely sufficient to entitle them in Canada to the appellation of "professional men," which would be more descriptive if reversed into "men of profession." The forms of proceeding are so vague and undefined, that it is very difficult, and particularly for strangers, to obtain advice which may be confided in, even from the most eminent amongst them;—a state of things in which various suits have their origin, and are followed by their consequent evils. To say the truth, the study of the law in Canada is exceedingly perplexing; and the want of a regular University, or some other kind of Seminary, in which the mind might be early familiarized with the first broad principles of jurisprudence, renders it a very hard matter for young men, however industrious and clever, to arrive at eminence in the profession. In acquiring a competent knowledge of all the codes, ordinances, statutes, and declarations, by which the Province is governed, such intense application would be required as few persons are able or willing to bestow, at an advanced period of life, and after their attention has for many years been engrossed by perhaps equally laborious pursuits; and to this cause, probably, more than to any want of natural talent in the Canadian lawyers of British origin, may their general incompetency be imputed.

The laws by which Lower Canada is governed, are the *Costume de Paris*, or "Custom of Paris," as it existed in France in the year 1666,—the "Civil or Roman Law," in cases where the Custom

of Paris is silent,—the edicts, declarations and ordinances of the French Governors of Canada,—the Acts of the British Parliament passed concerning Canada,—and by the English Criminal Law *in toto*. This complication of laws is at présent absolutely necessary for the peaceable government of the country: But how much better would it have been, for the present and future inhabitants of Canada, if the English Law, in civil as well as in criminal cases, had been continued in force from its first introduction into the Province! The laws, as they are now administered, may be classed under four distinct heads,—the Criminal, Civil, Commercial and Maritime.

The CRIMINAL LAW, to which both the French and the British are subject, is wholly English.

“The CIVIL LAW, or compound of laws regarding property, is taken from the *Costume de Paris*, from the civil law of the Romans, and from such edicts, declarations and ordinances as were at any time made by the French Governors of Canada. These laws embrace a great variety of subjects, particularly the feudal tenures, seignories, feifs and estates, held nobly or by villanage, moveable or immoveable property, marriage-dowers, and community of property between man and wife.”

The COMMERCIAL LAW relates only to mercantile transactions, and is regulated nearly in the same manner as in England, except that in such cases there is no trial by jury.

The MARITIME LAW, or court of Vice Admiralty, is wholly English.

In Upper Canada, all lands obtained from the crown are held in free and common *soccage*; but, in the Lower Province, all lands granted by the French Kings are held under the feudal tenures.

When the colony was first settled, extensive grants of land, called "seigniories," were made to officers of the army, or to such other influential characters as possessed sufficient interest to procure them. The Seigneurs were generally noblesse of small fortune; and, being unacquainted with agriculture, and not very partial to its calm pursuits, were never much disposed to undertake the cultivation of their extensive Canadian estates. They therefore assigned a great portion of their seigniories to those soldiers who evinced a disposition to continue in the country, and to such other emigrants as were favourably recommended to them. The quantity of land ceded to each of these persons, amounted to about 240 acres, commencing at the banks of the St. Lawrence, with a front of three acres in breadth, and running back into the country to a length of about eighty acres. The conditions upon which these grants were made, were, that the Seigneur should receive a quit-rent for ever, together with a small annual rent, usually between 2s. 6d. and 5s., and certain trifling articles of domestic consumption, such as a pair of fowls, a goose, or a bushel of wheat. The grantees were also bound to grind their corn at the *Moulin Ban-nal*, or the Lord's Mill, where a fourteenth is taken for the Lord's use, as *mouline*, or payment for grinding. In this manner, the great mass of

the Canadians hold their land ; but many farms are held by various other tenures, particularly by that of *bail amphiteotique*, or long lease of 20, 30, 40, or any number of years, subject also to a small annual rent.

But the most grievous restriction, under which the Canadians labour with respect to the tenure of their lands, is that which compels them to pay to the Seigneur what are termed "*lods et ventes*," or fines of alienation on all mutations of property *en roture*. By this law, if an estate changes its proprietors half a dozen times in a year, the Seigneur is entitled on every mutation to receive one-twelfth of the whole purchase-money; which one-twelfth, be it remembered, must be paid by the new purchaser, and is exclusive of the sum agreed to be given to the actual proprietor. To preclude the possibility of practising any fraud upon the Seigneur, he has the privilege of purchasing the property himself, for the price stipulated between the parties, if he be of opinion, that it is less than the actual value of the property, and choose to exercise this prerogative within forty days from the announcement of sale.

FIEF is an estate held on conditions of fealty and homage, and certain rights payable by the grantee to the Lord of whom the fief is held. These rights are *quinte* and *relief*: The former is the fifth part of the purchase-money, and must be paid on every transfer of the property by sale, or what may be esteemed equivalent to sale. The only property which is exempt from the payment

of this charge, is that which changes its proprietors in the line of hereditary succession. If the *quinte* is paid immediately by the purchaser, it entitles him to the *rebat*, or a reduction of two-thirds of the *quinte*.

“*Relief* is the revenue of one year due to the Lord for certain mutations;—thus, if a fief comes to a vassal by succession *in the direct line*, there is nothing due to the Seigneur, except fealty and homage;—but if *in the collateral line*, then a fine is paid to the Lord by the new proprietor, on his taking up the estate so lapsed, or fallen, by the death of the late tenant. To prevent any fraud, the feudal Lord has also the power of taking the property to himself for the sum for which it is alleged to be sold.”

The succession to fiefs is different from that of property held *en roture* or by *villenage*. Under the former tenure, the oldest son, if there are more than two, is entitled to the *chateau*, or principal mansion-house, with an acre of the garden adjoining thereunto, and half the real estate, with all mills, presses, or ovens erected on the whole of the premises. The remaining property is equally divided among the heirs, if they exceed two; but if there are only two, the elder has a right to two-thirds of the fief, the mansion-house, &c.; and the younger, to the remaining third. If the oldest son dies without issue, the next does not succeed to his part of the estate; but it is equally divided among the surviving heirs.

In Canada, a married man cannot dispose of his estate, without the consent of his wife; for she is entitled by her marriage-rights to one half of the property possessed by her husband, and also to a similar division of all property which may subsequently become his in the direct line of inheritance. This is called "the customary dower," to distinguish it from the stipulated dower, which is a sum of money sometimes laid apart for the wife in lieu of the customary dower. If the wife outlives her husband, she has no power to will or otherwise to dispose of her dower, as it falls to the children of her first husband.

This community of property between man and wife, is often a source of very bad consequences. When the wife dies without a will, her children have the power of claiming their mother's division of the family-estates; however expedient it may be for the father to hold it, that the younger branches of the family may be suitably maintained and educated. It not unfrequently happens, that tradesmen, finding it convenient to balance their creditors' accounts, by an entry on the friendly side of *profit and loss*, afterwards carry on business in the name of their wives, but not without strong suspicion that a community of property still exists between them.

It is very unsafe to purchase property in Canada, unless the sale is effected by the agency of a sheriff, whose *notification of sale* clears it from all incumbrances and uncertainty.

LETTER XXIII.

LAWS AND GOVERNMENT OF UPPER CANADA — DESCRIPTION OF
THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES — ELECTIONS — ANECDOTE —
THE PROVINCIAL [PARLIAMENT MORE RESPECTABLE THAN IN
FORMER DAYS — COURT OF KING'S BENCH — DISTRICT COURTS —
COURTS OF REQUEST — GENERAL CHARACTER OF JURORS —
JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

IN Upper Canada the form of government is exactly similar to that of the sister Province.

The LEGISLATIVE COUNCIL at present consists of seventeen members, appointed, as in Lower Canada, by *Mandamus* from the King, according, I presume, to the recommendation of the Lieutenant-Governor. The members of this assembly are the most respectable persons in the Province, the members of the Executive Council excepted, who are men of exactly the same rank in life. All these are dignified with the title of "Honourable," and are perhaps the only body of men in the country that would not disgrace the appellation. They are not only men of moderate property and respectable literary acquirements, in the American acceptation of these terms, but also men who can boast of as much integrity as is commonly the lot of "American Nobility," if the term may be allowed.

The EXECUTIVE COUNCIL consists of only six members, the majority of whom are likewise members of the Legislative Council.

The HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, or Commons, is composed of forty members, who are a " motley crew" of all nations, trades, and professions, from the dusky blacksmith to the plodding lawyer. To an European, accustomed to consider " members of Parliament" as men of distinguished rank, eminent abilities, and splendid fortune, a Canadian " House of Assembly" exhibits a most ludicrous appearance, and awakens in the mind none of those dignified and patriotic feelings which the consciousness of living under an enlightened legislature cannot fail to inspire. In Canada, instead of men of rank, fortune, and talents, you behold blacksmiths, tailors, tavern-keepers, and lawyers, debating the grave and important matters of State, in language graced with all the technicalities of their various professions, from which also they generally borrow apt and edifying illustrations. Their discussions are very seldom interesting; but if they fail to please by the want of variety in matter or of elegance of diction, that is partly counterbalanced by the diversity of sounds, and the singularity of the sentiments which they convey. At one time the bold and masculine eloquence,

The long majestic march, and energy divine

of Vulcan, falls like a train of thunder-claps upon the ear. At another time you have the effeminate

VOL I.

D D .

oratory of an humble tailor, which so nearly resembles

Dying winds and waters when they gently meet,

that strangers have to regret the circumstance of Mr. Snip's being "frequently inaudible below the bar," in consequence of which they lose the *thread* of his discourse.—The debate is continued by "mine host of the Garter," or of some other tavern, whose obsequious rhetoric, and well-fed countenance, cannot fail to point him out to the spectators, as "Mr. Boniface," who half an hour before appeared at "the bar,"—but not of *the House*.—The insinuating lawyer appears at intervals, and being accustomed to play with considerable felicity upon words, as a good musician with a bad instrument, he contrives, with the bass of the blacksmith, the tenor of the tailor, and the *counter* of the shop-keeper, to produce something like music from these jarring strings, and to give a sort of harmonious consistency to the otherwise rugged debate. He is very diligent in maintaining the forms and privileges of the House, and is the "*Te Duce*" of the assembly.

In Great Britain and Ireland, literary talents, family influence, and government interest, are the only things which afford a man any well-founded hopes of being selected to represent his countrymen in that honourable House,—the British Senate. But in the Canadas, *literary talents* are rarely to be found; and, if found, are seldom properly appreciated, or regarded as qualifications essential to the

discharge of public duties : And as to *family influence*, or *government interest*, in a country where few can trace their genealogy farther back than to their own birth-place, and in which there is little for the government to give and less to take away, I do not imagine that much can be done by virtue of either. It may then be asked, " By what means " do *gentlemen* in Canada obtain a seat in the representative body of the country ?" This is a question, which I once put to a gentleman well acquainted with Canada ; and his reply, though laughable, was certainly not without some foundation in truth. He said, " It generally happens, that in " every county four or five persons at least become " candidates for this honour. These persons are " usually country-shopkeepers, village-lawyers, " and upstart tavern-keepers : If a shop-keeper, " who gives liberal credit, appears on the hustings, " he is sure to be elected ; but if no such person " presents himself, the freeholders invariably select " the greatest fool in the lot, consoling themselves " with the idea, that though he may do but little " good, he can do no harm."—This answer, how singular soever it may appear, is probably the best that could be returned to such a question ; for if the freeholders of both Upper and Lower Canada were not influenced by some extraordinary ideas on the subject of legislation, most of the members who now compose the representative body of these Provinces, would have been left at home to sell their brandy, to measure the corporations of their

customers, or to learn their alphabets,—pursuits far more congenial to their previous habits, and better fitted for the display of their capabilities, than the exalted station of profound legislators.

There are, however, several members in the House of Assembly of Upper Canada, whose learning and eloquence would not disgrace even the British Parliament. The Attorney General and Dr. Baldwin,—the one, member for the town and the other for the county of York,—are men of very respectable talents. Dr. Baldwin is an Irishman by birth, and a Lawyer by profession; notwithstanding which, I have frequently heard him named as the only honest man in the Province; and he is familiarly, and, I believe, justly, styled, “the upright Lawyer.” Colonel Sherwood, Mr. J. Wilson, Mr. Hagerman, Mr. Jones Jones, and Colonel Nichols, are members of considerable abilities; although, of these, Messrs. Sherwood, Hagerman, and Jones only, are men of education. All three are eminent Lawyers, and Mr. Hagerman undoubtedly possesses many of the qualities which belong to a distinguished orator. The other members, with one or two exceptions, are destitute both of natural and acquired talents, and, in my judgment, are much better adapted to dig canals for the benefit and improvement of the Province, than to frame laws for its government. Nature certainly never designed them for the latter high occupation, but has admirably fitted them for the former. What a pity they should counteract

her wise provisions! Yet it may be gratifying to those who rejoice in the *progressive improvement* of our colonies, to learn, that, notwithstanding the almost total absence of literary information, the great majority of the House of Assembly are now able to read the bills which come before them, with tolerable ease,—particularly when they are printed in a large type. Many also, who cannot yet write their own names, are advancing in their knowledge of penmanship, and have acquired considerable skill in making their significant ✕ marks. It is, moreover, confidently expected, that, as night-schools are becoming common in every part of the country, those members who have hitherto received no education will avail themselves of the opportunities which now exist, and will be able by the next or following session to read for their own information the written journals of the House.

The elections in the Upper Province are very laughably conducted. I have attended one or two, and was much entertained with the variety of subjects which occupied the attention of the candidates, each of whom is expected to afford a specimen of his oratorical powers, before the opening of the poll. By listening to these inaugural orations, a stranger becomes intimately conversant with the circumstances and dispositions of the respective competitors. The first person who stands up to speak, usually gives a brief outline of the most striking features in the lives and characters of his antagonists; and if their fathers have been

false in their loyalty, or their mothers "frail in virtue," this foremost orator never fails to inform his constituents of the circumstance, in the most good-natured manner imaginable, but in language the most obnoxious and undisguised. His antagonists in their turn retaliate, and discharge, with all the skill of *moral* artillery-men, whole volleys of scandal, not only against him who had the audacity to draw the first trigger, but also against every unoffending individual, either absent or present, who has the misfortune to be ever so remotely allied to the first speaker. In the afternoon, they drink whisky and dine together, without any allusion being made to the transactions of the morning; and the evening is generally spent, as the newspapers say, "in the utmost hilarity and good-humour."

It is said to be a prevailing custom, with candidates for a seat in the Provincial Parliament, to study their addresses for several days previous to the election, with much attention to the language as well as to the gesticulation. To acquire a greater proficiency in both, and that they may enjoy a wider scope for exercise, they not unfrequently stroll out into some of the fields which are strewed over with decaying stumps; and, assuming an elevated situation amongst them, address these venerable trunks on the important subjects of Free Election and Parliamentary Reform. It is greatly to be regretted, that these gentlemen do not possess the power of fascination to an equal extent

with the Thracian bard; for it would be an easy mode of clearing the forest land, if half a dozen of these embryo parliament-men, on rehearsing their intended addresses in the solitary wilds, were, at the same time, like Orpheus, to march towards the sea or the river, followed by all the leafy tribe within hearing, and

Charm'd with the music of their notes mellifluous.

A few days previous to the election which took place on the demise of his late Majesty, a tavern-keeper in the county of W——h, who intended to offer himself as a candidate for its representation, was observed to walk up and down his house in a very unusual manner, alternately extending his arms, and uttering a number of incoherent expressions. After this singular deportment had been observed for some time, a gentleman who was a boarder in the house, and from whom I received my information, began to entertain a fear lest his host was fast approaching to a state of mental derangement. Full of this notion, he determined to watch him attentively. One day perceiving the landlord walk out into the fields, and supposing from the tenour of his behaviour that he might have some fatal design upon himself, my informant very humanely followed him at a distance, taking care however to conceal himself as much as possible by keeping close to the edge of the woods. The young man felt considerable anxiety, which was continually heightened by the strange

gesticulations of his host, who, as he passed slowly onward, assumed a thousand ridiculous attitudes, and employed an equal variety of the most laughable expressions. He resolved, therefore, to make as near an approach to him as he could without being espied, that he might be ready, if occasion required, to prevent the commission of any rash act which, from the increasing violence of the symptoms, he thought he had substantial reasons to apprehend. After some time he succeeded in hiding himself behind a hay-stack, where he could distinctly hear the oration of this modern Demosthenes, who, when he had gained a sufficient eminence to enable him to overlook the heads of his numerous and respectable audience, began with most stupendous eloquence to address the stamps. In language peculiarly adapted to the subject, he commenced his oration, by entreating them to divest themselves of all prejudices, and to think only of electing from the various candidates an honest, independent patriot to represent them in the House of Assembly. He alluded in terms the most pathetic to the lamented death of their late glorious, pious and immortal sovereign; which mournful event had given them once more an opportunity of exercising their elective franchise; and was in the act of telling them how necessary it was for them, *in the sober exercise of this their distinguished privilege, to lay aside the rancour of party-feeling and all corrupt views*,—when his guest, no longer able to suppress a hearty laugh, rushed from behind the

hay-stack, and declared to the astonished tavern-keeper and orator, that the lifeless stumps had heard him with fixed attention, and had not raised a single dissentient voice. "Judging, therefore," he said, "according to the rule, that *silence gives consent*, you may rest satisfied that, from the maple to the poplar, all the trees of the wood entertain a very high sense of your fitness to be their representative, and will certainly support you to the utmost of their power."—The effect which this unexpected intrusion had upon the diligent candidate, may be easily imagined: No doubt, it answered all the purposes of an elecric shock, and effectually cured him of his Parliamentary mania.

The Parliament of Upper Canada is, however, much more respectable now, than it was twenty or even ten years ago: But much is still wanting to render a seat in it an enviable distinction. Each of the members receives two dollars per diem during his attendance in the House,—beside a certain allowance for travelling expences, amounting, I believe, to ten shillings for every twenty miles. This expence is defrayed by direct taxation; and though it does not amount to more than sixpence from each freeholder, it is accounted by many a *grievance of no small magnitude*. But it is in some sort unavoidable; for if there were no such allowance, I am inclined to think there could not be a dozen persons found in the Province, who would undertake the duties of a representative.

The people are all too actively employed in ordinary life, to spend both their time and money in legislating for their neighbours, without receiving an equivalent. Indeed, if they were not allowed this little pittance, many of the members would not be able to muster cash enough for the purchase of a sufficient quantity of *Day and Martin*, for the polish of their boots during the shortest session.

Until 1820, the debates were not published ; but since that period, two Irishmen, Carey and Collins, who are excellent stenographers, have been employed at an annual salary, to report, revise, correct, and publish the speeches. When they are thus skilfully got up and prepared, a man of a gentle, patient, and long-suffering disposition, if he were anxious for information on any of the subjects of debate, might perhaps *peruse them* without doing any great violence to his feelings : But to be doomed to listen to *the delivery of them* during a whole session, would be a much severer punishment, to a man of good taste and cultivated mind, than seven years' transportation to Van Dieman's Land.

For the administration of civil justice in Upper Canada, there is a Court of King's Bench, with a Chief Justice and two puisne Judges, an Attorney and Solicitor-General, a District Court with a Judge for every District, and a Court of Requests over which the Magistrates preside unassisted by any professional characters.

The DISTRICT COURT is held quarterly in the

Assize Town of each District; and the Court of REQUESTS, in the different divisions, once a fortnight. The District Judges are appointed under the Great Seal of the Province, and are generally selected from among the magistrates. They are authorised to hold plea in all matters of CONTRACT from 40 shillings to £15; and, when the amount is liquidated or ascertained, either by the act of the parties or the nature of the transaction, to forty pounds; also in all matters of tort respecting personal chattels, when the damages to be recovered do not exceed £50, and the title to the lands is not thereby brought into question. The Judges, who are very rarely lawyers, are always assisted by a jury. Their decisions are, however, generally not the most unexceptionable; and though there is an appeal from this Court to that of the King's Bench, justice is not unfrequently defrauded of her rights. The District Judges, unfavourable as public opinion is to their integrity, possess, I dare say, as much honesty as their most conscientious neighbours, are equally intelligent, and just as *deeply read* in British Jurisprudence. Many of them in fact, to use plain language, are as ignorant of the laws of the country as they are of the Code of Napoleon; and the Jurors, who are not the most enlightened men in the world, are said not to be overburthened with scrupulous consciences. But they are remarkable for a *noble independence*, which causes them to pay

as little attention to the charge of a Judge, as to the evidence of a witness: The former, they are confident, knows little more than themselves; and as to the latter, he might as well tell his tale to the midnight breeze, for they generally enter the box determined respecting the decision which they intend to give. Predilection for a friend, or malice against an enemy, too often influences them in their verdicts. Indeed, they seem to know little, and to care less, about the moral obligation of an oath; and an honest, unprejudiced decision, the result of mature deliberation and calm conviction, is seldom to be witnessed. The cost of a judgment even in this petty Court, is, I believe, without a precedent in the records of civil law. If I mistake not, the sum of £15 may be recovered in a similar Court, that of an Irish Quarter Sessions, without increasing the debt more than 11s. 10d.; 6s. 6d. of which are for stamps: And yet, in Canada, the paltry sum of forty shillings is frequently increased to the shameful amount of £10 2s. 6d.; and for this, an unfortunate debtor, though not worth sixpence, may rot in prison, unpitied and without redress.† So much for laws enacted, and justice administered, by Blacksmiths and Brandy-venders!

In the COURT OF REQUESTS, over which the Magistrates preside, petty causes are determined. All sums below £5 fall under the cognizance of this Court, from whose decision there is

† There is no Insolvent Act in Canada.

no appeal. Two Magistrates must be present; and they are authorized to decide on all actions under forty shillings, after hearing the testimony of the plaintiff alone; but for any sum greater than this, if it is not liquidated by note or some other acknowledgment, one witness at least beside the plaintiff must attest the debt. This, I think, is placing power enough in unskilful hands. Although £4 or £5 may appear to be a small sum in the eyes of Europeans, yet there are few farmers in Canada that are able to pay a fifth part of it in specie; though probably as few will be found worth less than £1,000 in property. An unjust decision, the result either of ignorance or partiality, or both, might therefore be attended with very serious consequences to such persons. I have not unfrequently seen the property of Canadian farmers, who possessed extensive and fertile estates, sold for taxes that did not exceed fourteen or fifteen shillings. Such is the scarcity of specie in the country!

The magistrates in Canada are sufficiently numerous, and are entitled to payment for every duty which they perform in virtue of their office. In many parts of the country, their business is very lucrative. Nine-tenths of the marriages which take place in the Upper Province, are solemnized by these sapient dispensers of the law; and though the sum which they may legally claim, for the performance of the marriage-ceremony, is only five shillings, yet they generally receive from three

to five dollars. If, however, a clergyman of the Established Church lives within 18 miles of either of the parties about to be married, a magistrate cannot officiate in this capacity without violating the laws of the country. All persons intending to be married by a magistrate, must give him notice of their intention, at least three weeks before the day appointed for the celebration of their nuptials. When the magistrate has received this notification, he is required to signify the same to the public, by placing a printed or written note on the door of some frequented building, for three successive Sundays or holy-days.—For every summons, whether in civil or criminal cases, issued under the hand of a magistrate, he obtains sixpence; for a warrant under seal, five shillings; and, for a judgment and execution given in the Court of Requests, four shillings. But the acquisition of money is, the only advantage derived by the magistrates from their office. Influence they cannot have, in a country where such a degree of equality prevails, and where every man, however humble his fortune, considers himself quite as good as his neighbour, though the latter be loaded with distinctions. And honour can seldom attach itself to men, whose exalted situation serves only to expose their ignorance to ridicule, and to mark more strongly their lamentable inability to direct their endeavours for its successful attainment. A magistrate in any country, but more particularly in Canada, where his power is so great and his

duties so various, should be a man of extensive knowledge and unimpeachable integrity; and yet, I dare venture to say, that not more than one out of ten of the magistracy in both these Provinces, could calculate from given *data* how many times the earth revolves upon its axis in a week, or could say whether it revolves at all or not. They are equally incapable of advancing a solitary idea on the common principles of justice; and with respect to their veracity, they certainly are not servile imitators of Epaminondas.

It is an extraordinary circumstance, that there are some few persons in almost every district, whose appointment to a commission of the peace would add respectability to the magistracy of the country; and yet they are allowed to continue private characters, notwithstanding the great necessity there is for appointing such men to offices under the government. In the London District, in which I have resided for several years, I know many highly respectable individuals, some of whom are half-pay captains in the British army, whose names were left out of the commission of the peace, or rather not included in it; while many of their neighbours were appointed who would not add to the respectability of a gang of pig-jobbers. The fact is, the members of the executive government seem determined to place in every department, civil as well as military, such men only as, they are confident, will at any time lie down and allow their superiors to walk

over them; or men so devoid of all honourable and fixed principles, as on all occasions implicitly to obey their orders, and be completely subservient to their pleasure, whenever subserviency will flatter their unconquerable vanity, or tend to promote their schemes,—how questionable or repugnant soever such schemes may be to the dignity of an ingenuous and independent mind. If a magistrate, or a militia officer were publicly known to disapprove of any of the measures of the Executive Government, no matter how subversive those measures might be of the people's rights, he would very soon be deprived of his little share of "brief authority," and allowed to remain, the rest of his life, a cashiered officer or broken-down esquire.

When the notorious Gourlay made his first appearance in the Province, he gained so great an ascendancy over the minds of the inhabitants, as to induce almost every one to believe, that he had the interests of the country sincerely at heart. He suggested several plans of general improvement, and successfully endeavoured to persuade the people that they were labouring under insupportable grievances, many of which, I am sure, can only have existed in his own imagination. For the promotion of his schemes, he held meetings in different townships, and assured those persons by whom they were attended, that he had an extensive scale of emigration under contemplation, through which, if they would but favour his designs, by affording him whatever information he required, they might

shortly expect to behold another "Land of Goshen" rise up in the midst of the Canadian wilds.

The respectable connections of Gourlay in the Province, convinced the people of his sincerity; and his own distinguished talents were thought sufficiently adequate to the accomplishment of his benevolent designs. Possessing little acquaintance with such characters, and having but an imperfect knowledge of mankind in general, they looked upon him as a real philanthropist, and as the disinterested advocate of their invaded rights. He was the constant theme of their discourse; every mouth was filled with his praises, and he occupied a large share in the affections of every man's heart. In short, he was idolized by the Canadians, as much as ever Bonaparte was by the French. When I arrived in the country in 1818, he was abiding his trial at the Brockville Assizes for a libel on the Government. On hearing of his conduct in the Province, I was fully satisfied that he had plans in view of a more important nature than any he was willing to develope to the people of Canada. I recognized in him a link of that radical chain, with which in England the democrats were endeavouring at that time to fetter the honourable exertions of a ministry, whose wise and patriotic measures have conferred greater lustre on the British name, than ever had been before acquired in the field or in the senate. Whenever I had an opportunity, I represented Gourlay as the man whom, I thought, I had discovered him to be; but every person with whom

I conversed on the subject, rejected my insinuations with disdain, and would hear nothing against this "great public benefactor." He was in truth, the idol of the people; and I do not doubt, that any imputation upon the character of our blessed Saviour would have been much more favourably received, by several of them, than the slightest objection to that political madman. The consequence of this universal infatuation was, that many of the most respectable persons in the province cultivated an intimate acquaintance with Gourlay; in which, I am convinced, they were not under the influence of any disloyal or disaffected views. When, therefore, he was banished from the country, in a very unconstitutional manner, his acquaintance, most of whom were officers in the militia and justices of the peace, were to a man deprived of their commissions, for the simple crime of having associated with Mr. Gourlay. All these men, as it is generally allowed, were before this event as faithful subjects of his Majesty as any in the country, and had given ample proof of their loyalty in the recent combat with the United States: This, however, is a character, which, I venture to predict, they will not continue to maintain. Oppressive treatment will alienate even the affections of a child from its parent; and the arbitrary measures of a government professing to be free, especially when such measures are directed against innocent and unoffending individuals, must infallibly weaken the loyalty of a spirited and independent subject.

If another war were to break out between Great Britain and the United States, I greatly fear that these discarded officers, with many thousands of the people in Upper Canada, would warmly resent the indignity which they have suffered, by "shewing a pair of fair heels" to the British Government, and enlisting under the banner of the hostile power. Among other very unpopular acts of the present Lieutenant Governor, this is one which is the most revolting to the Canadians.

END OF VOLUME THE FIRST.



FIVE YEARS' RESIDENCE

IN THE

CANADAS:

INCLUDING

A Tour through Part

OF

THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,

IN THE YEAR 1823.

BY EDWARD ALLEN TALBOT, ESQ.,

OF THE TALBOT SETTLEMENT, UPPER CANADA.

Bold rise the mountains, rich the gardens glow,
Bright lakes expand, and conquering rivers flow;
Mind, mind alone, without whose quickening ray
The world's a wilderness, and man but clay,—
Mind, mind alone, in barren, still repose,
Nor blooms, nor rises, nor expands, nor flows.

MOORE.

IN TWO VOLUMES,

VOL. II.

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR LONGMAN, HURST, REES, ORME, BROWN
AND GREEN.

1824.

James Nichols, Printer, 22, Warwick Square, London

CONTENTS

OF

VOLUME SECOND

LETTER XXIV.

	PAGE
MANNERS and Customs of the Inhabitants of Upper Canada—Po- pulation	9
Curious amalgamation of different countries	10
Anecdote and characteristic table-talk	12
Personal appearance of the men and women	17
Gaiters	18
Manners of the first class in society	21

LETTER XXV.

Manners and customs of Upper Canada	29
The second class in society—the Females	31
Marriages	34
Courtship	35
Their low ideas of chastity	38
An anecdote	42
A female conversation	44
Obsequiousness of husbands.	49

LETTER XXVI.

Manners and customs in Upper Canada—Origin of its population	53
Their depravity, ignorance, and inquisitiveness	54

Death of native wit	62
A horse-race—Curious mode of betting on the winner	63
Debatable practice of boxing	64

LETTER XXVII.

Manners and customs of the Upper Province — Want of hospitality	62
among the Canadians	63
Their Winter visits	64
Their avarice, and various modes of gaining money	65
Barter	72
Dr. Howison's testimony on these topics	75

LETTER XXVIII.

Manners and customs of Upper Canada—no proper attention to form a judgment of the crimes committed	82
Frequency of cases of seduction	83
An unhappy instance of this, and its fatal consequences	84

LETTER XXIX.

Education of a Canadian	85
Early indulgence and expertness	86
Entrance on active life—his marriage and settlement	89
Log-hut and furniture	101
Independence and improvidence	102
Their results	103

LETTER XXX.

Manners and customs in Upper Canada — Want of excitement to mental improvement	110
General want of education	111
Anecdote	112
Valuable nature of juvenile labour	113
Legislative enactments for the encouragement of Schools	114

LETTER XXXI.

State of Religion and Morals in Upper Canada	123
Horrid crime of swearing	126
Reasons for the deterioration in the morality of many Settlers	130
Their insulated situation	134

CONTENTS

v

	PAGE
Necessity of Christian Instruction	123
Adequate Provision for a resident Clergy	127
Their Number and Stations	129
The Conduct of the Republican Methodist Preachers towards their British Brethren	141
Distinction between the American and British Methodists	143
Neat Mode of Public Worship	150
Camp-Meetings and their attendant Evils	156
Conjectures respecting their continuance	161

LETTER XXXII.

Emigration	166
Advantages of the Upper Province	168
Situation of Government-Grants	169
Increased Official Fees on Grants	171
Policy of this measure	173
Settlers prefer to purchase Land of Individuals at a cheaper rate	175
Disappointment of many Emigrants, on finding a Change made for a Free Grant	177
Inadequacy of Fifty Acres for the support of a Pauper Settler	179
Depreciation in the value of Agricultural Produce	181
Amount of Imports and Exports	183

LETTER XXXIII.

Emigration—The mode observed in obtaining Government-Grants	185
The Settlement Duties required	186
Best method of their being performed	187
Advice respecting the erection of a Log-hut, and the hiring of Labourers	188
First clearing of the Land	190
Contrast between the Irish and Canadian Peasantry	191
Various plans for assisting Pauper Emigrants, one of them examined	192
Varied success of my Father's Settlers	193
Causes of the scanty produce of Grain on new estates	199
Necessity of employing the Plough	201

LETTER XXXIV.

Emigration—Estimated Expence of removing a Pauper Family of five persons to Upper Canada and settling them comfortably	203
Encouragement of Government	205

	PAGE
Plan of a Township, ten miles square	205
Sale of the Crown Reserves, to aid the internal improvement of the country	210
Produce and consequences of such Sale	Ibid.
Reflections on extensive Emigration from Ireland	211
Calculation of the Charge of locating a single Pauper	212
Embarrassments of the Poor, who arrive at Quebec without money	214
Exertions which they make for obtaining a Livelihood	216
Gradations by which a Pauper ascends to independence	218
Advantages which Canada presents to Settlers of the poorer classes	220
LETTER XXXV.	
Emigration—Few Inducements for wealthy Men to emigrate to Canada	222
Private Capital not profitably employed in clearing Land	222
Projected Improvement of the Country, by means of Canals	225
Difficulty of embarking Capital in Canadian Commerce	226
Made by which a fortified Man may comfortably support himself and Family on his own Estate	228
Purchase of improved Land preferable to obtaining a Government-Grant	241
Quantity of Land necessary for support of Stock and supply of Grain	242
High degree of Encouragement to the Emigration of professional Men and Artisans of various descriptions	245
Reflections on the present and future Condition of Canada, and the prospect of its ultimate greatness	248
The error of those who suppose that Canada will one day become tributary to the United States, pointed out, and their arguments refuted	252
LETTER XXXVI.	
Pedestrian Journey from the Talbot Settlement to Montreal	254
Conversation with an American Tavern-keeper	259
Description of a Canadian Tavern	263
Forest in the Woods	263
Midnight Wanderings	277
The Discovery of a Dwelling	276
Inhospitable Conduct of its Inmates	277
Lodging in the Barn	278
Arrival at the Seat of Colonel Simons	289
The resumption of my Journey and arrival at the Seignory of Longueville	290
Description of the Landlady of a Tavern	290
Manners and customs of Lower Canada—State of society in Montreal	292
Four classes	293
Insolence of upstart vanity	294

LETTER XXVII.

	PAGE
Mr. Lambert's remarks on conjugal infidelity	287
Roman Catholic annual procession	292
Nuptial ceremonies	295
Happiness of the Canadian Catholics	296
Contrast between them and the Irish	296
Provincial customs on New-year's day	298
The Charivari	299
Happiness of the Lower Canadians, though destitute of education.	304
A Tour through the United States	311
New Canal near Oak Orchard	312
American Stages	314
A Militia Muster	316
Matthews the Comedian, with notices of his portraiture of American Characters	316
His plagiarisms proved from the writings of Miss Wright and Mr. Lambert	322
Humorous description of an American Review	324
Rochester	327
Chandaigua	329
Auburn	329
Anecdote respecting General Jackson	340
Utica—Schenectady	342
Schuylersville—General Fraser's death	344
Saratoga—the Congress Hotel	349
Congress Spring and High Rock	350
Dr. Steel's analysis of the waters of the Saratoga Springs	351
A comparison between the United States and Canada	356
Albany—the River Hudson	359
West Point—the Story of Major André	369
Arrival at New York	371
Description of that city	372
Its inhabitants	372
A defence of American manners against the prejudiced opinion of other travellers	374
The opinion of Americans with reference to the works of English travellers on the United States	378
Observations on American literature	379
Places of amusement—Theatre—Vauxhall Gardens	376
State Prison—State of Crime in the United States	379
Synopsis of the Criminal Code	378
Conclusion	380
Appendix—The Indians	384

LETTER XXIV.

MANNERS AND CUSTOMS OF THE INHABITANTS OF UPPER CANADA
—POPULATION—CURIOUS AMALGAMATION OF DIFFERENT COUN-
TRIES—ANECDOTE AND CHARACTERISTIC TABLE-TALK—PER-
SONAL APPEARANCE OF THE MEN AND WOMEN—GOITRES—
MANNERS OF THE FIRST CLASS IN SOCIETY.

THE Population of Upper Canada, according to the returns made by the different town-clerks in 1821, amounted to 122,716 souls. But, as some of these returns, particularly for the new townships, were not complete, and as a great number of emigrants have since arrived in the country, it is likely that there are now 150,000 souls in the Province, exclusive of the Indians and the military. In 1783, the number of whites in Upper Canada amounted to no more than 10,000.

It is very remarkable, that although the present population of this fine Province is composed of emigrants from almost every European nation, and from every State of North America, there should be so little difference in their manners, customs, and habits of life. Germans, Hollanders, French, English, Scotch, and Irish, after a few

years' residence in Canada, forget their national customs and peculiarities, and become, in almost every particular, entirely assimilated to the people of America.

These emigrants, having generally been of the lowest class of society in their respective countries,—and consequently mere cyphers except in their own immediate sphere,—as soon as they arrive in Canada, begin to assume an appearance of importance, and to be quite ashamed of their former unassuming manners and native customs. The most absurd notions of equality and independence take instant possession of their vertiginous and unreflecting minds. As they travel through the Province and mingle with its inhabitants, they hear the dialects and peculiarities of their respective nations decried and ridiculed, while those of America, both Republican and Monarchical, are invariably defended and extolled. The first, and, as they conceive it, the most essential study in which they can engage in this new state of existence, is therefore to imitate every thing American; and so successful are they in their endeavours to copy the example of those by whom they are surrounded, that, before they have spent a single season in the Province, they exhibit the most ludicrous specimens of ignorance and affectation that this or any other country can produce. Not a single trace of native simplicity or of native manners remains. Every thing must give place to

the influence of example; and American vanity must be ingrafted on the stock of foreign diffidence. No magpie was ever more assiduous in mimicking his *music-master*, than these imported mock-birds are in copying the fashionable slang of their immaculate neighbours. They are indefatigable in acquiring a knowledge of THE RIGHTS OF MAN, THE JUST PRINCIPLES OF EQUALITY, AND THE TRUE NATURE OF INDEPENDENCE, and, in a word, of every thing which characterises an American; and thus they quickly become divested of common manners, and common civility; and not unfrequently of common honesty too,—indeed, this latter virtuous quality is rather uncommon on this side of the Western Ocean. It has often afforded me much merriment to witness half a dozen Irish mountainers or Scotch Highlanders,—who, in their native country had seldom, except “on some high festival of once a year,” sat down to a more luxurious meal than “Murphies” and buttermilk, or to an oaten cake and porridge, —surrounding a table in Canada which groaned beneath the weight of a profusion of sweetmeats and fine fruits, and “doing the honours” with all the politeness of newly-elected Aldermen.

Shortly after my arrival in the country, and at a period therefore when every thing was calculated to make the deepest impression on my mind, I was eye and ear-witness to a scene of this sort, and noted down the whole of the table-talk, to furnish you with the means of half an hour’s amusement some time, when you are not otherwise more

profitably employed. The place in which it occurred was a hotel in the London District; and the company consisted of three Irishmen, a Scotchman, a true-born Yorkshireman, and a *full-blooded Yankee*. When dinner was announced, the whole party took their seats *sans ceremonie*. Mr. A., Mr. B. and Mr. C., for such were the initials of our countrymen's surnames, took their seats on one side of the table, while Jonathan, Sawney, and John Bull occupied the other, leaving no one for the head or foot. The dinner consisted of a young roasted pig, a pair of boiled chickens, some cold beef, apple-pies, and gooseberry-tarts, with tea, and cakes of various descriptions, &c. &c.

Mr. A. was requested to dissect the young pig, and Mr. B. the chickens.

Mr. A.—Gentlemen, will you grant me the permission to do myself the felicity of helping you to some fresh pork?

Mr. C.—If you'll be condescending enough to give me a piece, I'll be under many obligations to you, Sir.

A.—Pray, what piece will you have, Sir?

C.—A bit of the fitch, if you have no objection.

This put Mr. A. to the utmost stretch of his knowledge, as he had not yet taken off either legs or wings; but, after turning the pig up and down half a dozen times, he placed it on its back, and, with a good deal of address, succeeded in taking out a well-shaped *fitch*, and placing it on Mr. C.'s plate,—not, however, before he had dashed a

moderate portion of gravy in the Yorkshireman's face, who, with more real politeness than the others would have exhibited in similar circumstances, quietly drew his handkerchief across his eyes, and, as a poet would say, "smiled, like an April-day," through his tears.

Mr. A., to make amends for his *faux pas*, next addressed himself with great politeness to John Bull, and begged to know *if he would be helped to some of the pork*.

"Noa! Noa!" cried the Yorkshireman; "I'll be troublesome to Mr. B. for a small morsel of them there *stewed* hens of his!"

Mr. B.—What part will you take, Sir?

YORK.—The fore-*shouder*, Sir, if you have no objection.

Mr. B. helped him to the collar-bone; though it was very evident, that poor John Bull wished for a much more substantial joint.

The Scot's turn came next; Mr. A. requesting to know *if he would be after helping him?*

"I'll have a ham of your wee pig," said Sawney, with the utmost impatience; while he reached his plate across the table with his left hand, his elbow resting in the interim on the cold beef.

All this time, the Yankee, regardless of ceremony, was feasting himself on the beef and apple-pye. Mr. B., when every one else was helped, and brother Jonathan had nearly finished his dinner, asked him *to take a small piece of a hin*;

and, without waiting for a reply, desired to know what part he would *pitch upon*.

"I calculate," said the Columbian, "that I'll take the breast, with a small bit of the sole."

Mr. B. gave him the breast; and then, cutting off one of the feet at the lower joint, laid it on his plate, with "There; my *sweet* fellow, there is *sole, and upper, and all*; and a delicate morsel it is for a gentleman of your portly appearance!"

Jonathan, provoked with the ignorant loquacity of his pragmatistical companions, and accustomed to help himself, stuck his fork into the chicken that yet remained untouched, and removed it to his plate. When he had helped himself to as much of it as he wished, he very coolly restored it to the dish, and, holding up a part of the *sole* on the point of his fork, informed Mr. B., "There; d—— you! there's the *sole* of a chicken!"

"Upon my *shoul*, and I believe you," replied Pat; "for it looks as if it had seen a good *dale* of service on the claggy roads of Canada. But you must excuse me, Sir; for in *swate* Ireland, the *hins*, as well as the *mins*, instead of carrying their *soles* in their bellies, make their *soles* carry them."

The pies and tarts were next handed about; after the due demolition of which, tea-drinking commenced, and Mr. A. thus addressed Mr. B.

"Will you permit me to be after spelling you out a cup of the *tay*? It's a delightful thing

“after a hearty dinner; and, I guess, if it were not for it, myself *would be* under the sod half a dozen years before I came to America:”—though, if the truth were known, I dare say we should find that he never tasted of the “cups which cheer but not inebriate,” previous to his arrival in Canada; and was as little acquainted with the use of tea as the Highlander, who, when he was enrolled in a regiment, and came for his allowance of coffee, refused to be content with “the wish-wash,” and desired that he might “have a goodly portion of the grains to eat,” as they bore a greater resemblance to his “crowdy.”

The conversation now turned on the rate of Mechanics’ wages; for Mr. A. and Mr. B. were Tailors by profession, and consequently interested in the subject. Honest John Bull, who alone remained as unaffected in his manners and deportment, and in his speech also, as on the day when he departed from his native Hull, was no great lover of Canada, or at least of its inhabitants. He therefore stoutly maintained, “that men were paid no better in America, than in *Ould Hingland*; notwithstanding all the fuss that was made about fortune-making in the New World, and such *hironical* stuff.”

Mr. C. replied, “I calculate,”—for they all by this time had acquired the habits of *calculating* and *guessing*, though in reality *fresh as imported* a few months before,—“I calculate, Mr. Englishman, that you are a little too fast there; for, to my

“own *sartan* knowledge, them there *jontlemen*,
 “I mean Mr. A. and Mr. B., have this day been
 “offered fifty shillings a week, and their board,
 “washing, and lodging,—and all that, at Mr. Roger
 “O’Flanaghan’s, the master-taylor, as honest a
 “*jontleman* as ever padded a shoulder or flattened
 “a seam.”

The valorous knights of the needle being asked,
Why they did not accept so liberal an offer? answered with the utmost *sang froid*, “that on
 “inspecting the bed-rooms in which they were to
 “lie, they found one of them uncarpeted, and the
 “other without either basin, wash-hand stand, or
 “dressing-table.”

After this, a variety of other subjects occupied the attention of the company, among the most prominent of which was, “the propriety of admitting *EX-PARTE* and circumstantial evidence in cases of *life and death*.” The Scotchman contended for the principle, and our *more enlightened* countrymen against it: While John Bull and brother Jonathan, totally uninterested, having never thought of putting their necks in danger, withdrew to another apartment, convinced that they had at least strong circumstantial evidence of the impertinent vanity of our countrymen.

Of all vapid coxcombs upon earth, an Irish emigrant without education is the most intolerable, the least amiable, and the most preposterous: A perfect model of affectation! You must recollect, however, that I speak only of the lowest classes.

In their persons the Upper Canadians are tall, slight, and not badly proportioned. The men, though in their complexions little fairer than their Indian neighbours, are nevertheless not ordinary. Their features are generally good, but entirely void of intelligence and expression. Inured to hardships from their infancy, and always accustomed to labour in the open air, they are strong, athletic, and active. In their dress, they differ little from the English, except that the lower class,—for there are two distinct classes in the country,—invariably wear long loose pantaloons, instead of small-clothes.

The women are in general above the middle size, slight, but not elegantly formed. Their complexion is perfectly sallow; and, though some of them are possessed of the finest black eyes, they can boast of very few of those irresistible charms which captivate the heart and enslave the affections. They marry while yet children; and, frequently before they attain to 30 years, exhibit many symptoms of old age. Even at 25, and sometimes prior to that period, they have an emaciated and dejected look. Their conversation,—if they may be said to converse at all,—is seldom interesting, never sprightly, and tends little to atone for the almost total absence of personal attractions. They early become martyrs to the tooth-ache, which greatly disfigures them. Scarcely a female of 20 years' old can be found in the country, one-half of whose teeth are not entirely destroyed and

the other half rapidly decaying. They are also very commonly subject to swellings of the neck; usually called *goitres*. This unpleasant malady is said to have its origin in the frequent use of snow-water; but as the inhabitants of those countries which lie nearest to the Glaciers, drink no other water, and yet are not afflicted with these violent tumours, it does not seem right to fix upon that as the cause.

Guthrie says, the people of Naples, of the Island of Sumatra, of Putna, and Purnea in the East Indies, where snow is entirely unknown, are much subject to *goitres*. This being the case, it is quite evident, that the disease must be attributed to some other cause. Many people think, that the water in Canada, as well as that of the countries mentioned by Guthrie, is impregnated with certain deleterious particles, which engender the *goitres*. This theory is, however, equally liable to refutation; for if water were in any wise the cause, men, who in Canada drink four times as much water as women, would also be afflicted with the same disease,—which is not by any means the fact. You must, therefore, if you are at all curious to know the origin of this complaint, apply to some person of more competent judgment than your correspondent.† I have only further to remark,

† On this subject I quote with approbation the subjoined just remarks from Professor DWIGHT's *Travels*:

“ There is another disease, which is unquestionably owing to the nature of this country, and not merely to the recency of its

that the neck swells to a prodigious size, but without producing any pain, or other unpleasant

settlement. This is what is called in Switzerland the *goitres*, or the *hernia gutturis*. By the Honourable Uriah Tracy, late a senator of the United States from Connecticut, I am informed, that this disease is found to some extent throughout a great part of the regions lying North of the Ohio and West of the Alleghany mountains. Mr. Tracy was employed by the American government on a mission of importance, which required him to make a tour throughout a large extent of this country. Accordingly he passed through Pennsylvania, by the way of Pittsburgh and Presque Isle, and thence, crossing Lake Erie, proceeded to Detroit. From this place he went to Michilimackinac, and thence to Lake Superior. From Michilimackinac he returned to Buffalo Creek, and took the great western road to Albany. In this excursion he found the goitres existing in the older settlements more, in the newer less frequently, but actually existing at different distances throughout the whole region. Several other gentlemen have confirmed the account of Mr. Tracy: That the disease exists from Utica to Buffalo is, I think, certain; probably not in every township, but in such a manner as to indicate that it is incident to the country at large, and has a foundation in its nature and circumstances. When I was at Paris, in the year 1799, there were in the parish of Clifton but two families affected with it: In these families, however, and most others where it has been for a number of years, it seized on several of the members. At the North end of the bridge, which crosses the Mohawk from Utica, there was, in the year 1799, a family within the township of Deerfield, consisting of ten or eleven persons, every one of whom, as I was informed, had the goitres.

“ Persons afflicted with this disease have, as is well known, swellings of the neck, rising indifferently in front or at the sides; and, when they become large, extending throughout the anterior half. These swellings are of all sizes, from the slightest protuberance to that of a quart bowl; and are attended with stiffness of the neck, a slight degree of continual pain, and frequently a

effect except that of disfiguring and discomfoting the patient.

In Upper Canada, there are only two classes of society. The FIRST is composed of professional men, merchants, civil and military officers, and the members of the Provincial Parliament: The

depression of spirits. The sufferings of the patient are increased by a cold, and by almost every other infirmity. Women are more frequently and more severely afflicted with this disease than men, feeble than vigorous persons, and children than adults. In the higher degrees it becomes a painful deformity, not only as an unnatural protuberance, but by imparting a disagreeable cast to the features, particularly to the eyes. When the patient continues in the same place, and in the same habits of living by which it was produced, it generally increases; but if he removes to a part of the country where it is unknown, it not uncommonly decreases, and sometimes disappears.

“The existence of this disease, throughout so great an extent of country, is, I believe, unexampled in the world. Should it spread very generally among the inhabitants of this region, it must hereafter affect many millions of the human race. When we consider the magnitude of this fact, and remember, that the disease in its higher stages is hitherto incurable, it becomes a very serious evil. It is to be hoped, that the same good Providence, which has so lately and so wonderfully dissipated the terrors of the small pox, by the discovery of the vaccine inoculation, will also disclose a remedy for the melancholy disease under consideration.

“Distressing, however, as this disorder seems to a stranger, the inhabitants appear already to regard it with abated apprehensions, and to be approximating in their views of it towards indifference. An intelligent and respectable lady in Pittsburgh was asked by Mr. Tracy, whether it existed in her family: she said, she presumed it did not. The children were then called up and examined, and five of them were found to be affected with it.”

SECOND, of farmers, mechanics, and labourers, who associate together on all occasions without any distinction.

The FIRST CLASS dress exactly in the same way as the people of England; but the men are much less intelligent, and the women not so refined in their manners. They are fond of public assemblies, but seem to have no relish for small social parties. In the Winter, which is the only season for visiting in the Canadas, subscription-balls are very prevalent. For this purpose every respectable tavern in the country, how destitute soever of accommodations it may be in other respects, is always provided with an extensive ball-room. Stewards are appointed either for the night or for the season: It is their province to send tickets of admission to the different subscribers, to give orders for the accommodations, attend to the suitable decoration of the house, and collect the amount of subscriptions for which the proprietor of the hotel always considers them accountable. A gentleman's subscription is generally about five dollars: The ladies never pay any thing. For this sum you are entitled to bring with you a partner and servant, and to be supplied with wine and other liquors, with tea and supper for yourself and your fair companion. The company, whether strangers or otherwise, are admitted on producing their tickets, without any introduction; and until dancing commences, a solemn stillness reigns around. The

gentlemen sit on one side of the room, and the ladies on the other ;

And front to front the banner'd hosts combine,
Halt ere they close, and form the dreadful line.

A line of demarcation appears to be drawn between them, over which one would suppose it were high treason to pass, or to throw even a sentiment. Both parties maintain an obstinate silence, and appear as cautious of trespassing beyond the imaginary landmark which divides their respective domains, as if the pass was guarded by rattlesnakes. When the order for dancing is given, the gentlemen signify their *willingness*, but not their *wish*, to take a partner, by awkwardly placing themselves vis-a-vis to their fair antagonists, and making a sort of bow so stiff, that, as the head slowly inclines towards the floor, you imagine you hear the spine and the marrow of the back separating.

They seem to be very much attached to country-dances, and the ladies appear to vie with each other only in the introduction of the most difficult figures. They dance very few steps, and these indifferently ; but they are deeply skilled in all the *bon ton* of *right and left*, *six hands round*, and *down the middle*. When supper is announced, each gentleman leads his partner to the supper-table, and immediately returns into the ball-room ; where they all wait till the ladies have finished their repast,

after which they exchange apartments, and the gentlemen sup *undismayed* by female presence. After supper, dancing recommences, and seldom terminates before the shades of night are dispersed, and “fair Aurora wakes the morn.”

Men of the first class in Canada, though, with exceedingly few exceptions, of mean origin,—the greater number of them having acquired fortunes in the country from very low beginnings,—assume quite a genteel appearance, and are very little inferior to country gentlemen in England, either in look or address. But the women of a similar class have, for the most part, allowed their fortunes greatly to outstrip their minds and persons in improvement. That graceful and dignified carriage,—that polite and fascinating address,—that demeanour, “nor bashful nor obtrusive,”—which so eminently mark the lady of family in Great Britain and Ireland, are no where to be witnessed in the females of America. A concurrence of fortuitous events may greatly change the appearance of man, but it has by no means the same effect on woman. When once the female character is determined, it is determined for life; and, through every subsequent vicissitude and change, she continues to exhibit in her every look and gesture a something, that carries the mind unerringly back to her real origin, and furnishes a most accurate scale of her pretensions to distinction. The idea of Dr. Johnson, that “the born gentlewoman”

may be distinguished among ten thousand females, is not the least striking proof of that sage's profound judgment and excellent understanding.

It is really wonderful, to observe what an effect appearances produce on the mind, and how greatly they influence the conduct. Whenever I had the pleasure of mingling in respectable female society on your side of the water, I always felt an irresistible disposition to use all the exertions in my power to render myself as agreeable as possible, to each individual of the company. On such occasions, every faculty of my mind was called into exercise, and every word and sentiment duly weighed ere they were permitted to escape from my lips. The slightest failure in any point of etiquette afforded me matter of serious regret, and suffused my face with a tint, infinitely more propitious to the *look* than to the *feelings*. But, in this country, I could sit among the females of its best society with stoical indifference, and converse with the most perfect *nonchalance*, regardless alike of general approbation and particular esteem. Among the females of my own country, I could scarcely forbear from considering myself in the society of beings of a superior order, to whom I owed the most respectful obeisance; but among those of America, I regard myself as in the company of equals, who have nothing to expect from me but a respectful deference. The one commanded my respect, and it was cheerfully paid; the other

seemed to demand it, and the demand was reluctantly heard. In the one situation, slavery was delightful; but, in the other, freedom scarcely afforded content.

I do not know, indeed, that the young ladies of Upper Canada are greatly inferior to those of England, in what are here commonly denominated, "scholastic acquirements." That few of them can boast of any extraordinary abilities, either natural or acquired, is certain; but it is equally true, that the majority of them are decently, if not fashionably, educated. They appear, however, to have little taste for reading, and to be averse to conversation,—whether from a want of materials, or from a native taciturnity, I cannot say. They will sit for hours in the company of gentlemen, without once interchanging a sentiment or manifesting the slightest interest in any conversation that may take place. A settled melancholy sits upon their countenances;

And, stealing oft a look at the big gloom,

the men very soon partake of the same glumpishness, which renders a mixed company in Canada a most excellent occasion, for those who, under any circumstances, would find it difficult to preserve such imperturbable gravity, to exercise their risible faculties. You might as well attempt to reverse the order of nature, by commanding the sun or moon to stand still, as attempt to extort a smile from

their countenances by the brilliancy of your wit or the point of your satire. And yet, I am told, when emancipated from the frightful presence of man, they can converse with volubility,

And laugh, forgetful of the noon-tide hour.

His presence imposes upon them an awful restraint, freezes the genial current of the soul, and renders them, during his intrusion, mere inanimate spectators of his actions.

As fortune is a matter of little, if any, consideration in Canada, and as parents seldom impose restraints on the inclinations of their children, men and women marry at an early age. A female who has the misfortune to attain her twenty-fifth year without having bowed before the hymeneal altar, is generally considered as having passed the zenith of her glory, and no longer entitled to any marked attentions from the other sex. At this period of life, most Canadian women see themselves surrounded by a numerous family of children; and, to say the truth, the fair sex are so highly prized in every part of America, that an old maid is a *rara avis in terris*, a delicacy of which few mansions can make their boast. If it had not been for the importation of our English Dictionaries, the very term would scarcely have been known in the Canadas. The high esteem in which females are held in these Provinces, may be easily accounted for: A comfortable maintenance for a family is fairly within the reach of every industrious

man; and a life of lonely celibacy, in a country so thinly inhabited, must not only be attended with innumerable inconveniences, but with a total deprivation of social intercourse and domestic enjoyment. The consequence is, that every man, when he has attained his twenty-first year, resolves on taking to himself a wife, and thus *rid-
ding himself of the cares of the world!* The number of male emigrants, who annually arrive in every part of America, on a moderate calculation, is, to that of females, as three are to one. Women are therefore a scarce commodity in the Canadian market; and the scarcity of any article, to use a mercantile phrase, necessarily enhances its value, and sometimes increases the demand. The women in Canada, therefore, though intrinsically at least 75 per cent. below our fair countrywomen, are more highly prized, and much more eagerly sought after. Though seldom exempt from calumny while unmarried, they are said to make good wives to indulgent husbands, who have no objections to allow their neighbours a participation in their affections. Indeed, it is thought rather derogatory from the exalted notions of liberty, which every American, both under a Republic and under a Monarchy, imbibes with his mother's milk, to tie down the affections to any single object. UNIVERSAL LOVE, as well as UNIVERSAL SUFFRAGE, is, in America, the order of the day; and heaven have mercy on the man who is married, and is not willing to recognize this as sound doctrine! His head and heart will fre-

quently ache, and his eyes be often red with weeping. A certain noble Lord once gave it as his opinion, that the ladies of a certain nation appeared to be all virtuous, and yet were all unchaste. Had his Lordship been acquainted with America, he would have known a certain noble colony to which the remark would be much more applicable.

Gentlemen in Canada appear to be much addicted to drinking. Card-playing, and horse-racing, are their principal amusements. In the country parts of the Province, they are in the habit of assembling in parties at the taverns, where they gamble pretty highly, and drink very immoderately, seldom returning home without being completely intoxicated. They are very partial to Jamaica spirits, brandy, shrub, and peppermint; and do not often use wine or punch. Grog, and the unadulterated *aqua vite*, are their common drink; and of these they freely partake at all hours of the day and night.

LETTER XXV.

MANNERS AND CUSTOMS OF UPPER CANADA—THE SECOND CLASS
IN SOCIETY—THE FEMALES—MARRIAGES—COURTSHIP—THEIR
LOW IDEAS OF CHASTITY—AN ANECDOTE—A FEMALE CONVER-
SATION—OBSEQUIOUSNESS OF HUSBANDS.

IN my preceding letter I brought you acquainted with the manners and customs of the HIGHER CLASS in Canadian Society, and I purpose now to introduce you to a knowledge of those of the LOWER, or what would, in more civilized regions, be called the MIDDLE CLASS. But, in doing this, I feel that I shall require your most charitable consideration, which, under my circumstances, you will not refuse to extend; and which will completely exonerate me from the very semblance of the charge contained in the often-quoted couplet,

*Immodest words admit of no defence,
For want of decency is want of sense.*

If I assure you, that this class of Canadians are exceedingly gross in their manners, and generally addicted to low and obscene conversation, I convey to you a vague and inadequate idea of the people. But when I give you a few common examples of their vicious habits and discourse, divested as far as possible of their most offensive

accompaniments,† I leave you to form a tolerably correct estimate of the state of society from the remainder.

Having thus anticipated the blame of which many well-meaning individuals might, if I had made no apology for the introduction of objectionable phrases, have thought me deserving, I will now proceed to present you with a picture of the

† The following passage from that polite scholar, Bishop Hurd, would serve perhaps for my exculpation in the minds of many worthy persons, had I related several of the circumstances, to which I here briefly allude, in all their native amplitude of expression. But I prefer an error on the safe and moral side of the question.

After expressing himself in terms of reprobation at "the humour" then prevalent in England, which "had gone far towards unterming the noblest modern language, and effeminating the public taste," the Bishop adds: "This was not a little forwarded by, what generally makes its appearance at the same time, a kind of feminine curiosity in the choice of words; cautiously avoiding and reprobating all such (which were not seldom the most expressive) as had been profaned by a too vulgar use, or had suffered the touch of some other accidental taint. This ran us into periphrases and general expression;—the peculiar bane of every polished language. Whereas the rhetorician's judgment here again should direct us: *In certain situations all kinds of words are very good, except those which are of an immodest cast. For sometimes it is necessary to use low and vulgar terms: And those words which to polite and cultivated minds appear corrupt and mean, are uttered with the utmost propriety when occasion requires. Which seems borrowed from Dionysius of Halicarnassus, I declare that every part of speech, (though it be mean, vulgar, filthy, or containing any other cause of offence,) by which is intended to be denoted any body or action whatever, will claim for itself an appropriate situation in discourse.*"

lower class of Canadians, as accurate as I can possibly make it. You may rest assured, that, for the sake of my own feelings as well as yours, I can have no desire to overcharge it; while at the same time it may be requisite to inform you, that the perfect abhorrence created in my mind, by the actual sight of much that I am going to relate, will equally prevent me from extenuating the criminality of the Canadians, and from bespeaking any improper indulgence for myself.

The SECOND OR LOWER CLASS do not differ very materially in their customs and manners from the higher class. They are, however, less intelligent and more inquisitive. They also marry when very young. By a provincial statute, the father is entitled to the labours of his son until he attains his twenty-first year, at which period he considers himself free from parental authority. The women of the class of which I am now speaking, are very poorly educated, greatly addicted to pleasure, and extravagantly fond of dress. They are remarkably cleanly in every thing which relates to their houses, but negligent of their persons, unless when dizenied out for visiting. Perhaps no people in the world, secluded as they are from the society of strangers, are so much attached to gaudy apparel. If the produce of their husbands' or fathers' labours, or the influence of their own personal charms,—to say no more,—can produce them a splendid ward-robe, they will have it. It is really laughable to witness the taste which they display

in arranging the various articles that compose their dress. A black silk gown trimmed with pink or green ribbon, a pair of garter-blue worsted stockings, shoes that never knew the radiant powers of *Day and Martin*, muslin ruffs trimmed with azure or scarlet, a bonnet of the finest lutestring or the richest sarsnet,—these not unfrequently compose their riding-dress: For you must know, that the humblest *fille de chambre* in the Province can boast of her riding-dress. In travelling through the country, you constantly meet *ladies* thus apparelled, riding to market, probably with a bag of apples across the horse's withers, or a basket of eggs suspended from the horn of the saddle. It is no unusual thing to see a mother with an infant in her arms, riding merrily along, as if she were wholly unencumbered.

I have before observed, that they marry at an early period; but as there is something in their system of courtship, with which you may not be very intimately acquainted, I shall give you a brief sketch of it. Since it is a plan that is not practised in any part of Europe, with the exception of the principality of Wales, the developement may probably cause you to suspect the integrity of your correspondent. I must therefore entreat you, as Brutus did the Romans, “to believe me for mine honour, and to have respect unto mine honour that you may believe.”

I have already stated, that fortune is seldom the object of an American's pursuit. It is in fact

never spoken of in any part of Canada,—if we except the few towns and villages in which the manners of Europe prevail over those of America. In many parts of the country, particularly in the new settlements, the demand for women is so great, that the father of what is termed a *spry lass* frequently sells her to the highest bidder, and sometimes obtains for her a valuable compensation. But this is not general, and only occurs when a number of suitors present themselves, the wealthiest of whom, by “*greasing the father’s paw*,” obtains an ascendancy over his less fortunate competitors. You must not, however, infer from this, that the women here, as in Europe, are guided more by the advice of their parents, than by their own inclinations, in the selection of husbands. This would be a very erroneous inference; for a Canadian fair one, when she attains the age of eighteen years, would as soon think of consulting the stars, as of soliciting the approbation of either father or mother to her matrimonial engagements. From that moment, she regards herself as independent, and capable of making her own choice. She therefore acts entirely from the impulse of her own feelings. But until she is eighteen years old, she is considered by the father as his *bonâ fide* property, and he seldom consents to her union with any man, excepting under circumstances like those to which I have alluded.

When a young man comes of age, he is no longer expected to remain an inmate of his father’s

house; but if he has occasion to make it his abode for a longer period, he is obliged to pay for board and lodging while unemployed; and if he works, he is regularly paid for his labour, like any other unconnected individual. It is very natural to suppose, that, when young men are thus peculiarly circumstanced, they must feel considerable anxiety to change their condition. Indeed, they are scarcely at liberty to act for themselves, ere they are bound in the bands of Hymen. In preparing for such a change, the erection of a house is an indispensable preliminary. When this is accomplished, they immediately enter on all the cares and pleasures of a wedded life.

Marriage, in Canada, is invariably a matter of necessity and expedience, and not of mere choice or taste. The affections are seldom engaged, and it is indeed almost impossible that they should: For no sooner do the females of this country throw off the frock of childhood, and assume the important looks and consequential attitudes of matrimonial candidates, than, like fresh-blown roses, they are snatched from the parent stem, and pressed to the bosom of some waiting swain. It would be useless for a man to indulge a thought of any particular female, before the very week in which he intends to marry: For every female of this class is bought up immediately on her appearance in the market. They are children to-day, women to-morrow, wives the next day, and frequently mothers ere a week expires.

When a Canadian sets out on a *sparkling frolic*, he is seldom accompanied by any friend. Singly, and without introduction, he proceeds to visit the fair one, on whom he entertains thoughts of bestowing all his worldly goods. On arriving at the mansion of her father, he introduces himself as a bachelor; and, if he finds himself favourably received, converses freely with the whole family until evening; at the approach of which, he is permitted a private interview with the young lady. The object of this interview is not to make a hasty proposal of marriage, but to know if *she will condescend to allow him to repeat his visit on the next or any subsequent evening*. If the lady is not previously engaged, the prayer of his petition is not often rejected. When the appointed evening arrives, he appears, unattended as before, and is received with marked attention. All the delicacies of the season are furnished to greet his return. Until tea, he seldom has an opportunity of enjoying any conversation with his fair intended, as she is busily employed in preparing the innumerable articles which compose a Canadian banquet. Soon after tea, or—as they call the afternoon repast—“supper,” is over, the family retire to rest, leaving the hero and heroine in full possession of the supper-room, in which, for the convenience of such visitors, a bed invariably occupies one corner. In this apartment they continue till morning. How they spend the night—whether in laying plans for the prosperity of their future pro-

geny—philosophising on the most approved method of increasing the population — or inquiring into the origin of the passions,—I am not competent to say. One thing, however, is certain; An adjournment for a short time always takes place; and our hero goes home to pursue his usual avocations, promising to return at a particular time, provided they have been mutually satisfied with each other's conduct during the preceding night.

At the first meeting of this kind, inquiry is made by the *gentleman* respecting the character and number of the lady's former lovers, and also concerning the causes which prevented her union with any of them. If he is satisfied on these matters, another evening is appointed for the second meeting; but if the cause of *dissatisfaction* originates with the lady, she candidly informs him, that she cannot think of receiving him again in the capacity of a suitor. A different and more cruel line of conduct is pursued by the gentleman; for if he is determined on visiting her no more, he departs without communicating his sentiments, resolved "to play least in sight" for the future.

If there is a mutual agreement between them, they have two or three further meetings of this kind; after which, *if their love increases*, he acquaints a neighbouring magistrate with his intention of leading his beloved to the altar: The magistrate signifies the same "to all whom it may concern," by fixing a written publication on the doors of all public places in their respective townships, pro-

vided no minister of the Church of England resides within eighteen miles of either of the parties. This publication, or "publishment," as the Americans call it, continues placarded for three successive weeks; at the expiration of which, if no person comes forward to make known any just cause or impediment why the parties may not be lawfully joined together in holy matrimony, they are solemnly declared man and wife.

From the preceding remarks on the conduct and character of the females of Canada, it is altogether likely that you will consider virtue as wholly extinct on this side of the Western Ocean; but you must regard me as speaking *only generally*, and *not particularly*. I think I have known many respectable females in this country, who, if they would not add lustre to the first circles in Europe, certainly would not derogate either from the intellectual or moral character of those who now move in such circles. The influence of climate may unquestionably have some effect in forming the character, and determining the conduct, of women as well as of men. I am at the same time confident, that the circumstances in which we are placed, and the examples of those by whom we are surrounded, have a still more powerful tendency to render us either virtuous or vicious. I see this strikingly exemplified, whenever I contrast the females of Ireland with those of Canada. In the former country, female virtue is estimated

above every earthly consideration. It is valued above the world's worth, above all dignity and rank, and all extrinsic excellence ; and she who is found without it, though laden with princely titles and with princely wealth, and graced with all the charms of wit and beauty, is compelled to seclude herself for life from all honourable society, to veil her face and hang down her head even in the presence of her own family, and, in a word, to relinquish all claims to private attention and public esteem, to present favour and future fame. And what are the consequences ? The Irish ladies are such as might naturally be expected,—such as have stamped a high and exalted character on the domestic economy of our country, and have rendered her in this respect the envy and admiration of the world. In Europe and America, and in every place where they are known, the daughters of Hibernia are regarded as the LUCRETIAS of modern times,—as the proud and honourable exemplifications of the wise man's proverb : “ She will do her husband good, and not evil, all the days of her life. She openeth her mouth with wisdom ; and in her tongue is the law of kindness.”

Alas ! what a melancholy contrast to this delightful picture does Canada present ! Here we find females who are destitute of virtue, as much respected, and as likely to make respectable alliances in the world, as if they were not merely its proud possessors, but its chaste and attentive guardians.

On this subject, as well as on many others, they differ widely from our inimitable poet :

When lovely woman stoops to folly,
And finds too late that men betray,
What charm can soothe her melancholy?
What art can wash her guilt away?

The only art her guilt to cover,
To hide her shame from every eye,
To give repentance to her lover,
And wring his bosom, is—to die.

Such a sentiment as this would in Canada be regarded merely as the wild effusion of some moralizing enthusiast, who paid more attention to the harmony of his numbers than to the calm consideration of his subject. It would in fact be esteemed as a senseless chimera, the creation of a disordered brain. It is to the prevalence of such opinions, more than to any overweening depravity of heart or influence of climate, that I am disposed to attribute the almost universal demoralization of the Canadian females in this class of society. I should be sorry, as I have already observed, to insinuate, that there are no women of virtue on this side of the Atlantic; but if there be a country in the universe, to which the too severe couplet of Pope is applicable even in a modified sense, it is Canada :

Men some to business, some to pleasure take,
But every woman is at heart a rake.

It is not likely, if at all possible, that virtue can abound in any country in which the violation

of chastity is not considered a crime of the first magnitude. And so far is this from being the case in Upper Canada or in the United States, that an unpurified female with a baby in her arms is as much respected, and as little obnoxious to public animadversion, as she would be, had she preserved her virtue with a Vestal's fidelity. Every man in the country looks on women in the same point of view as the Poet did when he wrote the poem from which I have taken the above lines; and the women being conscious in what light they are viewed; not unfrequently resolve to maintain the consistency of their established character. You will be inclined to doubt it; but it is nevertheless an indubitable fact, that a Canadian female, particularly in the New Settlements, with two or three young ones, ready reared, is much more likely to form an advantageous alliance, than she who has had but one; and that if her matrimonial prospects be compared with those of a poor solitary girl, who has no such strong title to the appellation of "mother," they will be found greatly superior. This, I believe, is principally owing to the high price of labour. A man who has the good fortune to meet with a wife, who, on the morning of her marriage, presents him with a pair of thumping boys, considers that in a few years' time they will amply compensate him by their labours for the sacrifice which he makes of "a few mistaken and absurd notions imported from some European Nunnery."

It is a general maxim in Europe, that if a man

does not marry for money, he marries for love; but in this country very few marry under the immediate influence of either of these passions. Conscience that "it is not good for man to be alone," particularly in the wilds of America, the young Canadian becomes early fastened by what are commonly called "the indissoluble chains of wedlock." To him, however, they are not always "indissoluble;" for either he or his wife generally finds means to unbind them ere a dozen moons have succeeded to their honey-moon. Scarcely a newspaper in any part of the country issues from the press, the columns of which are not graced with some such advertisements as this:

"CAUTION.

"WHEREAS my wife, BETSY SWIFTFOOT, alias *the Widow Wild*, has wantonly eloped from my bed and board, without any *just* cause or provocation, (having, as I suppose, become too wild to be steered by my compass,) I do hereby caution the public *not* to give *no* credit to her on my account, as I am determined *not* to pay *no* bills of her contracting.

JONATHAN SWIFTFOOT.

"CUCKOLD'S HALL,

"*Upper Canada, July 20, 1821.*"

The Canadians are, notwithstanding all this, the most indulgent husbands imaginable. So patient of injuries and so regardless of the levity of their wives, that separations, though very common, can seldom be attributed to any harsh treatment on the

part of the men. If their "frail ribs" evince a disposition to attend to the domestic arrangements of the house, they will contentedly wear as many antlers as their wives are disposed to plant upon their foreheads. A striking elucidation of this remark, which came within my own knowledge, at this moment occurs to my recollection. A respectable farmer, with whom I am well acquainted, on his return from a journey of some hundred miles, surprised his wife in the arms of an *old friend*, who had endeavoured, kind man, to console her in the absence of her husband; "for the goodman was not at home, he had gone a long journey." The injured husband, on making this discovery, with a meekness above that of the Stoic Philosophy, addressed the usurper of his bed in the following sentimental language:—"Neighbour H——, you and I have, I guess, long lived on terms of intimacy, and God forbid that any event should ever dissolve that bond of friendship which has so long united us! That you have treated Polly badly, is a fact of which, you know, I have had ocular demonstration: I have, however, that opinion of your honour, which amounts to a conviction in my mind, that you will evince a ready willingness to make a full compensation to her and me for wrongs we have sustained at your hands. The laws of our country would, you know, give us redress if so be we were to appeal to them: But I calculate that law is a bad speculation, and I do not see why two old friends might not settle a trifling affair of this here kind, without throw-

"ing away 200 or 300 dollars to a set of rascally lawyers." Mr. H——, who listened with the utmost attention to this animated appeal to his *honour*, instantly satisfied his friend that he was ready at any moment to hear his proposals. An armistice was immediately agreed to, and in a short time it was settled, "that, within two weeks of that period, the injured party should receive two well-fatted hogs of no less weight than 4 cwt., as a full and fair compensation for the injuries which he had sustained, in the person of his *cara et casta sposa*." The hogs were absolutely delivered agreeably to the arrangement, and Mr. H—— continued to be an inmate in the house until the last slice of his forfeiture had smoaked in the frying-pan, when he returned to his own dwelling, perfectly content with the result of his campaign.

"This," you will say, "is a bounce!" But, believe me, it is a real fact, as well known to hundreds as it is to me; and, singular though it may appear, I could tell you many anecdotes equally true and equally shocking. I certainly would do so, but I am reminded of the salutary counsel of a poet,

Lest men suspect your tale untrue,
Keep *probability* in view.

I fear, however, that, in communicating the above, I have not taken this hint; for I must confess it

seems improbable enough. You may, however, rest assured, that, though I sometimes feel disposed to excite your mirth, I shall never think of doing it at the expence of my integrity. I agree with Dr. Goldsmith, that

—A POET may try
By a bounce now and then, to get courage to fly;

but do not think this liberty ought to be taken by *writers in prose*, and especially by those whose province it is to relate simple facts. The truth is, Europeans and Americans have very different notions of virtue; and the very conduct, which, on your side of the water, would be reprobated in every company, here finds an unblushing advocate in every dwelling.

I was travelling through the Gore District a short time ago; and on stopping for breakfast at a tavern, where there were several American ladies waiting for refreshment, I was much surprised to hear the whole party vociferously discussing a very unimportant political subject; namely, "whether Canada, if it fell into the hands of the United States, would be admitted into the Union as an *Independent State*, or held merely as a *subjugated country*, without giving the inhabitants the privileges of a republican government?" As I thought the subject both an idle and an absurd one, I sat down without taking any part in the debate. At length an unexpected circumstance

gave quite a different turn to the conversation. A great, coarse-looking fellow, who appeared from his hands and face to be a Cyclops, entered the apartment, stretching his body and his arms, as if he were on the point of taking flight to that country where blacksmiths' fires are kept alive without the aid of bellows.

In a rude and boisterous tone he exclaimed, "Well, now! I vow I feel *** tarnation like the devil to-day! My tarnation sides are so almighty sore, that I vow I must have a gill of whisky to put my timbers in order!" After paying all imaginable attention to this sublime exclamation, one of the ladies said to him, "Why, Mister, what he's the matter with you?" "I guess as how you have been sparking last night?" "Not d—— the Irish!" said the brutal man. "I went to spark a little cursed bitch, and she had got so many of them *old-country* fashions in her brain, that she would not let me to bed with her, if I were to lay empires at her feet. And only think, Madam, that I was forced to die on a d——d dirty floor all night! Now, Mistress, what a righteous shame was this!" The ladies all seemed to listen with the greatest commiseration to his story, and to regard the conduct of which he complained as highly reprehensible. While I, suppressing a laugh, and assuming a grave countenance, inquired of the

lady, who had already spoken, what she meant by the word "sparkling?"

"I calculate, Mister," she replied, "that you must be an *old-country* man; otherwise you would not be ignorant of the import of the word." She then told her, that she must impute any ignorance to their unfortunate circumstances. And pray, Sir," rejoined she, "how do you speak in that *there* country of yours?" "I answered, that if, by *sparkling*," she meant the preliminary intercourse between two persons intending to be married, the *European* custom was this: When a young man is desirous of paying his addresses to any particular lady, if she has had no previous acquaintance with her, he contrives to be introduced to her by some respectable person, who is their mutual friend. Shortly after this introduction, he endeavours to obtain leave of the lady to solicit the permission of her parents to continue his addresses; and, if he is successful in his first overture, and receives encouragement both from the lady and her father, he becomes a regular visitor at the house, until Cupid has shot his arrows to a reasonable depth in both hearts, and the lady gives her consent to bind up all their wounds in the bands of wedlock. This, said I, is a brief sketch of the way, by which the Europeans enter on the cares and pleasures of the

married state. Will you, Madam, in return, be pleased to inform me of the method which you Americans pursue in effecting a similar object ?

The lady replied, " I should have no objection
" to give such information, if so be that you *old*
" *country* folk did not seem to ridicule our custom
" of sparking, though it is not in reality half so
" ridiculous as your own. Now, Mister, what can
" be more preposterous, than to see a young man
" and a young woman merely exchanging looks
" for almost half a year together in the company
" of their parents, without any other knowledge
" of one another than might be obtained by an
" hour's conversation ? Now, I vow, it is too much
" for a spirited woman to bear."

The voluble lady then entered unblushingly into minute explanations, at which I was surprised, and which were too gross to be repeated in these pages. She added as a *finale*: " But you *old-country* folk
" think it such an almighty disgrace for a lady to
" have a child before she is married, that you despise the woman who has thus acted, all the days
" of her life. Now, I vow, my Betty was two
" years old before I married ; but, I calculate, I
" am not a bit the worse for that, neither. What
" do you think, Mister ?"

Were I to speak my own opinion, Madam, and judge from appearances, I should consider you, even at this moment, *as good as new* ; but, if you require the sentiments of my country on subjects

of this nature, they are briefly comprehended in this delightful stanza :

The traveller, if he chance to stray,
May turn uncensur'd to his way ;
Polluted streams again are pure :
And deepest wounds admit a cure ;
But woman no redemption knows,
The wounds of honour never close.

The idea of being considered *as good as new*, by a young man, had caused her face to brighten up to such a degree, that I fancied for a moment she was really going to exchange the withered looks of five-and-forty for the crimson cheeks and smooth unwrinkled brow of sixteen ; but the stanza which unfortunately followed, soon drove the smile from her countenance, and left it a perfect picture of rage, disappointment, and revenge.

" And pray, Mister," said she, " what does that boasted country of yours mean by *the wounds of honour* ?"

My dear Madam, I replied, I must leave you to judge of that, from the nature of our conversation.

" O! you have got such dreadful nice notions in that there country of yours, that I know not what to think of you. In America we have more agreeable notions ; but in Europe you substitute certain refinements in their place, most of which are so very opposite to the rules of nature, that I do not suppose I shall ever think much of your

"country or its customs. Your refined ideas and
 "exalted sentiments may do very well for 'Metho-
 "dist Preachers' wives; but I do not think they
 "will ever accord with the feelings of spirited
 "women in any country."

Her arguments were *so forcible and convincing*, and her notions of virtue and honour *so just*, at least in her own eyes, that I shrunk into absolute insignificance and silence,—convinced of course of the absurdity of European forms, and a convert to nature and American liberty!!

The women of Upper Canada pride themselves on being good housewives; and as few servants are to be met with in the country, they have ample opportunity for the exercise of their talents in the performance of domestic duties. But they are so particularly careful of themselves, that they compel their poor hen-pecked husbands to do the greatest part of their work. A Canadian is, in fact, a slave to his wife in the most extensive sense of that term. He is obliged to answer all her calls, to obey all her commands, and to execute all her commissions, without a murmur. No West Indian slave-driver issues his mandates to the sable sons of Africa in a more authoritative tone, than a Canadian fair one to him who is at once her *Lord and Servant*.

It is very common in Canada and indeed throughout all America, for travellers to stop for refreshment at private houses, when taverns are not

convenient.† I was returning some time ago, with Mrs. Talbot, from a visit to the Falls of Niagara, when we stopped one night at a very respectable private house, in the London District. As I had some slight acquaintance with the lady and gentleman of the house previous to my marriage, every exertion was made by the former to entertain Mrs. T. in a style suited to the occasion; for it was her first appearance in that part of America. The gentleman was engaged in agricultural pursuits, in a remote corner of his farm, when we arrived; but a blast of the horn soon brought him to the door. He scarcely had time to salute me and pay his respects to Mrs. T., when his own good lady ordered him to put up our horses, and to return with all possible dispatch. During his absence, she was busily employed in laying the cloth for supper, although the materials of which it was to be composed were still in a very awkward state for mastication. The bread, for instance, was yet in the flour-bag, the chickens were feeding at the barn-door; the tea was in the grocer's canister, and the cream in the cow's udder. In a country like America, however, where the transition from non-entity to existence is almost instantaneous, these were very trifling considerations; and, before the lapse of an hour,

† You may obtain at private houses every accommodation afforded by a tavern, with the exception of spirituous liquors. The charges,—for a charge is always made,—are somewhat less than at the taverns.

all were smoking on the table in prime condition.

When our host returned from putting up the horses, the following orders were successively issued by his wife, and faithfully attended to by Mr. X.

“ Mr. X., I guess, you must go and kill a pair of fowls.”—Off he went, and in about five minutes returned with two bleeding captives.

“ Now, Mr. X., you must pick them.”—The order was instantly obeyed, and he appeared once more at the door for further directions.

He was next commanded to draw them,—to bring a pail of water,—then to go for the cows,—and afterwards to milk them.

When he had done all this, his labours were not yet well commenced. Presently he received directions to strain the milk,—to fill the cream-jug,—to bring some butter from the dairy,—and afterwards to “ hang down the kettle.”

All this time, Mrs. X. diverted herself by flirting about the room, adjusting the plates, and brushing the flies off the table-cloth, without rendering the slightest assistance to her unfortunate spouse. When he had hung down the kettle, I took the liberty of suggesting the necessity of his taking a seat and resting himself for some time; but Mrs. X., at the same moment, ordered him to the Grocer's for a pound of tea.

During his absence, she condescended to go down into the cellar for potatoes, which she placed

in a bowl at the door; and, on his return, desired him to wash them immediately. The dutiful husband took them away very quietly, and soon returned them both washed and scraped. He was directed to put them down, and prepare some "lithing" for the chicken-broth.

After this was accomplished, he enjoyed a short respite, and was allowed to sit down upon a chair until the moment for placing supper on the table had arrived. He was then "put through his facings" once more, in a style which beggars all description.

"Oh," thinks I to myself, "WEDLOCK! If these are thy duties, how shall I ever perform them? If these are thy pleasures, what must be thy pains?" I was then only in my novitiate; and I assure you, that I should have returned home under some apprehensions for my own fate, if I had not luckily observed, that Mrs. T. cast a look of disapprobation on our hostess whenever she issued her imperious commands to her obsequious spouse. This, thought I, argues well for me; and for the first time in my life,—though not the last,—did I bless my stars that my wife was not an American, but one much more likely to fulfil the epithalamial promise of the poet,

That hand shall strew thy Summer-path with flowers,
And those blue eyes, with mildest lustre fraught,
Gild the calm current of domestic hours!

LETTER XXVI.

MANNERS AND CUSTOMS IN UPPER CANADA—ORIGIN OF ITS
POPULATION—THEIR DEPRAVITY, IGNORANCE, AND INQUI-
SITIVENESS—DEARTH OF NATIVE WIT—A HORSE-RACE—CURIOUS
MODE OF BETTING ON THE COURSE—DETESTABLE PRACTICE
OF BOXING.

THE great mass of the inhabitants of Upper Canada is composed of emigrants from the United States, and the descendants of those persons who took refuge in the Province immediately after the revolutionary war. These universally maintain the same absurd notions of equality and independence which characterise their Republican neighbours; but they do not manifest any particular attachment to their native country. Enterprising and ambitious to a degree without precedent, they are always on the alert to enrich themselves; but frequently, for want of knowledge to moderate and direct their zeal, they grasp at a shadow, and lose the substance. Although they are the sovereign possessors of a soil, which, under proper management, might place them in the most enviable situation, they seldom, as we say, have any personal acquaintance with independence, and

only know her by report. Led on by some alluring meteor, that shines in the darkness of uncertainty, to chase an illusive phantom which retreats as they follow, and constantly eludes their most ardent pursuit,--they neglect the improvement of those substantial realities, those fixed stars, which, if they received due attention, would enable them to realize every wish of a reasonable heart. A propensity to speculate, in which those who value their integrity, can seldom indulge, by degrees completely destroys the love of truth in their minds. No reliance, therefore, can be placed on their words, nor any faith in their contracts; for they will promise without any intention to perform, and make contracts which they never mean to fulfil. Their depravity and ignorance are equal, and both are often exceeded by their boundless vanity and unconquerable obstinacy. Like their Republican neighbours, they fancy themselves to be the most enlightened people on the face of the earth; and it would be as vain to offer them information on any subject, as to attempt the domestication of a Zebra.

Inquisitiveness is their most inveterate besetment. This alone must always render them a perpetual plague to strangers. I never met with any thing in the country which is so great an annoyance. No man can be desirous of telling every impertinent blockhead who he is, whence he came, and whither he is going; how he likes the country through which he is passing, or how cordially he despises its inhabitants; whether his father was a

stocking-weaver or a member of Parliament; or whether his *better half* more resembles the Roman Lucretia or the wife of Potiphar. Yet he must answer all these questions; and, if he enquire, like the man in the play, "Must I endure all this?" he will soon be answered by ten times as many more, and discover to his no small consolation that the insolent curiosity of his inquisitors is not yet satisfied. Dr. Franklin, although a native of America, so heartily abhorred this detestable practice, that, on arriving at a hotel in any part of the country, he always made a point of standing in the hall for a few minutes; and when the people of the house were collected round him, he declared in an audible voice all the most important particulars respecting himself, and concluded the whole with a smart request to the landlord to allow him and his horse some needful refreshment.

The Americans of Dr. Franklin's time must have been less inquisitive than those of modern days, or he would not have been allowed to pass without giving a more circumstantial account of himself. To do them justice however, they are as communicative as they are inquisitive; and will always in some degree atone for the trouble which they give, by freely imparting, without even being asked, whatever information they possess: And this, though seldom very interesting, is frequently serviceable to strangers. They will give you a rapid sketch of the history of their lives, recounting, with a minuteness that is truly astonishing, the

various difficulties which they encountered in effecting their first settlements; and concluding the whole with a summary of their present prospects, be they favourable or unfavourable. But it is very difficult to understand them; for they misapply many words that are used in common conversation and mingle in every sentence half a dozen of the vilest imprecations. A wealthy man they term *a clever man*; hard labour is * * * *d—d tough work*; a pretty girl, *a spry lass*; a good house is either *a most royal* or *a most righteous building*,—two terms which I presume are not of Republican origin; a man of an irritable or passionate disposition, is invariably,—and, I think, not inappropriately,—termed *an ugly man*; and a woman who is attentive to her domestic concerns, is always *a fine woman*.

It is absolutely necessary to spend a year or two in the country before you can obtain much information by conversing with the people; for the phraseology which they employ, to say nothing of the various other modes in which they distort the King's English, is so different from that of the mother-country, as completely to change the idiom of the language, and give it the appearance, to all who have seen it only in its pure and untravelled state, of *an old friend with a new face*. Even when you have become familiar with the mask, and every difficulty in understanding them is conquered, you will not find your patience and perseverance greatly rewarded. Having never travelled, either

personally, or by means of the published works of those who have wandered from home, they know nothing of any part of the world, except that in which they live; and, being ignorant of every thing which does not belong to gricultural or mechanical pursuits, their conversation, even when it can be understood, seldom possesses any great interest. With sentiment, sensibility, or wit, they are also not greatly overburdened. I never heard but one instance of native wit; and although we are indebted to the pig-stye for this, it is by no means despicable.

Some hogs, which belonged to Judge ———, of ———, were destroyed by the Indians, during the late war between the United States and Great Britain. In making application to the Government for redress, he had the conscience to value one of them at a hundred pounds. A tavern-keeper, who was a near neighbour of the learned Judge, having heard of the transaction, informed an old farmer of the whole affair, and expressed his surprise at the enormity of the charge. "Poh!" said the farmer, drily, "I don't know that the charge was so very extravagant; for if it was as great a hog as the Judge himself, it was tarnation cheap!"

The Canadians are very much addicted to drinking; and, on account of the cheapness of liquor, are very frequently under its influence. Card-playing, horse-racing, wrestling, and dancing, are their favourite amusements; and as the

jingle of a dollar is a rarer sound in the ear of a Canadian, than the voice of liberty is in that of an Algerine, their bets are usually made in stock, and are sometimes exceedingly extravagant. The fate of a cow, a yoke of oxen, or a pair of horses, is often determined by the colour of a card; and an hour's gambling has deprived many a Canadian farmer of the hard-earned fruits of twenty years' industry.

I once went to a horse-race, that I might witness the speed of their sorry *chevaux*, as they cantered over a quarter of a mile course. Four horses started for a bet of 10,000 *feet of boards*. The riders were clumsy-looking fellows, bodiless and coatless. Before they started, every one seemed anxious to bet upon some one or other of the horses. Wagers were offered in every part of the field, and I was soon assailed by a host of fellows, requesting me to take their offers. The first who attracted my notice, said, he would bet me *a barrel of salt pork* that Split-the-wind would win the day. When I refused to accept of this, another offered to bet me 8,000 *cedar shingles* that Washington would distance "every d---d scrape of them." A third person tempted me with a wager of 50 *lbs. of pork sausages*, against *a cheese of similar weight*, that Prince Edward would be distanced. A fourth, who appeared to be a shoemaker, offered to stake *a raw ox-hide*, against half its weight in *tanned leather*, that Columbus would be either first or second. Five or six others, who

seemed to be partners in a pair of blacksmith's bellows, expressed their willingness to wager them against a barrel of West Indian molasses, or twenty dollars in cash. In the whole course of my life, I never witnessed so ludicrous a scene. I succeeded for a while in preserving my gravity; but the wind of the bellows blew every trace of seriousness away, and I laughed so heartily, that I believe the owners of this unwieldy article imagined I had detected some of them in making an American Bull. I dare venture to say, that 10,000 dollars at least were lost and won, in property, at this race, without a single sou in specie being in the possession of any one present.

When the race was over, wrestling commenced; which was soon succeeded by boxing in the modern style of rough and tumble. This detestable practice is very general in Canada; and nothing can be more abhorrent to good sense and feeling. Instead of fighting, like men whose passions have gained a momentary ascendancy over their reason, which would to all intents be bad enough, they attack each other with the ferociousness of bull-dogs, and seem in earnest only to disfigure each other's faces, and to glut their eyes with the sight of blood. The contest always opens with a turn at wrestling,—for they never dream of applying their knuckles; and he who has the misfortune to be thrown, generally suffers a defeat. The principal object of the combatants appears to be the calculation of eclipses; or, in other words, their whole aim

is bent on tearing out each other's eyes, in doing which they make the fore finger of the right hand fast in their antagonist's hair, and with the thumb, —as they term it,—*gouge out the day-lights*. If they fail in this attempt, they depend entirely on their teeth for conquest; and a fraction of the nose, half an ear, or a piece of a lip, is generally the trophy of the victor. The battle never breaks up before one of the combatants exclaims "*Enough!*" which is seldom the case until he finds himself disabled by the loss of blood, or a severe invasion of his optic, his olfactory or auditory nerves.

In these brutal contests no person ever attempts to interfere, not even if it is necessary to do so for the preservation of human life. But the moment that the cry "*ENOUGH!*" is heard, hostilities cease, and the parties, if able, rise up and exhibit their mangled forms. By these savage engagements many persons are disfigured in the most barbarous and shocking manner. Are you not amazed that a people who claim the character of being *civilized*, can take any pleasure in beholding such appalling sights,—to say nothing of being personally concerned in them? And yet, I am credibly informed that a custom, nearly similar to this, still exists in Lancashire and part of Yorkshire, in England.

And what man seeing this,
 And having human feelings, does not blush,
 And hang his head to think himself A MAN?

It does not much astonish me, that in a country like Canada, the inhabitants of which live in a half-

savage and a half-civilized state, men should be found to revel in the common use of the most vicious enormities: But I am greatly surprised to hear, that a practice so vile and revolting to humanity,—so derogatory from the dignity of man,—so far beneath what should be the ideas of creatures endowed with understanding, however obscured by the clouds of ignorance,—is allowed to exist in England, that luminary of the moral world! In various American companies, when I have presumed to reprobate this cruel usage, to my no small confusion have I always been met with a plea of justification; and “England set us the example!” has invariably been the sweeping stroke to level all my arguments. To such an extent is this method of *boxing* carried in the Southern States of America, that when the people of New England or those of Canada observe a man who has only one eye, and the place where the other is not, they commonly say that he has received a *Virginian brand*.

LETTER XXVII.

MANNERS AND CUSTOMS OF THE UPPER PROVINCE—WANT OF HOSPITALITY AMONG THE CANADIANS—THEIR WINTER VISITS—THEIR AVARICE, AND VARIOUS MODES OF GAINING MONEY—BARTER—DR. HOWISON'S TESTIMONY ON THESE TOPICS.

DR. HOWISON says, that the Canadians are more than commonly hospitable to strangers. As I agree with this gentleman on most other subjects relating to Canada, which he has touched with his very able pen, I am really sorry that what I conceive to be the truth compels me to disagree with him in this particular,—especially, because it may seem invidious in me, to persons who are not acquainted with the country, and are always for placing the best possible construction on the motives and actions of their fellow-creatures. You will excuse me, however, when you recollect that I promised to give you my own opinions concerning every thing which I observed, and not the opinions of other men. It is possible, that Dr. Howison, and your correspondent, may differ respecting the *import* of the term HOSPITALITY; and it is more than proba-

ble, since I prefer the Irish acceptation of the word, that I have mistaken its true and legitimate meaning. We Hibernians may, for aught I know, be liable, for the misapplication of terms, to the same objection as the French, who, according to the English sailor, call a horse *a shovel*; but terms, in the question before us, are of so little consequence, that I am inclined to think "roast meat, by any other name would taste as sweet." Be this as it may, I am very sure, that if "the essence of hospitality be prodigality, and the name of *stranger* the only requisite passport to its favour," this rare virtue has no existence in Upper Canada.

I call hospitality A VIRTUE, and I hope you will not consider the word a misnomer. It is, in my opinion, a virtue of a very high order, enjoined by the Saviour of man, and strongly recommended by all his immediate followers. Although I might find some difficulty in telling you exactly *what it is*, I certainly can find none in telling you *what it is not*.—To ask a stranger, who enters at your door, to partake of the good things on your table, to shelter himself in your cabin, and to repose upon your bed,—and, when he rises in the morning and bids you *God speed!*, to receive from his hands a full pecuniary remuneration for all your kindness;—this is not hospitality. Nor can I give the appellation to those reciprocal interchanges of entertainment which are common in all decently organized societies, and the exercise of which among the lowest orders proves man to be a social animal,

No; hospitality is of a much higher character, and I feel some pride in being a native of almost the only country on earth, whose inhabitants can justly boast of inheriting this virtue from the earliest ages, and of having delivered it unimpaired to their sons and daughters up to the present hour. That cheerful and polite attention which the Irish occupant of a mud-walled cabin uniformly shews to the stranger who honours his threshold with a visit,—that fond solicitude which the humblest of Hibernia's sons displays for the comfort of his guest,—those looks of liberality which shew, that, while the hand is extended to administer to your convenience, the heart is in it,—such marked traits of genuine hospitality are no where to be witnessed in the more comfortable habitations of Upper Canada.

True it is, that if you enter the house of a Canadian while he is at any of his meals, he will invite you to eat; but it will be in such a cold and heartless manner, that, if you were not sorely pressed by hunger, you could not think of accepting his invitation. "Sit by," or "Take a seat," is the most cordial solicitation you will hear; and this, I must confess, I have always thus interpreted: "It is the custom of our country to ask you to eat, if you appear at the door when provisions are upon the table: We therefore invite you to take a seat; but, if it would not put you to an inconvenience, the staying of your appetite for the present would oblige us much more!" In travelling through various parts of America, I have

been frequently compelled to accept this sort of invitation; but, whenever it so happened, I always asked, on my departure, the customary question, "What have I to pay?" and with only one exception which I now recollect, the universal reply was, "Whatever you please to give." In such cases, it was my uniform custom to hand over the sum I should have paid at any respectable tavern if similarly entertained; and, with the exception I have mentioned, it was invariably received without even a simple "I thank you?"

In these remarks, you must bear in mind, that I always speak of the great mass of the Canadians, unless I particularize the **FIRST CLASS**,—a class, which in Upper Canada bears nearly the same proportion to the aggregate population of the country, as the inmates of a single dwelling do to the inhabitants of a large city.

"The manners of a people," says Dr. Johnson; "are not to be found in the schools of learning, or the palaces of greatness, where the national character is obscured or obliterated by travel or instruction, by vanity or philosophy." Nor is public happiness to be estimated by the assemblies of the gay, or the banquets of the rich. The great mass of nations is neither rich nor gay. They whose aggregate constitutes **THE PEOPLE**, are found in the streets and villages, in the shops and farms; and from them, collectively considered, must the measure of general prosperity, [and, I will add, of manners and morals,] be taken." Regarding this as

high authority for such a process, I have resolved to confine my observations on Canadian society and manners, principally to that class of people whom the Doctor justly considers likely to afford the best materials. I am not about to write an eulogy on a few distinguished characters, from whom I have received many marks of kindness and attention, of which I think I am duly sensible. My sole intention is to make you acquainted with the country, and with the great mass of its inhabitants.

I have already observed, that the Canadians are not fond of small social parties. It is however customary in the winter-season, for half-a-dozen families to collect together, rig out their sleighs, and drive ten or twelve miles to the house of some acquaintance,—where they take tea, chatter a little scandal, and return home the same evening. This sort of unexpected and unsolicited visits would not be very agreeable in countries that are more social and more hospitable. The sudden arrival of twenty or thirty guests, even at some of your most respectable and best-prepared country-seats, would, I imagine, be productive of no small confusion to the host and hostess; but in America no such inconvenience is felt from arrivals of this nature. In this land of plenty, every man who is moderately industrious, is at all times armed *cap-a-pis* for the proper subjection of these invaders; for he is provided with such a profusion of *les biens de la terre*, that an hour's notice is quite sufficient to enable a far-

mer to spread, before any reasonable number of visitors, a table at which a Prince might feast and be satisfied. The flour-barrel is seldom empty; the pork-tub is always at hand; the fowl-house is generally well supplied; pies, tarts, and preserves are every-day fare; and a thousand other little *ceteras* are always in readiness to grace the banquet.

No people on earth live better than the Canadians, so far as eating and drinking justify the use of that expression; for they may truly be said "to fare sumptuously every day." Their breakfasts not unfrequently consist of twelve or fourteen different ingredients, which are of the most heterogeneous nature. Green tea and fried pork; honey-comb and salted salmon, pound-cake and pickled cucumbers, stewed chickens and apple tarts, maple-molasses and pease-pudding, ginger-bread and sour crout, are to be found at almost every table. The dinner differs not at all from the breakfast; and the afternoon repast, which they term "supper," is equally substantial.

Perhaps there is no passion, the existence of which to any considerable extent among a body of people so strongly marks the want of education, or of enlightened views with respect to subjects which concern the good of society, as avarice. It is an observation which has been confirmed to me by almost daily experience, that, among mechanics for instance, those whose education has been rather liberal, are never so eager to make large earnings as others

whose information is limited, either for want of early instruction or by reason of their incapacity for the acquisition and retention of useful knowledge. This sentiment is still more strikingly illustrated in the character of the Canadians. As I have before remarked, they are utterly devoid of all relish for reading; and, supposing that, by way of miracle, a desire for knowledge were created in the minds of some of them, yet there would need another miracle to set aside their inability to read. Their minds are unacquainted with their own value, and consequently regardless of their own improvement. Passion therefore immediately gains the ascendancy; the understanding, being weak, is "led captive by the Devil at his will," and its few exertions are made to satisfy the demands of their depraved appetites. On the stock of all this ignorance, the wildest notions of individual independence are engrafted. A portion of land is given them to call their own, the produce of which is sufficient to maintain them; and because they have no need to trouble their neighbours for any thing, they cannot see why their neighbours should trouble them. Very soon they appear like the snail in his shell; and afterwards, by a process which it is not necessary to specify, they become as covetous and avaricious as the veriest miser.

This is so prominent a feature in the national character of the Canadians, that I am sure no intelligent man can travel through the country

and not observe it. Gain is, in fact, their god, at whose shrine they sacrifice all principle and truth; and purity and religion, when put in competition with this sovereign good, are regarded as subjects of a secondary and subservient nature. In their dealings with each other, they evince an unblushing propensity to cheat and deceive; and, what is rather extraordinary, the greatest rascal among them, or, to use a milder, though not a more appropriate phrase, "the greatest adept in the arts of deception and pocket-picking," is invariably regarded as a man of the strongest understanding, and of the most extensive knowledge. Such characters are called *clever men*,—an epithet, which in America, implies *wealth, villainy, and dissimulation*. The Canadians are not easily provoked, nor do their resentments ever carry them to any great excesses. Cold-hearted and little susceptible of refined impressions, LOVE AND GRATITUDE, two of the most pleasing emotions that can actuate the mind of man, are equally strangers to their breasts: The want of personal charms in the fair sex, united with their fickle, unchaste and inconstant dispositions, is little calculated to inspire the former; and for the exercise of the latter, there are few opportunities in Canada. No man is under the slightest obligation to his neighbour; for there is not such a thing as lending or borrowing in the country. A favour is never conferred without a prospect of immediate remuneration. Every thing has its price: If any man has need of his neigh-

bour's plough or harrow, cart or sleigh, even for a single hour, though he would find it impossible to borrow, he easily succeeds in hiring it. Men who have resided within sight of each other from the hour of their birth, are so little disposed to oblige without instant compensation, that one cannot borrow from another a bridle, a saddle, a set of harness, or any other article whatever, without making a previous bargain, not only to repair all damages which it may sustain, but also to pay a certain stipulated sum for every day which it may be necessary to keep it from the owner. A plough, a waggon, and a sleigh, are each hired at two shillings and sixpence per diem: and every other article, from a harrow's tooth down to a cambric needle, at a proportionate price.

It is easy to perceive how destructive this singular mode of procedure must be to all those friendly dispositions which in other countries attach man to man. If my neighbour evinces a wish to oblige me, without any interested motive lurking beneath, it causes me to consider him in some degree my friend; and I am compelled, by every act of kindness which he does for me, to seek for, or at least to desire, an opportunity of repaying the compliment. When such an occasion occurs, it gives me infinite pleasure to embrace it, and to convince him that he did not confer his favours on an undeserving object. We are therefore pleased with each other, and each be-

comes resolved to render himself at all times worthy of the approbation of the other. Now, although no thanks are due to the man, who, when he has been obliged by another, takes the earliest opportunity of returning the obligation; yet the constant interchange of such tokens of confidence and consideration forms one of the strongest bonds by which society is cemented together, and is oftentimes, indeed always, the fruitful spring of the tenderest and most endearing charities of life.

In Canada no man is induced to regard his neighbour as a friend; and whoever wants the friendship or assistance of another, must purchase it. Gold will quickly find an avenue to the heart, when every thing else has failed in its approaches. Here man appears to live only for himself; social feelings, generous affections, and friendly emotions, exist not in the country: Selfishness, chicanery, and fraud, have usurped their place; and the people act without any regard to the admonition of the poet:

Yet after all this toil and heat,
This fraud and treachery to be great,
The last retreat the rich must have,
The last and sorest is—the grave.

It would be impious, as well as foolish, to deny, “that the love of money is the root of *much* evil;” for it is proved in the case of those on whose avarice I have now been animadverting: But it is a

very general mistake, among well-meaning persons, to confound the love of money with money itself. The consequence is not a necessary one, that because *the love of money* is productive of evils, *money itself* should be charged with them. It is plainly seen, that the same evils which spring from a love of money, are not dependent on it for their support; and that an immoderate attachment to any thing equivalent to money, would certainly produce the same consequences. It cannot, on the contrary, be denied, "that the want of money is the root of many evils." For want of current coin in Canada, a system of barter exists; and, from the manner in which this is conducted, it is evidently destructive of those honourable feelings which should govern the intercourse of mankind. The merchant who exchanges his goods for produce, has no fixed price for them, but regulates it by the estimation in which he holds the articles offered in exchange. If wheat, or any other kind of grain that is then *in demand* at Montreal, be offered to him, his goods will probably be obtained on tolerably fair terms; we will say, for example, coarse linen at 3s. 9d. a yard. The farmer who deals in this manner goes home satisfied, not knowing any thing about Montreal, or the value of grain in that market. The next week, perhaps, a neighbour of this very farmer offers to the same merchant wheat of equal quality in exchange for linen, of similar fabric to that obtained by his neighbour. In the interim, the merchant has probably received ad-

vices of ~~farm~~ his commercial correspondents, that
 wheat is not likely to be a good article of export-
 ation that year. The price of linen is therefore
 immediately raised to 5s. per yard, while the wheat
 has on this account fallen at least a shilling per
 bushel. In vain does the latter farmer remonstrate,
 and refer to the better fortune of his neighbour!
 Some plausible excuse is always at hand; and the
 man who has not perhaps a shirt to his back, is
 compelled to buy the linen at a price 75 per cent.
 above that given by his neighbour. Having done
 so, he returns home deeply impressed with the
 idea that he has been cheated; and as deeply
 resolved to retaliate the first opportunity. A
 favourable season soon arrives, and he satisfies his
 resentment. By such practices, the people are
 induced to entertain the most unfavourable ideas
 of each other's integrity; and so general is this
 feeling of distrust throughout the Province, that
 every inhabitant,—from a child of seven or eight
 years old, who exchanges fish-hooks and whip-tops
 with his play-fellows, to the most hoary-headed
 veteran in speculation and deception,—is alike
 under its influence. To take advantage of the
 ignorance or confidence of another, is a frequent
 subject of boasting; and he who is most successful
 in such practices, is looked upon as a man of most
 distinguished talents, and is uniformly styled a
double-dealer. "He was a stranger, and I
 took him in; clothed, and I fleeced him; sick and
 in prison; and I extorted from him his cash;"—is a

confession, at the making of which few men in the Province would blush. Were you to accuse a Canadian of betraying the confidence which you reposed in him, and to represent in the most forcible language the enormity of such conduct, he would laugh you to scorn, and exult in his base treachery.

It has been observed, when a traveller represents the inhabitants of any country that he attempts to describe, in either a very favourable or a very unfavourable light, he is generally accused either of an unwarrantable prejudice against them, or of a too strong prepossession in their favour. At least, I have always observed, that such a writer fails in his attempts to attain the reputation of an unprejudiced narrator. As I have said much which cannot be regarded as very favourable to the people of Upper Canada, I have no doubt that I shall be liable to the accusation of prejudice: However, to shew that I am not alone in the opinions I have expressed, and that I may remove a portion of the anticipated burthen from my own shoulders, I shall quote a few short passages from the only writer of note who has given even a sketch of the manners and customs of the inhabitants of Upper Canada. According to his own account, Dr. Howison was nearly two years and a half in the Province, during which time he resided in various parts of the country, and travelled through almost all the settlements. In page 136 of his admirable Sketches, speaking of the people

in the Niagara District, who are certainly the most wealthy and respectable in the Province: "Many of them," he observes, "possess thirty or forty head of cattle, and annually store up 2 or 3000 bushels of grain in their barns: But this amelioration in their condition, unfortunately, has not been accompanied by a corresponding effect upon their manners, character, or mode of life. They are still the same untutored incorrigible beings that they probably were when, the ruffian remnant of a disbanded regiment, or the outlawed refuse of some European nation, they sought refuge in the wilds of Upper Canada, aware that they could neither find means of subsistence nor be countenanced in any civilized society. Their original depravity has been confirmed and increased by the circumstances in which they are now placed; possessing farms which render them independent of the better part of mankind, they can, within certain limits, be as bold, unconstrained, and obtrusive as they please in their behaviour towards their superiors; for they neither look to them for subsistence nor for any thing else. They now consider themselves on an equality with those to whom, in former times, the hope of gain would have made them crouch like slaves; and they tacitly avow their contempt of the better part of society, by avoiding the slightest approximation towards them, so far as regards habits, appearance, or mode of life. The excessive obstinacy of these people forms one great barrier to their improve-

ment; but a greater still is created by their absurd and boundless vanity. Most of them really conceive, that they cannot be any better than they really are, or, at least, that it is not worth their pains to endeavour to be so; and betray by their actions and mode of life, that they are under the influence of an obstinate contentment, and immovable fatuity, which would resist any attempt that might be made to improve them. If they could really be brought to feel a desire for amendment, this effect would most likely be produced by flattering their vanity. If a man wishes to obtain popularity in Upper Canada, he cannot do it unless he gratify this passion of the people. When a farmer proposes to cheat his neighbour, he succeeds by flattering his vanity. If a merchant determines that one of his customers shall pay him his account, he flatters his vanity or serves an execution.

“It is indeed lamentable to think, that most of the improved parts of this beautiful and magnificent Province, have fallen into such hangman’s hands, and to feel convinced that the country will retrograde in every thing that is truly great and desirable, or remain detestable — to persons of liberal ideas, so long as these bores continue to be principal tenants of it.

“The first view of a new settlement excites pleasing emotions. It is delightful to see forests vanishing away before the industry of man; to behold the solitude of the wilderness changed into a theatre of animation and activity; and to antici-

pate the blessings which a bountiful soil will lavish upon those who have first ventured to unfold its bosom. A new field seems to be opened for human happiness; and the more so, as those who people it are supposed, by the casual observer, to have been the victims of poverty and misfortune while in their native land. But a deliberate inspection will dispel all these Arcadian ideas and agreeable impressions. He who examines a new settlement in detail, will find that most of its inhabitants are sunk low in degradation, ignorance and profligacy, and altogether insensible to the advantages which distinguish their condition: A lawless and unprincipled rabble, consisting of the refuse of mankind, recently emancipated from the subordination that exists in an advanced state of society, all equal in point of right and possessions, compose of course a democracy of the most revolting kind. No individual possesses more influence than another; and were any one whose qualifications and pretences entitle him to take the lead, to assume any superiority or make any attempt at improvement, he would be instantly opposed by all the others. Thus the whole inhabitants of a new settlement, march sluggishly forward at the same pace; and if one advances in the least degree before the other, he is usually pulled back to the ranks. That this has hitherto been the case in most settlements, can be proved by a reference to facts. The farmers of the Niagara District, many of whom have been thirty or forty years in the Province and who now possess fine

unencumbered farms, are in no respect superior to the inhabitants of the Talbot Settlement. They are equally ignorant, equally unpolished, and one would suppose, from their mode of life, equally poor. Their minds have made no advances, and their ideas have not expanded in proportion to the increase of their means. Is it then to be supposed that the people who now fill the new settlements of Upper Canada, imbued with the same ideas and prejudices, will make greater progress in improvement, than persons of the same description have done before them? A deliberate inspection of a new settlement cannot fail to sink mankind lower in the estimation of the observer, than perhaps they ever were before. Human beings are there seen in a state of natural and inexcusable depravity, that cannot be palliated nor accounted for in any way, except by referring its origin to those evil propensities which appear to be inherent in all men, and which can be diverted or counteracted only by the influence of reason, religion and education. The apologists of the human race vainly tell us, that men are rendered vicious by artificial means, and that they are excited to evil by those numerous disappointments and oppressions which are inseparable from an advanced and cultivated state of society. If we examine the wilds of North America, we shall there find men placed beyond the reach of want, enjoying unbounded liberty, all equal in power and property and independent of each other. Such a combination of happy circumstances would

seem well adapted to extinguish and repress evil habits and ruinous propensities ; but it has no effect of the kind whatever. For the inhabitants of the bountiful wilderness are as depraved in their morals, and as degenerate in their ideas, as the refuse population of a great city."

In another place the same intelligent writer observes : "The system of barter which exists in the Province, has a very injurious effect upon the characters of the peasantry. It necessarily affords many opportunities of cheating to those who are so inclined ; and I lament to say, that the mass of inhabitants have more or less of this propensity, which they endeavour to palliate or conceal under the term of *taking advantage*, and practise without injury to their reputations. For in Upper Canada, a man is thought dishonest, only when his knavery carries him beyond the bounds prescribed by the law. Various kinds of deception may be practised by the parties buying and selling, when barter is the medium of exchange. A dollar, for instance, has a specific value ; and cannot possibly be made to appear worth more or less than it really is ; but other exchangeable articles vary continually, as far as regards value and quality, both of which points must often be decided solely by the judgment of him who proposes to receive them in barter. The ignorant and inexperienced are thus daily exposed to the knavery and deceit of those who think there is no harm in *taking advantage*."

As it is not my wish to swell these pages with large quotations from the labours of other men, I should not have inserted the preceding paragraphs from Dr. Howison,—although I greatly prefer his language to my own,—were I not apprehensive that the unfavourable account which truth compels me to give of the Canadian character, if allowed to appear without having the support of testimony other than my own, would probably subject me to the imputation of wilfully misrepresenting the people of this fine country.

LETTER XXVIII.

MANNERS AND CUSTOMS OF UPPER CANADA—NO PROPER CRITERION BY WHICH TO FORM A JUDGMENT OF THE CRIMES COMMITTED—FREQUENCY OF CASES OF SEDUCTION—AN UNHAPPY INSTANCE OF THIS, AND ITS FATAL TERMINATION.

IN England, the judicial calendar is commonly considered the best criterion of the state of morals in the country: There is that sort of spirit in the breast of an Englishman, no matter whether it originate in feeling or interest, which will not permit him to pass by the invasion of his rights, the defamation of his character, the pollution of his bed, the spoliation of his property, or any other species of encroachment or oppression, without seeking the redress which is afforded by the jurisprudence of his country.

It is not, however, thus easy to ascertain the relative moral condition of the people of Canada; for the rule to which I have adverted, does not hold good on this side of the Atlantic. The number of trials in the courts of law bears no proportion to the crimes committed. Actions for *Crim. Con.*, *Seduction*, or *Breach of Promise of Mar-*

riage, are almost entirely unknown in every part of North America; and, during the whole time of my residence in Canada, I have not so much as heard of one proceeding of this kind being instituted. But you must not from this infer, that the crimes, which, in those countries where the spark of honour still glimmers in the human breast, are the foundation of such *delicate* proceedings, have no existence in Canada; for the very reverse is the case. They are of every-day occurrence; and the practice of them has become so common with the Canadians, that they no longer produce their natural effect on the individuals whom they ought to offend.

With regard to CRIMINAL CONVERSATION, the opinion of a *wife's perfect independence* is so uncommonly prevalent, that I very much question if twelve native Americans could be found on the whole Continent, who, as a jury, would award a single sixpence of damages in a case of this kind, — no matter how positive the evidence, how aggravating the circumstances, or how wealthy the defendant. Accustomed themselves to the wearing of brow antlers, which indeed appear to fit them most admirably, and to sit very *lightly* on their *lighter* heads, they cannot conceive why any man should presume to solicit a jury of his countrymen to award him damages, when the offence of which he complains neither impairs his fortune nor injures his character.

SEDUCTIONS, as you will infer from a former

part of my correspondence, are not unfrequent in Canada. But they do not receive the severe reprobation they would meet with in our own country, and they are not considered offences sufficiently grave to require the institution of an action. Besides, it would, in a great degree, be useless for the friends of females who have been thus unfortunately led astray, to enter proceedings against the seducer. For such, as I have before observed, is the laxity of morals in which the Canadian youth of both sexes are educated, that this sort of conduct is scarcely viewed in the light of a crime. The seducer, on this side of the Atlantic, is but seldom exposed to any of those unpleasant consequences, the apprehension of which in other countries frequently retards, and sometimes, I have no doubt, effectually prevents the accomplishment of many a well-concerted scheme of villainy. Here, he revels in his base and heartless pursuits with impunity, and is restrained by no fear of incurring the displeasure even of the parents whose daughter he beguiles from the paths of virtue, or of the husband whose wife he persuades to the pollution of the nuptial bed.

Since my arrival in Canada, I have only heard of one instance of unpleasant feelings having been produced in the minds of either parents or husbands, by occurrences of this nature; and as this had a very melancholy termination, in addition to the exhibition which it affords of the different manner in which the loss of honour and of reputa-

tion operates on the minds of those females who are merely settlers in the country, and on those who are of American parentage; I shall take the liberty of relating it to you.

About two years ago, Mr. W., a respectable Irish emigrant, and once the owner of considerable property in his native country, sought a refuge, from the dangers to which the late unhappy disturbances of Ireland exposed many reputable and inoffensive families, in the fertile but uncultivated regions of Upper Canada. The companions of his exile were, an amiable wife, and a numerous family of fine children; among whom was a daughter, young, innocent, and lovely, esteemed by all who knew her, adored by her parents; and beloved by the family over which, to relieve a mother's burden, she was wont to preside.

Soen after the arrival of this once happy family in their adopted country, a young man of respectable connections was introduced to Miss W. She was then in the eighteenth year of her age, a time of life when the female heart is perhaps most susceptible of deep and indelible impressions. He had heard of the virtue of our fair country-women; but, with a scepticism peculiar to profligate minds, he could not believe in its existence. Knowing that the females of his own country were never over-scrupulous, he could not conceive why those of another should be more so, or how another soil could be more favourable to the growth of virtuous principles. But subsequent experience con-

vinced him, that, if it was not impossible, it was certainly extremely difficult, to seduce this unfortunate girl from the paths of rectitude. Men of easy natures or indolent habits never think of encountering any thing which presents an appearance of impracticability. They do not resemble men of industry and perseverance, who, instead of being frightened away by the first aspect of what they wish to attain, go round about it, and examine it on every side, to see whether it does not afford some other more agreeable prospect of attainment. The practised seducer is not terrified, because the mountain whose summit he wishes to gain is perpendicularly steep on the side which first opens to his view. Though the route may be long and circuitous, he is resolved to gratify his wishes, and frequently after much trouble he discovers a path leading him, by an easy and gradual ascent, to the top of that mountain which at first sight seemed unapproachable. This was unhappily the case in the present melancholy instance. The execrable destroyer of the peace of Mr. W.'s family, regarding his unsuspecting child as an object whose ruin it would be an honour in the estimation of his lewd companions to accomplish, and urged on, rather than intimidated by, the difficulties which opposed him, resolved on exerting to the uttermost a hellish skill in effecting his diabolical intention.

The first step which he took was to cultivate the friendship of the family, and to inspire the parents

with confidence in his honour. His next was, under the cloak of hypocritical pretensions which he wore so well, to engage the young lady's affections; and he finally presented himself as a candidate for her hand. From that time forth, he paid her the most sedulous attention, and eagerly seized every opportunity of convincing her, that from the first moment when he beheld her, she had inspired him with a passion as pure as the dew of heaven and as ardent as the summer sun. But she was too guileless to perceive, that as the dew upon the grass is absorbed by the rays of the sun, the purity of her lover's passion was swallowed up in its ardour. He had made himself the master of her heart; and, being deceived by his insidious attentions, she never dreamed that beneath all his seeming attachment, there was hidden a most infernal scheme for despoiling her of that, without which life to her would prove to be a burden under such humiliating circumstances. She listened to his warm protestations of fidelity, with feelings most eloquently expressed in silence; she answered his affected sighs with her own, which were unaffected; and she witnessed the love-sick looks which he assumed, with visible emotions of most genuine tenderness. She never called in question the integrity of his motives, the sincerity of his professions, or the generosity of his soul. Unpractised in the ways and customs of the world, unacquainted with the perfidy of man, and unused to the arts of dissimulation, she was never influ-

enced by the tormenting impulse of low-minded suspicion. It might have been happy for her, had she been more deeply skilled in the knowledge of man's depravity, and had she known how frequently it occurs, that, while the tongue is employed in uttering the fairest professions and the face in attesting their truth, the heart is projecting the most horrid schemes and the mind is on the stretch to find means for their accomplishment. For how could she entertain any doubt of the integrity of a man who appeared to live only for the promotion of her happiness? He gave her every reason which she could possibly require, in favour of his sincerity; and charity therefore forbade her to hesitate in treating him with her accustomed familiarity and confidence.

He was evidently an adept in the business which he had in hand: He talked continually of the plans which he had formed for their mutual comfort; expatiated, with much appearance of delight, on the felicity which awaited them; consulted her on subjects of domestic economy, as freely as though she were already the wife of his bosom; and acted throughout the whole affair with such admirable address, that he succeeded eventually in accomplishing the only design he had in view in forming the acquaintance.

If she had been one of those frivolous coquettes who, easily and without remorse, become the prey of any artful villain, I would not even attempt to

draw the veil of charity across her conduct, or screen her from the scorn she would have so richly deserved. But, alas! the melancholy sequel of her melancholy story too plainly demonstrates, that she was not of this, but of a very different class; and that she madly,—I speak it after much consideration,—madly preferred death before dishonour. When the infamous wretch,—in whom her affections centered, and in whom her soul confided; who had pledged her his faith, and sealed that pledge with an oath,—no longer devoted his mornings and evenings to her company; when she no longer perceived him “heave the big sigh or drop the briny tear;” when she saw herself deserted, forlorn, abandoned, solitary in the midst of society, melancholy in the walks of gaiety; when the tie which bound her to the world was broken, and the germ by which it ought to have been strengthened was growing apace; when she could no more boast of a spotless character, nor meet the glances of the malignant with conscious rectitude;—she resolved, as all hopes of being restored to her former tranquillity and happiness were fled,—horrid determination!—she resolved to bid farewell to earth, and to seek a fancied respite from misery in the chambers of death. Like Lucretia, she could not bear to survive her disgrace; and though, after having received her education in a country in which suicide is discountenanced by law, religion, and public opinion,—she might have been

been expected to possess a greater portion of self-command, than she exhibited, and not to have madly rushed into the presence of her Maker; yet when we have strongly protested against the commission of self-murder, it may be well to be altogether silent on the subject, and not to animadvert with too much severity on the conduct of a person that acts under circumstances which frequently exclude the investigation of reason,—circumstances which have only to be known to be avoided.

Before she carried her fatal purpose into effect, this unfortunate addressed a letter to her base betrayer, in which she painted the agony of her heart; reminded him of his promises, and appealed to his feelings, his humanity, his honour! But his feelings were dead to the voice of affection; his humanity could not be softened by eloquence, however powerful; his honour was the honour of a profligate, and of course no sacred tie whatever was binding upon him. A stranger to every generous impulse, he received this last appeal without any apparent emotion. It was in vain that she thought to move his compassion by the simple recital of her "soul's sharp agony," or to melt him into pity by an avowal of her fatal purpose. A cold and unfeeling declaration, "that he never intended to make her the companion of his life," was the only reply which she received to a letter that might have drawn tears from the eyes of a marble monument, as plen-

teous as the streams that flowed from the smitten brow of Horeb. The effect which this inhuman rebuff—I had almost said *naturally*—produced, was, to confirm the unhappy girl in the desperate resolution which she had previously formed. “There is no medicine for a mind diseased,” is in many respects a very wrong notion, and can only properly apply to an extreme case of mental derangement. There is a medicine for every disease, as well of the body as of the mind, which has not proceeded so far as to paralyze the exertions of either, or materially to derange their faculties.*

She would not live, like the more magnanimous heroine of one of the English poets, to have it said

Nine months matur'd her growing shame,

but resolved on immediate destruction. What tongue can tell, what heart conceive, the tortured feelings of this young and tender creature, who once would not needlessly set foot upon a worm,

But tread aside and let the reptile live,

when she went forth with the deliberate intention

* Those who endeavour to palliate, much more they who advocate, the crime of self-destruction, even when arising out of the most intolerable grievances, are, of all the public writers of the age, undoubtedly the most dangerous. Nothing in the world can be farther from my intention than to follow in the train of these men: This declaration I beg leave explicitly to make, lest any expressions of pity, which have fallen from me during this narrative, should be interpreted in favour of the rash act to which they usually have recourse who are burdened by their own existence.

of committing suicide and murder in one headlong leap! The voice of conscience could not, however, reclaim her from her horrid purpose; and, under the mask of taking a walk with a young lady, she proceeded to the spot that she had long regarded as the stage on which she might securely perform the last and most tragical act of life. It was on the brink of a rapid river, whose perpendicular banks are in many parts at least 100 feet above its rocky bed. The poor victim of shame had on this occasion secreted about her person a pen and ink, and making some plausible pretence to her companion, she sat down upon the sward, and wrote a few hurried lines explaining the reasons of her rash resolve. She then placed them carefully in her bosom, hastily arose from her seat, took her friend by the hand, and, bidding her adieu, plunged headlong from the bank into the river.

Overcome with astonishment and terror, the surviving female could not stir for some seconds, but at length recovered sufficient strength to approach the precipitous margin of the stream, and on looking down, she beheld her ill-fated companion writhing on the bare rocks in the agonies of death. She immediately flew to the house, and acquainted the friends of the young lady with the distressing event. They lost no time in repairing to the spot, accompanied by a physician. But the aid of her friends and the physician was too late;

for, although when they arrived, the vital spark was not entirely extinct, yet her tongue was silent, her eyes had lost their fire, and her face had already assumed the pale image of death. Every method was pursued which could be devised for her recovery, but without avail; and in a few short moments after she had been taken up out of the dreadful abyss, her pulse ceased to beat, and she entered on a life, which she cannot conclude at her pleasure, and in which, if the ends of justice can be satisfied by visiting her last sin upon the head of him who was the real cause of it, retribution will be amply bestowed, and the greatest sinner of the two will receive the largest share of punishment.

“ I will go to the river and plunge into its flood,
“ the waters of which, like those of Lethe, shall
“ cause me to forget and be forgotten. What is
“ the world to me? Its pleasures? Its posses-
“ sions? Its hopes? Alas! The world will not
“ now acknowledge my acquaintance. I know it
“ only in its pains. Its possessions are of no avail
“ to me when I have lost that without which I
“ cannot enjoy them: Deprived of its hopes, I am
“ doomed to despair. I have been deceived, be-
“ trayed, and now I am forsaken! Why should I
“ live? The reflections of my broken heart, with-
“ out any excitation from the frowns of others,
“ are more than I can bear. But what are these,
“ compared with the ignominy that would follow
“ the disclosure of my shame to the parents who

“ have watched my rising years with such great
“ anxiety ? Oh welcome death ! I have been
“ taught to dread thee, but I will venture boldly on
“ thy unexplored regions, rather than prolong a
“ life of upbraiding and reproach ! ” Such, I dare
say, was the plausible sort of reasoning which
obtruded itself, and agitated the mind of this
unfortunate young lady when about to cast herself
headlong down the dreadful steep.

LETTER XXIX.

**EDUCATION OF A CANADIAN — EARLY INDULGENCE AND EXPERT-
NESS — ENTRANCE ON ACTIVE LIFE — HIS MARRIAGE AND SET-
TLEMENT — LOG-HUT AND FURNITURE — INDEPENDENCE AND
IMPROVIDENCE — THEIR RESULTS.**

IT is impossible satisfactorily to account for the degeneracy of the Canadian character, without referring to the principles which are early instilled into their minds, and considering the natural effect of an injudicious system of education on the future life and conduct of those who have been the unfortunate victims of mismanagement in the morning of their days. For

**'Tis Education forms the tender mind,
Just as the twig is bent, the tree's inclin'd,**

A brief sketch of the life and adventures of a Canadian farmer will not only illustrate many of the observations on society and manners contained in the preceding letters, but may also convey additional instruction to those who are anxious to become more intimately acquainted with the actual

condition of the people. I shall therefore describe, as plainly and clearly as I can, the progress of a native Canadian; and, as I do not boast of the pictorial skill which some possess, I shall leave it to the pen of him who says of Pennsylvanian scenery,

With all its picturesque and balmy grace,
And fields that were a luxury to roam,

to discover, by poetic intuition, some equally delightful fields in the regions of Upper Canada, and, there fixing his hero and heroine, to weave the magic web of fiction round their habitation, and thereby render the description fascinating to the sentimental reader.

Born in a country, the inhabitants of which are all nearly on a level with respect to rank and property, and addicted with equal stubbornness to the practical display of independent principles, the youthful Canadian, having both example and precept before him, naturally emulates his father, and speedily imbibes the same absurd notions of equality and independence. Scarcely has he learned to lisp his mother's name, when he begins to feel his own importance, and tacitly disdains submission even to his parents. At table, he must be the first served and best attended; and being accustomed to have all his desires indulged and all his orders punctually obeyed, he soon learns to scorn the language of solicitation: He loves the Imperative Mood, and seldom makes use of the Indica-

tive, except in the First-Future Tense. His words are conveyed in quite an authoritative tone, long before he is in any wise capable of administering to his own necessities. His every wish is gratified, however unreasonable; and every sentiment he utters, however insolent, is received with the greatest applause. His parents, who seem bent upon his destruction, cannot think of sending him to school, lest the manly independence of his soul should receive a check from the magisterial language of a teacher, or lest his sweet temper,—which of course is very sweet,—should be soured by contradiction.

As soon as the young hero has attained his seventh or eighth year, he is provided with an *axe*, instead of a *primer*; and when praised for his expertness in the use of this instrument, he imagines himself deeply read in *the philosophy of human life*. An adept in the arts of felling a sapling, tapping a sugar-maple, and hollowing a bass-wood trough, he is taught to consider his education finished, and proudly defies the capriciousness of fortune. What a pity, that he should be so spoiled! How much better would it have been, if he had received such instruction as would have furnished him with the means of subsistence, should the rude arts in which he excelled fail him! The smallest portion of scholastic knowledge, operating on a sound mind and natural good sense, would have induced habits of reflection, and many a moral lesson might then have been derived from his

ordinary occupations! What a check to the growth of superciliousness might have been given, if, when he marked that the tree fell with a tremendous crash in proportion to its bulk and height, he had drawn the inference of danger in high-mindedness! And how doubly impressive, as well as pleasing, would such a lecture have been, if, as the result of reading and education, he had been able to associate, with this circumstance, the sentiment of the poet,

The tallest pine feels most the power
Of wintry blasts: the loftiest tower
Falls heaviest to the ground.
The bolts, that spare the mountain's side,
His cloud-capt eminence divide,
And spread the ruin round.

Instead of this, however, he pleases himself with the idea, that he shall ere long become a man, the prop of his family and an ornament to his country. Before his youthful cheeks have become ruddy by the scorching influence of a dozen summers, he assumes quite a manly air, and enters into familiar conversation on all subjects with persons of all ages. Having never been contradicted in his life by those who have watched his rising impudence with exulting pride, his indignation is indescribably fierce against all who do not feel much interested in the negative preservation of his sweet temper, and who therefore do not care how frequently they dissent from his opinions. Inheriting from

his father a disposition to speculate, he commences business betimes, and is frequently the owner of considerable property before the completion of his third lustrum. For the acquisition of this wealth, he receives suitable instructions from his parents; and whenever he is dextrous enough to outwit his unwary playmates, he is crowned with the applause to which, in the opinion of his friends, he is meritoriously entitled. Thus early initiated in the arts of speculation and deception, he enters the world with a mind insensible to every principle of honour, and a soul dead to every generous impulse. Unaccustomed to treat his parents with deference or respect, and a total stranger to every thing like subordination, he considers himself free as the mountain air, and independent as the sun of heaven. Subject to no restraint, he goes wherever he pleases, does whatever he thinks proper, and holds himself accountable to no human tribunal. He yields the rein to his passions and appetites, spurns the advice and counsel of the parents who have reared him; and, launching forth into the depths of infidelity and immorality, he professes to hold in the most sovereign contempt the opinions and approbation of the better part of society. Under the misguiding influence of a mind thus constituted and directed, he leaves the paternal roof without ever having entertained a feeling of veneration or respect for its inmates, and consequently without regret. It can scarcely be hoped, that a graceless youth like this can make a very valuable member

of civil society : Sanguine indeed must the parent be, who can even anticipate his froward child's final escape from the gallows. Such, however, is the education given to his children, by almost every man in the country ; and such is the manner in which the youthful mind is prepared to discharge the important duties of life.

As a Canadian seldom expects any share of the paternal property until after his father's demise, when he has attained his twenty-first year he goes into the wilderness ; and, having selected a suitable lot of land, he either obtains a grant of it from government, or purchases it on long credit from some private individual. Having settled the preliminaries, he goes immediately to work. **FIRST**, He builds a house, **THEN** marries a wife, and, **LAST** of all, asks himself the important question, "How shall I maintain her?" But the answer is always at hand. "Here is a fertile soil and a propitious climate! Cultivate the former with diligence, and the latter will second your endeavours, and the earth will bring forth her fruits in due season!" Convinced of this truth, he commences house-keeping, frequently without a dollar in his pocket, or any thing equivalent in his possession, and entirely dependent on the precarious credit of his name for his first year's subsistence. These would be disheartening circumstances to any one but an American ; and would damp the ardour of minds to all appearance much better prepared for encountering the ills of life with manly fortitude,

than are those of the generality of Canadians. But difficulties, which, in other countries, would appear almost insurmountable, are regarded in America as the merest trifles; and, being met with unyielding perseverance, are invariably overcome. The hope of independence, and the conviction of its being attainable by every man who will properly exert himself, invigorate the weakest arm, and stimulate the feeblest effort towards its ultimate acquirement.

It is frequently a dark and cloudy day on which the young Canadian becomes the master of himself, and enters on the busy scenes of life; but he has lived long enough in the land of his fathers to have obtained, by desultory observation, some slight knowledge of the aspect of the heavens: And, how dense soever the clouds may be, he knows that the star of independence is glittering in all its radiance beyond them. To that, his eye is steadily directed; and though he is only able to catch an occasional glimpse of the inspiring orb, as the clouds pass heavily before it, yet even these interfulgent bursts not only serve to re-animate his efforts, but also to illuminate his otherwise uncheerful path. Independence is ever the Cynosure of a Canadian, and spite of all the discouragements under which he labours in his first establishment,—being destitute alike of mental and pecuniary resources,—he generally succeeds in attaining the object of his pursuit, before the lapse of half a dozen years. Within this period he is frequently

enabled, out of the bare produce of his labours; to pay for his farm and discharge his other debts,—to provide himself with the necessary implements of agriculture,—and to buy in a quantity of stock sufficient to answer his immediate demands. It is certain, that for this he must labour hard : Six days, and I lament to say, too often seven days in the week are spent in unremitting toil ; while little attention is paid to any thing but the extension of his farm and the enlargement of his barns. “ Let us eat, drink, and labour, for to-morrow we shall live,” is the language of his heart. It is certainly delightful to see how contentedly he retires to his cottage each successive evening after the labours of the day are over, and when he has refreshed himself with sleep, how he rises with the sun to resume with wonted diligence his toilsome avocations. For the first five or six years, the primitive log-hut affords him an asylum, and he seldom manifests much anxiety to multiply its external decorations. His furniture is never of the most costly description, and is seldom cumbersome. A bed-stead, roughly hewn out with a felling-axe ; the sides, posts, and ends held together in screeching trepidation by strips of Bass-wood bark ; a bed of fine field-feathers ; a table, that might be taken for a victualler’s chopping-block ; four or five benches of the same rude mechanism ; and the indispensable apparatus for cooking and eating, compose the *tout ensemble* of a Canadian’s household furniture. He seems to have no idea of cottage comfort, and

seldom evinces any inclination to make his hut even tolerably pleasant. It is frequently so full of "loop-holes," that the morning sun or wintry blast, according to the season of the year, salutes the inhabitants long before the doors and window-shutters are unclosed. In the summer, however, this is on the whole an advantage; and in the winter, a good fire in a great measure counteracts any unpleasant effects of which it might otherwise be productive.

If a Canadian can keep up his supply of pork and pumpkin-pie, of molasses and sour crout, of tea and Johnny cake,—which he seldom fails to accomplish,—he feels perfectly indifferent regarding those household conveniences which are not so eminently useful. His "better half" also, looking forward like himself to days of greater prosperity, is quite reconciled to her present humble condition, if she can but obtain occasional permission to exhibit herself at "a quilting bee," or in a ball-room; at both of which she is received, if not as already the possessor, yet as the presumptive mistress, of a splendid mansion, which, though at the time only *a castle in the air*, will certainly one day be built.

When six or seven years, at most, have been spent in the humble retirement of the log-hut, our hero finds himself out of debt; and just as he has firmly established his character for industry, and is in a fair way for realizing an ample fortune, he becomes discontented with his mode of life, and

resolves to build himself a *mansion* more suited to his taste than the "wood-built shed." For the more speedy and effectual fulfilment of his purpose, he mortgages his farm to some neighbouring merchant, who furnishes him with building materials of every description, and renders him every assistance in his power towards the accomplishment of his magnificent design. The mansion is finished in the most tasteful manner, and suitable furniture is procured: The family remove into it, and, for a year or two, all things go on with tolerable smoothness. Having now a fine house in the midst of a well-cleared farm, our modern Triptolemus turns gentleman; for he does not deem industry any longer necessary for the maintenance of his family: His arm is moreover so completely unnerved by the six preceding years of laborious employment, that he cannot with any personal satisfaction continue his exertions, especially since he has contracted such an exceeding distaste for agricultural pursuits. Husbandry now appears to him a very tedious mode of realizing a fortune; he therefore resolves on turning his attention to some more rapid and, as he thinks, gentlemanly means of becoming opulent. He tries gambling, horse-racing, and a thousand other schemes for effecting his object; and, finding none of them successful, but rather otherwise, he resorts, with the wreck of his property, to the tavern, where he spends his days, and frequently his nights too, engaged with the lowest

company, in the most degrading pursuits. His farm is allowed to bring forth weeds in abundance; his stock is neglected, and his family enjoy no portion of his regards. Presently the merchant produces his mortgage, and insists on the payment of his account. The farm is now sold; and, with the balance that remains when all his debts are discharged, the Canadian enters into various speculations, and when he has proved unsuccessful in most of them, and has scarcely a stiver left, he again penetrates the wilderness, and begins the clearing of another farm in the same destitute condition as he was many years before, excepting that he has now a family of half a dozen children to maintain.

In this cheerless manner, the majority of the people of Upper Canada spin out the thread of their existence, without ever attaining that permanent comfort and independence which any other people on earth, with the same advantages, could not fail to secure. A casual observer, passing through the country, and beholding so many fine farms and excellent habitations, would imagine that the people were in the most enviable circumstances; but a diligent enquiry into their actual condition would produce very different convictions. I think it would not be going too far to say, that, notwithstanding the superior soil and climate which peculiarly distinguish the lot of an Upper Canadian, there could not be selected one farmer out of every twenty, who would be worth

sixpence, if his debts were paid : And all this may be fairly attributed to their idleness, immorality, and speculativeness. Having laboured, as I have before observed, with great diligence for several years, they no sooner demonstrate, by the effects which this labour produces, that "*industry is riches*," than they resolve on squandering their time in practices, which, surrounding examples might convince them, are almost invariably the ruin of those to whom they become familiar. It is true, there are instances of persons commencing their career in the manner which I have described, who soon attain to independence : But they are rare ; or, when compared with the number of those who fail in their efforts to accumulate property by desperate or unlikely means, they are as one to a thousand.

It is also lamentable to reflect, that even those who, by a more patient continuance in agricultural pursuits than the characters to whom I have just alluded, are enabled to acquire a larger property, at length partake of the same spirit of improvidence, and generally see the end of their wealth before the end of their lives. They have then no need to be reminded that, when death arrives, they will have to give up their possessions to the nearest heir : For their actual riches have already taken to themselves wings ; and the pennyless son, with the heir-loom axe for his only for-

tune, is compelled to seek out other property in the pathless wilderness.

A successful farmer commonly becomes a tavern-keeper, and of course a deep speculator. He lays out his property in the erection of extensive buildings, becomes a regular tippler, neglects his business, and very soon finds himself at the bottom of his purse, which, unfortunately for him, does not often resemble Pandora's box, in being inlaid with hope. With regard to the vice of intemperance, it is universally acknowledged that nine-tenths of the Canadians who succeed in the acquisition of property in early life, not only squander it away but actually shorten their own lives by the immediate use of ardent liquors. At this moment I can call to recollection no less than six instances of premature dissolution, which have fallen within my own observation during the last twelve months; and every one of these has been attributed to habits of dissipation.

There is no country in the world, which affords greater facilities than Canada for the acquirement of comfort and independence; and yet an impartial inquiry into the actual condition of its inhabitants will clearly shew, that, in the English acceptation of these words, there are not many examples of the kind, at least in the Upper Province. The affectionate solicitude of a parent respecting the future prospects of his family, is seldom felt by a Canadian. He began without any thing himself,

and why may not his children do the same? Why may not they meet with the same success which encouraged him, so long as the country retains its former fertility, and land may be bought on such equitable and easy terms? The independence of such a person has no stable foundation. For a country so fertile and so thinly inhabited presents such numerous avenues to a fair competency, that no man looks with gloomy forebodings to the future; nor does he find any occasion to regret his improvidence, until his health and strength begin to fail, when his boasted independence proves to be a bruised reed, which is not able to afford him support. The Canadians have no just notions of that real independence which is the glory of a Briton,—to have it in his power to reflect at the close of life, that he has maintained himself and his family with honesty, and is able, out of the fruits of his industry, to leave them a decent fortune when he dies. It is a lot to be desired, when such a number of the good things of this life are conceded, as will enable us in a great measure to cast off all care about temporal futurity, like the lilies of the field which “toil not, neither do they spin,” and to employ our time in the instruction of ourselves and families, in making suitable provision for their future respectability, and—as it is only fit that some portion of our earthly rest should be so employed—in learning for ourselves how we may best secure “the rest that remaineth to the people of God.”

Instead of advancing in the scale of civilization, as might easily be done, the people of this fine Province actually appear to be daily retrograding in every thing which gives a charm to existence. I question if there be a man in the Province, who can say, " My father commenced the world with very limited resources, and yet acquired a considerable property, of which I am now the possessor. He lived and died without the benefits of education ; but, feeling in *himself* the need of it, and having continual experience of the embarrassments to which his want of information exposed him, he took care that his children should not be without instruction. The greatest part of his long life was spent in wearisome toil ; but, by the prudent management of his affairs, his children are enabled to devote a large proportion of their time to literary pursuits, and are seldom necessitated to engage in manual labour."

No ; but, " I have myself got through the world unassisted by my parents, and let my children do the same," is the dying sentiment by which most Americans conclude their last will and testament.

But the subject is far from being agreeable, and I dismiss it with painful sensations. I never reflect upon it, much less write upon it, without its exciting a state of mind which every prudential consideration should induce me to avoid. To

know what the inhabitants of this highly-favoured Province are, and to reflect on what they might be if they were under the proper influence of moral and religious instruction, cannot fail to affect most sensibly the mind of every friend to his species.

LETTER XXX.

MANNERS AND CUSTOMS IN UPPER CANADA—WANT OF EXCITEMENTS TO MENTAL IMPROVEMENT—GENERAL WANT OF EDUCATION—ANÉCDOTE—VALUABLE NATURE OF JUVENILE LABOUR—LEGISLATIVE ENACTMENTS FOR THE ENCOURAGEMENT OF SCHOOLS.

ENDOWED as the Upper Canadians undoubtedly are with strong natural intellect, and finding themselves able to struggle through the world without any great portion of learning, they consider the possession of it a trivial advantage. If the farmer can tell how many pounds of wheat are contained in a Winchester bushel; if the mechanic can point out the difference between an oblong square and an equilateral triangle; and if the merchant has acquired such a knowledge of the principles of arithmetic as may teach him to disregard the systematic order of "the Tutor," and to practise Addition and Multiplication, without the intervention of Subtraction;—they esteem themselves possessed of all the essential knowledge appertaining to their respective professions. To say the truth, the Canadian feels not the radical principle which stimulates the mind to active perseverance, and

supports it under close and unremitting application.

Fame is the spur that the pure spirit doth raise,
To scorn delights, and live laborious days.

But this powerful inducement to hard study does not exist in Canada, because literature is not *famous* in the country. The anticipation of fortune and renown, as the certain rewards of literary merit in an enlightened country, cannot therefore find scope for operation in the mind of a Canadian. He is not one of those who "leave all meaner things to low ambition," and who spend their strength in climbing the difficult and steep ascent of Parnassus; but is content to continue, in as many senses as you please, "a child of the earth." He looks around him, and plainly discovers that a superior education is by no means necessary to qualify him for the highest situation in the land: For he finds, that the greatest part of those who fill official situations, are as ignorant as himself; while some, who are fitted by their talents for the competent discharge of any duty, are dragging out their existence wholly undistinguished from the vulgar herd by whom they are surrounded. Can it be expected, then, that a young man, with such examples before him, however gifted by nature, will make any strenuous exertions for the attainment of that knowledge which can neither make him more respectable in the eyes of his countrymen, nor procure him any other personal

advantage? A well-informed mind has; it is certain, innumerable sources of intellectual enjoyment, unknown to the uneducated, and which alone are in my opinion a sufficient reward for many years of close application. But you might as well expect a blind man to distinguish colours, as a youth without education to appreciate the delights of learning: And how can he be allured by that of which he is not sensible? I question whether any man who is compelled to earn his bread by the sweat of his brow, would be willing to devote one half of his time to the acquisition of knowledge, purely out of a love for learning: Archimedes could have raised the world from its orbit, if he had been able to find out a fulcrum for his lever; and, in like manner, it is not in the nature of man's will, and,—unless he can conquer his own obstinacy,—it is therefore out of his power, patiently to undergo that “weariness of the flesh” which is occasioned by “much study” unless he also can find out a fulcrum for his lever,—a glimpse of future fame, or future wealth, without one of which for its foundation, his machinery would be almost utterly powerless.

Inquire of the poet, wherefore he consumes his midnight oil in drinking from the pure stream of classical antiquity,—or why he submits to many sore throats in his equally untimely rambles through the air, uncovered, perhaps out of reverence to the moon,—or for what purpose he impairs his constitution in profound historical

research, and philosophical investigation,—and he will tell you that he is engaged in the composition of an *Epic Poem*, with which he means to raise a monument to himself, “more enduring than brass.” —Is it merely from a consideration of knowledge being preferable to ignorance, that the statesman endeavours to make his mind familiar with the resources, the capabilities, and the customs of every nation on earth, that he dives deep into the *ardours* of politics and sacrifices innumerable enjoyments of which he might otherwise partake, for the attainment of these objects? Would he do this, if he did not hope hereafter to receive the overwhelming plaudits of “listening senates,” and

To bear his blushing honours thick upon him?

What could induce Demosthenes, to correct the stammering of his voice by speaking with pebbles in his mouth;—to remove the distortion of his features which accompanied his utterance, by watching the motions of the facial nerves in a mirror;—to make his enunciation loud and emphatical by frequenting the steepest and most uneven walks;—to harangue upon the sea-shore, when the waves were uncommonly tempestuous, that he might the better accustom himself to the noise and tumults of a popular assembly;—and to make use of various other singular methods, which, he knew, would promote his darling project? Was it not, that he might obtain the applauses of his country while he lived, for his pre-eminent attainments as a public

speaker, and that, after his decease, the deep impression of his powers might live in the recollection, and dwell on the minds, of all who heard him?

It is needless, however, to continue the subject: The feelings of every educated individual are a sufficient demonstration of my argument, and I desire no better criterion of the judgment which I have formed. Take away from mankind the hope of fame and distinction, of wealth and honour; and farewell to poets, philosophers, and orators, and all that is great and noble in the human heart. Were such a misfortune to befall Great Britain, its population would in a few years become as illiterate and ignorant as the present inhabitants of Canada. The beautiful lines of Gray,

Full many a gem of purest ray serene,
The dark unfathom'd caves of ocean bear, &c.

are, for aught I know, as applicable to Canada, as to any other part of the world, whether you regard the imagery of the poet as imagery, or construe it according to its literal meaning. For the Lakes of Ontario, Erie, and Huron are oceanic in their size, darkness, and depth, and may possibly be very fruitful in "gems;" and nothing can be more easy than for "flowers to blush unseen,"

And waste their fragrance in the desert air,
amidst the interminable forests of America.

You may probably suppose, that men who are in this country called to fill high stations in life would

be deeply impressed with a sense of their own deficiencies, when subjected to some of those mortifying exposures which are in such cases inevitable; and would be induced to procure for their children those advantages of education which were denied to themselves. You must however recollect, that the personifications of ignorance and knowledge, according as they advance in their respective degrees of comparison, not only become less sensible of their own peculiarities, but increase in that mutual depreciation of each other which the total estrangement of their different pursuits is calculated to inspire. Thus, the man who is destitute of all acquired information, has never been sensible of his own ignorance, and cannot perceive the advantages of learning. The Canadians have also a liberal portion of vanity in their composition; the consequence of which is, that the most ignorant among them will frequently suppose himself the most enlightened.

A few days ago when in company with a number of gentlemen, one of them, who was a Justice of the Peace and a Field-officer in the Militia, handed me a newspaper, at the same time directing my attention to a particular advertisement in its columns. It related to a volume of miscellaneous poems, recently published, and simply stated, as usual, in conclusion, that "the price of the above work is 3s. 9d. in grain, 4s. in boards, and 4s. 6d. in sheep." When I returned the paper without noticing any thing remarkable in this

advertisement, the learned squire seemed a good deal surprised, and asked, in a tone of astonishment, if I did not think it singular, that the author would take any thing but *cash* for a production of that kind, particularly when the price was so low? I replied, it did not appear to me that he proposed to take any thing else. "Oh! yes," said he, "all kinds of *trade*, or at least several. Did not you observe, that he offers to exchange the book for either *grain*, *boards*, or *sheep*?" I never had so much difficulty in preserving the gravity of my countenance: For none of the company appeared to understand the meaning of the terms; and each of them actually fancied, that he could obtain a copy of the work for a bushel of wheat, a few hundred feet of boards, or a side of mutton. As they seemed to anticipate much pleasure from a perusal of the poems, and were all acquainted with the author, I did not think it necessary to undeceive them,—agreeing with the poet, that

Where ignorance is bliss 'tis folly to be wise.

The inestimable advantages resulting from a well-educated and enlightened population, cannot be experienced in Canada for many years to come. The great mass of the people are at present completely ignorant even of the rudiments of the most common learning. Very few can either read or write; and parents, who are ignorant themselves, possess so slight a relish for literature, and are so

little acquainted with its advantages, that they feel scarcely any anxiety to have the minds of their children cultivated. The axiom of the great philosopher does not seem to have obtained with the inhabitants of Canada, for they will not believe, that "knowledge is power;" and, being convinced, that it is not in the nature of "book-learned skill" to improve the expertness of their sons in hewing wood, or the readiness of their daughters in spinning flax, they consider it a misapplication of money to spend any sum in obtaining instruction for their offspring. Nothing can afford a stronger proof of their indifference in this respect, than the circumstance of their electing men to represent them in the Provincial Parliament, whose attainments in learning are, in many instances, exceedingly small, and sometimes do not pass beyond the horn-book. I have myself been present in the Honourable House of Assembly, when some of the members, on being called to be Chairmen of Committees, were under the disagreeable and humiliating necessity of requesting other members to read the Bills before the Committee; and, then, as the different clauses were rejected or adopted, to request these their proxies to signify the same in the common mode of writing. I have no acquaintance with any of these gentlemen, nor the most distant connection with their Honourable House, being only an occasional spectator of its proceedings; but I never could witness such exposures of entire incapacity as these,

without blushing for the ignorance of men in stations so exalted. Ignorance, when evinced only in the bosom of a man's family, will pass unnoticed; and if it be displayed within the circle of his own acquaintance, it will excite compassion: But when it intrudes its mis-shapen trunk into assemblies, which, from their very nature and constitution, are supposed to be the seat of knowledge, it becomes, in the greatest possible degree, contemptible. Diffidence, in a man of scanty acquirements, invariably meets with approbation, and is the certain criterion of good sense; but where presumption is united in the same person with ignorance, it excites the universal detestation of all sensible men, and speedily obtains for the centre of union the appropriate cognomen of "an arrant fool."

As another proof of the lamentable want of information among the Canadians, I can positively assert, that, during a residence of five years in the Province, I have only seen two persons with books in their hands, and one of these was consulting a medical publication for the cure of a disease under which he laboured. Indeed the scarcity of books in the country-parts of Canada, is nearly as great as that of pine-apples on the summit of Snowdon. I cannot easily account for the fact, that even those persons who have had the benefit of a tolerable education, should entertain such a determined dislike to all kinds of reading, as they display, by acknowledging, without a blush, which

many of them do, that they have never read a book through since they left school.

Many circumstances concur to make it impracticable for the Canadians, even if they were capable, to educate their own children. In consequence of the difficulty of procuring labour, which I have already mentioned, the farmer is not only compelled to devote himself entirely to the cultivation of his ground, but also to call in the aid of his sons, as soon as they are able to assist him. Boys of seven or eight years old are put to work, in Canada, and are kept at it during the remainder of their lives,—unless they acquire those habits of indolence which, I have before observed, are so general, as to preclude the devotion of much care and attention to any honest or equitable sort of trade. Oxen are so well trained, and horses in general so devoid of mettle, that a little child may lead them; and a boy ten years old is therefore nearly as serviceable to his father as one that is eighteen. When the parent is sufficiently comfortable to dispense with the constant labour of his son, schools are perhaps too remote from his house to render them of any value to his children. Great are the advantages to be derived from a residence in the midst of a condensed and well-organized state of society, and numerous are the evils which result from a scanty population scattered over a wide and cheerless wilderness. While the Province was in its infancy, the Supreme Government evinced a disposition to pro-

note the happiness of the settlers, by calling the attention of General Simcoe, the first Lieutenant-Governor, to the establishment of schools in various parts of the country. This appears from a letter addressed by the Duke of Portland to Governor Simcoe, which is dated 1796. It is said, the General endeavoured to comply with the wishes of his Majesty's Government. In the session of 1797, the Provincial Legislature presented a memorial to General Simcoe, imploring his Majesty to appropriate a certain portion of the waste lands of the crown, to the purpose of raising a fund for the institution and support of a respectable Grammar School in each District. In reply to this memorial, the Duke of Portland, at that time one of the principal Secretaries of State, informed the Legislature, that his Majesty was pleased to assent to their petitions. The grant was accordingly made; but as land was previously so extensively procured without purchase, the demand for the crown land has been very small; and the general efforts which were expected to result from the royal bounty, have never yet been realized or begun. For many years there were only two schools of any note in the whole Province: the one at Kingston, conducted by the Hon. the Rev. Dr. Strachan, a Scotchman of great abilities and the other at Niagara, under the direction of Mr. R. Cokerel, an Englishman, who is accounted a good mathematician.

In 1807, a Provincial statute was enacted to

establish a seminary in every district, in which the the Classics and Practical Mathematics were required to be taught. A number of trustees, nominated by the Lieutenant-Governor, were to have the appointment of the teachers, each of whom was to enjoy a salary of £100 per annum. These schools have been now for some time established; and we may hope, that the country will derive considerable advantage from the knowledge which they will thus more generally diffuse. The low and inadequate salary, however, is a subject of much regret: For few men, whose acquirements would enable them to fulfil, with credit to themselves and advantage to their pupils, the important offices of classical and mathematical tutors, can be found willing to settle in the wilds of Upper Canada, on the salary of £100,—a sum, which, I know from experience, is not more than sufficient to maintain a single young man in this country!

In 1818, another law was passed for the establishment of common schools in every township; but this Bill contains a clause, which in a great degree renders the whole measure abortive. It declares, there shall be a school in every town, village, or place in which twenty pupils can be collected. To each of these schools £25 was to be appropriated. Now, admitting the population at that time to amount to 160,000,—one fifth of whom may be supposed to be children fit for school,—the annual sum of £32,000 would be

required to carry the scheme into effect, which is at least three times the amount of what the provincial revenue was at that time. The fact is, the Bill has altogether failed in its design. There was another clause, providing that the salary proposed should only be given to such teachers as were British subjects; which created so much jealousy among the people, that many of them preferred having no schools at all, to having them under the sole direction of Europeans or Canadians.

LETTER XXXI.

STATE OF RELIGION AND MORALS IN UPPER CANADA—HORRID CRIME OF SWEARING—REASONS FOR THE DETERIORATION IN THE MORALITY OF MANY SETTLERS—THEIR INSULATED SITUATION—NECESSITY OF CHRISTIAN INSTRUCTION—AMPLE PROVISION FOR A RESIDENT CLERGY—THEIR NUMBER AND STATIONS—THE CONDUCT OF THE REPUBLICAN METHODIST PREACHERS TOWARDS THEIR BRITISH BRETHREN—DISTINCTION BETWEEN THE AMERICAN AND BRITISH METHODISTS—NOISY MODE OF PUBLIC WORSHIP—CAMP-MEETINGS AND THEIR ATTENDANT EVILS—CONJECTURES RESPECTING THEIR CONTINUANCE.

RELIGION, I am sorry to inform you, is even at a lower ebb than common education in Canada. It is, however, a subject upon which I enter with fear and trembling, and to the discussion of which I feel greatly inadequate. But I am determined to speak what I know, and testify what I have seen; and, being confident of the uprightness of my intentions, not only with regard to this, but to every other subject which I have noticed, though all men disapprove of what I say, and "worlds judge me perverse," I have one consolation,—the testimony of a good conscience. To be obliged to

censure the conduct of my fellow-men, is a duty which I never thought agreeable. Referring to myself as naturally partaking of the imperfections of our common nature, I have always considered the failings of others, intentional or unintentional, as subjects which require a great delicacy of animadversion, and a wariness in those who remark upon them, lest any space be left for the application of those lines,

In other men we faults can spy,
And blame the mote which dims their eye;
Each little speck and blemish find,
To our own greater errors blind.

But this very commendable feeling may, I presume, be carried to excess: For if, on all occasions, those who observe any thing in the conduct of others, which they cannot reconcile with sound and rational principles, should abstain from making mention of it and conceal their disapproval of bad actions, they would then remove from the commission of crime one of its most powerful restraints,—the fear of deserved obloquy; and, what would be a still more injurious result, they would thus deprive virtue of her chief incentive, the distinction to which she has always been raised by equity and integrity. The sentiment, that "Virtue is her own reward," is not illimitable in its meaning; and, were it not for the Catos of the world, those broad features by which she is distinguished from vice would very soon be lost,

and the future progeny of both, would be cousin-germans, or too close kindred.

"If the tree is to be known by its fruits,"—and I think there is no other criterion by which we may judge of its health or vigour,—lamentable is the picture which Canada presents of the efficacy of the gospel on the lives of men. If an almost total indifference to the religious observance of the Sabbath,—an unparalleled propensity to take the name of God in vain,—a perpetual use of the most dreadful oaths and imprecations,—an uniform violation of all decency,—and a practical contempt for every thing which bears the character of virtue,—if these be strong marks of a depraved and degenerate people, Upper Canada presents to the eye of a reflecting mind a melancholy picture. I came into the country with strong prepossessions in favour of the character of its inhabitants; but I soon discovered to my infinite disgust, that they were more depraved in their morals, more profligate in their manners, and more graceless in their general deportment, than any other people upon earth with whom I was acquainted. Without any common temptations to deviate from the paths of rectitude and virtue, they nearly without exception wander into those of infidelity and impiety. Though naturally cold and phlegmatic in their dispositions, they live in the regular commission of crimes, which usually proceed from very different motives, and which, however pardonable in the untutored savages of barbarous nations, on whose

evil propensities the hand of education has imposed no restraint, and whose lust is inflamed by a warmer climate and a more ardent temperament,—are, in civilized countries, and in those especially which are favoured with the bright rays of Divine Revelation, accounted sins of the greatest magnitude, and, in a certain sense, of the deepest dye.

Swearing is a vice to which all nations are, more or less, addicted; and perhaps there is no country in Europe in which it is so prevalent as in my native Isle. But notwithstanding this confession, which I regret exceedingly to have it in my power to make, I positively think, that in a single week I have heard more profane swearing in Canada, than I had heard during a residence of twenty years in Ireland. Irishmen,—I speak it to their shame,—swear in a passion, or whenever an oath appears necessary to ratify some promise or to confirm some assertion, which would not otherwise, as they imagine, be entitled to perfect credence; but the people of Canada, without any such colourable pretence, mingle the most horrid oaths with their ordinary conversation, and seem to consider a sentence incomplete and inelegant which does not contain some profane or blasphemous allusion to the name of their God or their Saviour. Ten thousand times since my arrival in the country, could I have exclaimed, with the poet,

It chills my heart to hear the BLESS'D SUPREME
Rudely appeal'd to on each trifling theme!

And as many times, while forced to listen to the

vilent imprecations, have I trampled with apprehension, lest some awful visitation from heaven should for ever silence those tongues, which seemed to have utterance only for the purpose of "filling up the measure of their iniquities." If there be different degrees of punishment prepared for the wicked in a future state,—and we have every reason to suppose it,—that of the common swearer must certainly be the most excruciating. It is certain, there is as little warrant for the least offence as for the greatest: But for almost every other crime which can be named, a something may be offered by way of palliation. The murderer is usually influenced either by revenge, or by a desire to possess himself of something which is the property of him whom he would sacrifice. The robber bursts open his neighbour's door, to enrich himself with the spoils of his dwelling. The adulterer, under the influence of a powerful but no less guilty passion, and sometimes allured by the solicitations of beauty, violates another's bed. And the liar, to effect some iniquitous purpose, for the accomplishment of which the purity of truth would be inadequate, consents to forfeit his dignity by stooping to tell a falsehood.—But the common swearer, uninfluenced by any temptation, and without being able to effect any purpose, profanes the sacred name of God, dishonours his own soul, and renders himself an object of pitiful contempt in the estimation of every thinking individual.

No man, in good and well-ordered society, is

ever believed the more readily for attempting to confirm his assertions by an oath. I hope I do not arrogate too much in associating myself with the friends, or at least with the *respecters*, of religion, by saying that when we hear a man attempt to give weight to an affirmation by attaching an oath to the tail of it, we begin to doubt its truth, being well aware, that, generally speaking, he who is relating a simple fact, cannot entertain a doubt of the faith of his hearers, and therefore never dreams of convincing them by an impious appeal to his Maker. I have often been prepared to give my assent to a story, before it was half told; but as soon as it was concluded with an oath, my yielding faith has been uniformly converted into an obstinate scepticism.

After a perusal of these and some of my former remarks, which contain a description, imperfect indeed, yet sufficiently deplorable, of the actual state of the inhabitants of Upper Canada, you will allow that religion, which has gained for itself such eminent and imperishable trophies in many favoured regions of the Old World, has yet much to effect in the hearts and consciences of this people, before they can be justly entitled to the sacred name of CHRISTIANS. In one of my former letters I have shewn, that neither "the fulness of bread" nor "the abundance of idleness," neither the peace nor the plenty to which these people are habituated, has possessed any potency in ameliorating their moral condition; and that they too

often remain the same persons, in almost every respect, as they were on the first day of their location.

No part of the world presents such a striking exemplification, as does North America, of the truth of the philosopher's adage, "that men, in the descending node of civilization, are always more vicious and brutal, than those who are in the corresponding node of ascent." The men of family and education, who have formed part of the higher circles in their native country, and have through indiscretion or misfortune been compelled to leave it, soon forget their former elevation, if they begin to mingle with the lower grades of society that surround them; and they acquire an unusual ferociousness of manners, which gives some plausibility to the first clause of the adage. But many years must elapse before the assertion in the second clause receives an exact fulfilment: Those who have in their native country constituted the lowest order, and who are actually "in the corresponding node of ascent," do not prove themselves to be less "vicious and brutal" than their deteriorated superiors; but, destitute of the restraints which were formerly imposed upon them, by the mere usages of a dense and civilized population, they seem to exult in a freedom from all moral obligations, and insolently to ask, "Who is Lord over us? Is not our tongue our own?" This generation of men cannot be altered in their views and feelings, except through the powerful influence of religion: But

some among their sons or daughters will rise up; and when the country in which they reside becomes more thickly settled with neighbours, possessed of various degrees of intelligence, many of the young people will, through them, be excited to read and improve their minds. Thus a better state of moral refinement may be induced, which will aid greatly in the promotion of true religion, and of individual as well as social happiness. On this subject, one of the most admired of our living British poets has thus prophetically sung :

Come, bright IMPROVEMENT ! on the car of Time,
And rule the spacious world from clime to clime !
Thy handmaid ARTS shall every wild explore,
Trace every wave, and culture every shore.
On Erie's banks, where tigers steal along,
And the dread Indian chaunts a dismal song,
Where human fiends on midnight errands walk,
And bathe in brains the murderous tomahawk ;
There shall the flocks on thy meadows stray,
And shepherds dance at summer's opening day ;
Each wandering genius of the lonely glen
Shall start to view the glittering haunts of men,
And silence watch, on woodland heights around,
The village-curfew as it tolls profound.

It is an observation of the highest possible authority, that " evil communications corrupt good manners ;" and I have too frequently seen it verified in this country. Emigrants from various parts of Europe, who, while they continued in their native country, were remarkable for an orderly deportment and correct principles, soon after arriv-

ing in Canada, have caught the infection, and warmly embraced the prevailing opinions and practice of the Provincials. I do not mean to insinuate, that all emigrants to Canada are of this description: Far from it! I charitably hope and firmly believe, that many have retained their integrity; but, within the sphere of my own circumscribed acquaintance, there are numbers, who, when called upon to give an account of their stewardship, will bitterly deplore the day which brought them to the Columbian shores. Out of two hundred persons, who came here under my father's superintendence, I think at least fifty were warm and sincere professors of religion in connection with the Wesleyan Methodist societies in Ireland. As far as could be seen by human eyes, they were men of unblemished characters,—men who endeavoured to abstain from the very appearance of evil, and whose undeviating aim was, to “perfect holiness in the fear of the Lord.” I never knew a company of more upright and unimpeachable Christians. But, alas! how has “the fine gold become dim!” How has the picture been reversed! With only two or three solitary exceptions, they have each “returned, like the dog, to his vomit!” They can now, with their ungodly neighbours, profane that Great and Holy Name by which they once were called, and which they formerly revered; they can violate the Sabbath, without any apparent remorse; and, when occasion offers, they can lift

the intoxicating cup to their lips, and drink deep of its deleterious contents. This melancholy propensity in emigrants, to "tread underfoot the Son of God, and count the blood of the covenant, wherewith they were sanctified, an unholy thing," is justly accounted for by the Honourable and Reverend Dr. Strachan, in a work which he has recently published in York, Upper Canada, entitled *THE CHRISTIAN RECORDS*. He says, "Emigrants, going into the wilderness, though far better prepared than the generality of loyalists, are found greatly to relax in their religious observances, and to fall into a kind of moral bondage. They are not restrained by public opinion, nor kept under any regularity of deportment by the rules of decorum. The eye of those whom they fear, is not present to put them on their guard; nor are they often beheld by those whom they love, and whom they are unwilling to offend. Experiencing no moral restraint, from the example of others, they feel at length little from themselves. Whatever vigour and resolution they bring with them, gradually diminish; their passions and appetites assume the reins; and when many of their most pressing difficulties are removed, they have little or no disposition to support religion, or to attend to its institutions. When strangers penetrate the woods to form settlements, they are at first too few to support a place of public worship, and they are excused by degrees to the want of one. Habitual restraint from

the performance of religious duties, produces carelessness; so that, after they are able to bear the expense, they become indifferent and avaricious. In this manner, they sink into the most dangerous apathy."

Such a just representation as this, from a person in every respect qualified to form a correct opinion, ought to have some influence on the minds of those good men who associate themselves together, in different bands, for the promulgation of the Gospel among the Heathen. While, in the strength of the Saviour of men, they are engaged in reclaiming the desolate wanderers and strangers of other lands, they cannot suffer thousands of their own countrymen to relapse into Heathenism, but will assist them in retaining the knowledge of the true God, and in perpetuating his worship in their respective families when removed to a distance. These purposes can be effected at a trifling expense by means of Christian Missionaries, who would be greeted, especially by the new settlers, as angels of light and messengers of peace. If those pious individuals who engage in such a laborious occupation, could be content with the substantial and abundant fare to be found in every hut through the country,--and in this particular their condition would be far superior to that of the Methodist, Independent, and Baptist Missionaries in any part of Ireland;--they would find a wide door of usefulness opened to them, and their generous endeavours would be crowned with abundant success.

But some years must pass away, before the poorer race of settlers, who constitute at least three-fourths of the recent population of the Upper Province, will be enabled to contribute much pecuniary aid towards the support of their ministers.* I have

* A very judicious writer, (J. M. DUNCAN, A.B.) who has just published "*TRAVELS through part of the UNITED STATES and CANADA, in 1818 and 1819,*" gives an elegant description of a settler's circumstances and prospects, in a very advantageous situation, "on the bank of the river Jacques Cartier, about eighteen miles from Quebec," where one of Mr. Duncan's friends "has stationed a farmer and his family, who have recently emigrated from Ayrshire." And if the extremely favourable condition of this farmer could extort the following reflections from the excellent author, what would have been his expressions and regrets had he been witness of the moral destitution of many of the British settlers, in some of the new townships of Upper Canada!

"About three miles beyond this we reached 'Riverside,' as my friend has very appropriately named it; where we found the settler and his family, in a very comfortable wooden house of two apartments, with sashed windows, a large stove in the kitchen, and many other conveniences, which could not have been so soon acquired had he been obliged to struggle through, like many poor emigrants, with no resources but his own.

"There was nothing very new to be seen at this 'lodge in the vast wilderness;' but its situation showed something of the character of that life to which thousands are annually betaking themselves; many of them sadly ignorant, I am afraid, of the hardships and difficulties against which they have to struggle, and the utter exclusion to which they must in general submit, from all the comforts of civilized society. Lonely, however, as this cottage was, surrounded with dense forests, and very soon to be enveloped in the snows of a Canadian winter, with an atmosphere sometimes cold enough to freeze the mercury of the thermometer,

already explained the cause of the great scarcity of specie which is felt through the Province. This

it might be said to know nothing of seclusion, in comparison of many of the thousand huts which, in the more remote regions of this vast continent, are buried in the woods. We passed two or three log-houses before we reached this one, and at a little distance on the opposite bank of the stream there are one or two more; the distance from Quebec also is but trifling, and in winter when the snow is on the ground, the sleigh or carriage will fly across the intervening space in three or four hours. Yet, after all, what a pitiable life awaits them during the long winter months! The ground completely locked up, field labour totally suspended, the cold so intense that unless they are wrapped in furs it is impossible to stir out, without being frost-bitten; and no adequate employment within doors to occupy their attention. What can the man and his wife with their three children do, during the long winter months, but hang over the fire in torpid inactivity, eating, sleeping, and fruitlessly sighing for spring?

"This is bad enough; but to be buried in the boundless forests of the inland country, must be still worse. Our Ayreshire friend is at least within reach of his fellow-creatures if he should need their aid, and of some of the comforts of life if he has wherewith to purchase them; but the backwoodsman who buries himself in the pathless savannas or drearier forests of the western country, a hundred miles from a surgeon, and two or three hundred miles from a church, with his thousand acres of land untenanted by a human being but those in his own hut, is surely an object of pity to the poorest inmate of an hospital or a work-house. He may retain as many of the characteristics of humanity as to come within the letter of the schoolmen's definition, *animal bipes rationale*; but should he not fall a victim to copperheads, bears, broken limbs, or swamp fevers, what has he that the poorest wretch covet? He may manage to raise as much wheat and Indian corn, as will satisfy the cravings of hunger, and perhaps procure him once a year clothes for himself and his family; he may shoot wild animals to make cords of their sinews, candles of their fat,

state of things will probably continue for a long time; yet the chief expence to be incurred by Missionary Societies, would be the mere outfit of their pious messengers: Ample support, of the kind I have described, they would find in every District. A few individuals may be found, thinly scattered in various parts of the country, who are wealthy,

and shoes of their skins,—but he is absolutely excluded from human society, and a stranger to all the relations, duties, and comforts, which are connected with it. His children grow up without instruction, ignorant of their duty to God and to man. In the monotonous sameness with which time passes, he loses reckoning of the days of the week; or should he remember the return of the First Day, in all probability he disregards it,—he has scarcely a single motive for action, superior to those which impel the inferior animals; nor is he animated by any hope beyond the anticipations of the merest physical gratifications. The hog that burrows beside him for acorns, has scarcely a less intellectual existence.

“It may be said of some who betake themselves to this life, that it was an involuntary choice, and that stern necessity drove them to it. Of a few this may be correct, but of comparatively few. Those whose resources are most exhausted, in general, find a refuge nearer to the abodes of man, where perhaps they obtain a smaller portion of ground, but where at least they are far less excluded from civilized life. Those who select the western wilderness, have been in general men who were enjoying a moderate, and sometimes a liberal share of the bounties of Providence; but who were the dupes of discontented political principles, or mad desires of increased substance. We have heard of many in our own country, who were supporting their families in a respectable and comfortable way, and even accumulating a moderate independence, who notwithstanding abandoned the occupations at which they had so prospered, and, converting all their property into money, brought it out here to bury it in the woods.”

and have not expended in the purchase or clearance of land a fourth of the money which they brought with them at the period of their emigration: Men of this class are well able to pay a minister for his pious exertions. But those among them who are willing to incur such an expence, and their number is small, require the minister to reside in the immediate vicinity, and generally to discharge the double duty of pastor and school master to their own families and to those of their neighbours. The influence of such men must therefore be much restricted, though highly salutary in the particular sphere in which they are called to move.

For many years there were only two clergymen in Upper Canada,—Dr. STUART, of the Established Church, at Kingston, and Mr. JOHN BETHUNE, an ordained minister of the Kirk of Scotland. When the Province of Quebec was divided into two distinct Governments, His Britannic Majesty considered it expedient to make provision, in Upper Canada, for the maintenance of a Protestant Clergy according to the Church of England. One-seventh of all the lands in the Province were to be set apart for this purpose, and, to interest the land-holders in supporting the rights of the Clergy, no deed is valid that does not contain a specification of land devoted to the maintenance of that body, equal to one-seventh of all the land granted. With a view to increase the Establishment without any needless expence, and that it

might not be requisite for persons desirous of entering into Holy Orders to go to England for that purpose, a Bishop of Quebec was appointed, whose Diocese embraces both the Provinces. It may be supposed, that when such an ample provision was made for the support of the Clergy, their numbers would have rapidly increased; but it appears, that, in the long lapse of ten years, only two persons were added to the clerical list of the Establishment. The reason of this is, that the land, although it will no doubt shortly afford an ample fund for the support of an extensive ecclesiastical establishment, is at present of very little value; and, if the Government did not, with this profuse appropriation, contribute other means towards the subsistence of those clergymen who are now in the Provinces, I am inclined to think, that the Liturgy would be much seldomer read to the inhabitants than it is now; and, I assure you, our Prayer-books are not yet much the worse for wear in this District.

In 1800, there were only three clergymen in the Province; in 1819, there were ten; and the number is now increased to sixteen,—all of whom, I believe, are paid, either by the Supreme Government, or by the venerable SOCIETY FOR THE PROPAGATION OF THE GOSPEL IN FOREIGN PARTS. The Provinces have hitherto afforded little assistance for their support; and as long as Government grants land in fee simple for £12 10s. per 100 acres, few persons will be willing to lease a

clergy-reserve for 21 years, when they are forced, during that period, to pay 309 dollars for 200 acres,—that is, the sum of fifteen dollars for a lease, seven dollars per acre for the first seven years, fourteen for the second, and twenty-one for the third seven years; at the expiration of which time, though an industrious agriculturist had expended thousands of dollars on his farm, and wasted the prime of his life in reducing it from a wilderness into a pleasant place, he is liable to be compelled to resign it to any clergyman who may feel disposed to settle on it. The absurdity of raising the rent of clergy-reserves to this enormous sum, must appear obvious to every person who reflects, that the fee simple of 200 acres of land, of the same quality and in the same situations as these reserves, can be purchased for half the money which the annual rent of one of them will amount to in twenty-one years.

Some idea of the present state of religious instruction in Canada may be formed, by a perusal of the following list :

CLERGYMEN OF THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND.

Rev. S. J. MOUNTAIN, Cornwall, Chaplain to the Lord Bishop of Quebec.

Rev. J. G. WEAGENT, Williamsburgh.

Rev. M. HARRIS, Perth.

Rev. J. LEEDS, Brockville and Augusta.

Rev. G. O. STUART, D.D., Rector of Kings-

ton, Archdeacon of York, and Official of Upper Canada.

Rev. J. STOUGHTON, Fredericksburgh.

Rev. J. THOMPSON, Port Hope and Cavern..

Rev. J. DEACON, Adolphus Fairne.

Rev. W. MACAULEY, Cobourgh.

Rev. F. CAMPBELL, Belville.

Rev. and Hon. J. STRACHAN, D.D., Rector of York.

Rev. R. LEEMING, Ancaster.

Rev. R. ADDISON, Rector of Niagara.

Rev. W. LEEMING, Chippawa.

Rev. R. ROLPH, Amersburgh.

Rev. R. POLLARD, Rector of Sandwich.

CLERGYMEN OF THE CHURCH OF SCOTLAND.

Rev. JOHN MACKENZIE, Williamstown.

Rev. J. MACLAURIN, Lochiel.

Rev. — LEITH, Cornwall.

Rev. J. BARCLAY, Kingston.

ROMAN CATHOLIC CLERGY.

Right Rev. ALEXANDER MAC DONNELL, Bishop of Rhcesina, Glengary.

Rev. JOHN MAC DONNEL, Glengary.

Rev. Mr. FRAZER, Kingston.

Rev. Mr. MARCHAND, Sandwich.

Rev. Mr. CLEVER, Ditto.

These few clergymen, scattered as they are over an immense tract of country possessing a frontier of more than five hundred miles, can do but little towards disseminating the Gospel, or enforcing by their precepts and their examples the principles which it inculcates. It may well be asked, "But what are these among such a multitude?" Many a barony in Ireland, not larger than a single township in Canada, has a greater number of regular resident clergymen, than this extensive province, which is much larger than Great Britain and Ireland.

It is true, the country is constantly visited by a number of Itinerant Preachers, in connection with the Methodist Episcopal Church of the United States. But to these men there are many and increasing objections. Averse to British Institutions and to British Principles, and possessing a considerable influence over the minds of their congregations, I fear that the hope of making Proselytes to Republicanism is quite as powerful a stimulus to their activity, as that of making converts to Christianity. From the unfriendly and uncharitable disposition, which these preachers evinced towards the British Missionaries of the same denomination, who were sent into Canada, I believe in the year 1818, it would appear that no object was farther from their thoughts than the conversion of sinners. When these Missionaries, who, I am credibly informed, were men of superior talents and eminent piety,

appeared in the country, they were hailed by the British inhabitants with joyful acclamations. But scarcely had they set their feet upon the confines of Upper Canada, when those very preachers from the United States, from whom the British expected to receive the right hand of fellowship, exerted every nerve, and tried every plan which malice could invent, to calumniate their characters, to prejudice all ranks of the community against them, and, as a natural and fondly-desired consequence, completely to defeat the object of their mission. If I am rightly informed, (and I have derived my information from the purest sources in the Province,) the American Divines proceeded so far in their unworthy opposition to their British brethren, as to shut the doors of their Meeting-houses against them. Could such conduct as this, I would humbly ask, be dictated by any part of that *charity which never faileth*, or proceed from a desire to extend the benefits of the Redeemer's Kingdom? Could it be the fruit of that mild religion which, at the same time that it teaches us to *love our neighbours as ourselves*, exhorts us, "*as we have opportunity, to do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of THE HOUSEHOLD OF FAITH?*" If the Disciples of our blessed Saviour had been joined by a company of men from another country, who professed to inculcate the same doctrines and practice as those in the promulgation of which they were themselves engaged, would they, with the approbation of the Great Teacher, have thus spitefully entreated them?

What was the reply of our Lord, to one of his Disciples, who, in the warmth of his unenlightened zeal, informed him, "Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us; and we forbade him, because he followeth not us." But Jesus said, "Forbid him not! for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me. For he that is not against us, is on our part." I should be glad to know how these American preachers, after an impartial comparison of this account with their own flagrant transgression of the duties it enjoins, could, with any face, bend their knees before an impartial Deity, and pray that he would be pleased "to send more labourers into his vineyard!"

But I am informed that the American preachers were not contented with merely shutting their British brethren out of their houses: So long as a Missionary remained in the Province, their *righteous* indignation could not be appeased. At their ensuing Conference, therefore, they exerted their influence with such effect, that a Remonstrance was sent over to the English Conference, in which it was represented that the Province of Upper Canada had been supplied with preachers from the United States; that, in consequence of this, the labours of the British Missionaries were not required; and that their continuance in the country was not agreeable to the wishes of the people. The result of this application was,—the Missionaries were recalled, and the American Iti-

merants left in the uninterrupted enjoyment of the loaves and fishes of Upper Canada.* It is scarcely

* Since my return to Europe, I have been informed, that the British Conference were induced, for the sake of peace, to accede to the wishes of their American friends, and thus to avoid even the semblance of "entering on other men's labours." The two parties came to an amicable arrangement by mutual concessions: As the Americans professed to have raised several of the Methodist congregations, and to have planted some small churches of their denomination in Upper Canada, and as they represented the pious part of the inhabitants to be generally favourable to their pretensions, (which, however, was a wrong representation,) that province was assigned to their labours: And in the amiable spirit of conciliation which prompted the separation of Abraham's herdsmen from those of Lot, the British Methodists were content to confine their ministerial exertions, to the Lower Province, in which the Republicans had a few societies which they had formed, and which they gave up to their yielding brethren from England.

I find an opinion generally entertained, that many of the new settlements are able to support their own ministers, without any aid whatever from England. This idea is on the whole correct, respecting the majority of the settlements; but there are others, more recently formed, that are in the most lamentable condition with regard to the want of religious instruction. The latter consist principally of settlers of the poorest class in society, whose restricted finances for some years will prevent them from purchasing religious instruction for themselves. In such cases, it should always be recollected by the men of influence in every religious persuasion, that a few months of neglected Christian ordinances are sufficient to superinduce a state of barbarism, from which, however well-inclined, the new settlers will require many years to be reclaimed. This is the more dangerous, on account of the desecrating and infectious examples with which they are surrounded.

necessary to say, that the British population of the Province were very much concerned by the Missionaries being called from among them. Many of the Canadians also, I believe all who are accounted good subjects of England, seemed to participate in the sorrow which it occasioned. The inhabitants of Kingston, with a liberality which does them credit, made a voluntary offer to support one of the Missionaries at their own expence, if he would continue with them ; and, I understand, he cheerfully acceded to their request, and is now their minister.

The Government of England refuses to give land to the citizens of the United States. I do not question the policy of this measure, for I am well aware of its expediency ; but if it would certainly be bad policy to give land to a few humble uninfluential characters from that country,—and every loyal subject in the land must recognize it as such, —what can we think of the wisdom of allowing preachers from the Union, who possess an unbounded influence over the minds of their congregations, to disseminate their vile and desecrating political principles throughout the colony ? The palliative suggestion may arise in the minds of those who have more liberality than experience, and particularly of such as are unacquainted with the American character, that preachers of the Gospel, recollecting the commandment, to “ be subject to the higher powers,” would never think of attempting to alienate the affections of a subject from his lawful

sovereign, or would be guilty of any other violation of the laws of those countries which, in the exercise of their religious profession, they might be required to visit. This ought to be the conduct of the American divines, I know ; but you will clearly perceive that such is not the case, when I inform you, that a considerable part of the illicit trade, carried on between the United States and Upper Canada, is absolutely conducted by these very preachers.

Come, laugh, or mourn with me, the rueful jest,
A cassocked owler, and a smuggling priest !

Scarcely one of them ever crosses the lines, without having some contraband articles in his possession. They retail, with unblushing effrontery, tea, silks, and satinettes, from one extremity of the Province to the other, though such practices are a direct breach of the well-known laws of the country.* In

* I am aware, that from the peculiar constitution of the Methodist ministry in the United States, many of their preachers are compelled to betake themselves to traffic, to assist their dilapidated finances : But they ought to be careful to obtain such additional pittance in an honest manner. Among the Methodists in England and Ireland it is, I understand, the general practice for no minister to marry until he has been four years an Itinerant, and has approved himself to his elder brethren as a competent person : After his marriage, he is engaged in the same occupation as when he was single ; and, if a young man of talents, he is then accounted to have entered on the period of life in which his previous acquirements can be brought into the greatest activity, and may be rendered most serviceable to his fellow-cra-

fact, he who imagines that the propagation of the Gospel is any thing more than a secondary consideration with them, has, I must confess, a much larger portion of charity than that of which I can boast: For I am firmly persuaded, that some of them place no more value on the Christian religion, than so far as the profession of it favours their iniquitous proceedings, and they too often estimate godliness according to its gains.

I need not tell you, that I am no Methodist,—for it is quite evident, that the Americans have not converted me. But it may be proper to observe, that I entertain and have ever entertained as profound a respect for the Methodists of Great Britain and Ireland, as any man who has worshipped God within the pale of their communion. I believe, if there is a people upon earth who have a zealous and scriptural desire to promote the glory of Christ and the salvation of men, that people is the Methodists; and I am not ashamed to confess, that to the ministers of that society I am indebted for much of what I know respecting them and their

tures. It is exactly at the same interesting period, that an American youthful married preacher, in the zenith of his usefulness, is turned out of the regular ministerial ranks, and forced to “locate,” that is, to sit down as the stated pastor of a particular congregation, with liberty to visit a few others in the vicinity. This is a bad plan, for more reasons than those which I have leisure to specify; and the persons who are required to submit to it, often do so with a bad grace, or travel about in contravention of this unwise regulation, and “turn the penny” as profitably as they are able for the support of their increasing families.

institutions. But I draw a very broad line of distinction between the Methodists of England and those of America.

The attachment of the English and Irish Methodists to the cause of *Monarchy and the Constitution of their country*, is proverbial: They inherit it from their venerable Founder, who is said to have been exceedingly grieved when the American Methodists sailed with the stream, and, in common with the rest of their countrymen, became Republicans.—The spirit also which he infused, of *a regard for the Established Church* and for her truly Christian ritual, is seen in his English followers: This has saved them from much enthusiasm, and many mistaken views, into which they must have fallen, had they been left, like the Republican Methodists of America, to regulate their regimen, ritual, and creed, according to the standard of their own reason, without much respect to the usages of the Ancient Church, or to those of the purest among the Modern.—The ministers among the British Methodists labour in a country, in which they must compete with the ministers of other denominations, who are distinguished for learning and diligence, which is a circumstance exceedingly favourable to their own improvement. For if they had felt no personal wish to become men of erudition, that is, able textuaries and divines, the stimulus thus derived from a laudable competition, as well as the bracing institutions of their own community, must have actually rendered the majority of them *learned and*

exemplary pastors. But it has already been shown, that, how willing soever an American Methodist preacher may be to improve his mind, if he happen to contract marriage he is immediately crippled in the further exercise of his pastoral functions; and, at a time when he is better calculated to be serviceable to the immortal interests of his fellow-creatures, by the rules of his society he must locate: This regulation has a manifest tendency to impede the mature growth of the young man's intellect, leaves the management of the different societies in a great measure in the hands of individuals still more youthful and inexperienced, and lays the foundation for an unlearned ministry, —one of the plagues with which other denominations in the New World are visited, and the fruitful cause of numerous errors both in opinion and practice!

I had heard much, previous to my departure for Canada, concerning the piety of the Americans, and the glorious effects produced by their camp-meetings and field-preaching; but during a long residence in the country, I have searched in vain for those fruits of holiness by which, I was told, the conduct of its inhabitants was so eminently and conspicuously distinguished. To say the truth of them, and "to give every man his due," they are no hypocrites unless when in a place of worship: In every other situation, they are open and undisguised votaries of Mammon. On my first arrival in the country, I was some time in the habit of attending

their meetings; but, after having witnessed with disgust the grossest, and, I might add, the most impious irregularities, I determined to see no more of them. I shall never lose the impressions which were made upon my mind, at the first meeting of the sort that I ever attended in Upper Canada.

Travelling through the Talbot county, on the Northern shores of Lake Erie, in the fall of the year 1818, I stopped at a tavern, after a fatiguing day's journey through the cheerless wilderness, with the intention of putting up for the night. As I entered, some of the people of the house were preparing to go to the Methodist Preaching. Being a solitary stranger, with a mind at that time not very free from painful anxiety, I signified a wish to go with them. The meeting, I found, was to be held four miles off; and we arrived at the place about an hour after sun-set. As I entered the house, I was strikingly reminded of the words of our Saviour respecting the defilement of the temple at Jerusalem: For nearly all the people previously assembled were smoking tobacco, and engaged in the discussion of some subject, which, from the peals of laughter that it called forth, must have been very entertaining and equally misplaced. I was much surprised by what I saw and heard, and began to indulge in the doubt expressed by a poet,

Perhaps it may turn out a song,

Perhaps turn out a sermon;

but by the sequel you will find that we had both.

I looked all round the place, but could not discover any person of clerical appearance. At length a man, clothed in a brown coat and grey pantaloons, took his stand behind a chair, and gave out a hymn. Singing immediately commenced; but more discordant music I never heard. The tune was in accordance with the conversation by which it was preceded, and much better adapted to a country-dance than to the purposes of devotional harmony. Presently the minister began to pray, and the whole congregation joined him aloud. At first the tone of their voices was not raised above mediocrity; but, gradually gaining strength through the general emulation, before the lapse of five minutes it reached to the highest pitch. In a short time, one half of the people seemed to be in an agony of rage: Their eyes were fixed on the top of the house, and, in a voice loud enough to transcend that of Stentor, they shouted, "Here he comes! Here he comes! Oh! here he comes!" The countenances of those who thus bawled out, exhibited such a terrible picture of fright, that I began to partake of the universal terror, and was apprehensive of some preternatural invasion. I therefore directed my eyes upward; but discovering no aperture through which a descent could be made, I very naturally turned towards the chimney, expecting to be greeted by the sable presence of his Satanic Majesty. We were all alike mistaken; or, if an emissary of Pluto had certainly been seen on the point of visiting us, he

was as certainly scared back again by the terrible confusion of the place ; for no such infernal addition was made to the assembly, at least in a bodily shape. The people now rose from their knees ; and, taking hold of the chairs by the backs, dashed them, with all the fury of maniacs, against the floor. One woman was particularly frantic, alternately tearing her hair, and dashing her unfortunate body on the ground, as if bent on discovering by these experiments 'the most cruel mode of punishment which she could inflict upon herself. At one moment, she was on the floor, wringing her hands and tearing her hair ; and, in the next, she had risen, and, throwing her arms round the neck of another female near her, cast her with great violence to the ground ; then, holding her down, she inquired in a loud voice, *why she did not shout ?* Her moving exhortations, however, were somewhat *ex post facto* ; for the poor woman was already screaming loud enough, from the severe contusion which she had received in her downfall.

In this tumultuous manner, the meeting continued for nearly an hour, when another hymn was sung, and the farce concluded. As I returned to the tavern with the young people whom I had accompanied, I inquired what could induce them to act in a manner so irreverent and extraordinary ? They replied, with great gravity, "that they held
"all their meetings in that sort of way, and never
"felt comfortable after them, unless the Spirit
"worked thus powerfully within them."

To attempt accounting for such conduct as this upon rational principles, would be a very futile undertaking; for there is certainly no rationality whatever in it. What then shall we say of it? Could it proceed from a conviction, wrought in the mind by the Divine Spirit, that they were "in the gall of bitterness, and in the bond of iniquity?" In that case, many of them might roar out from the disquietude of their consciences; and if I were assured of this being the real cause of their loud grief, I could endure these vociferations; for I should know, that they would prove to be but temporary: Penitent "sorrow may endure for a night, but joy cometh in the morning." Though inclined to make every allowance for a man's religious feelings, which are matters that lie between God and himself alone, I cannot avoid thinking these violent appearances to be often assumed through custom or the example of others. The more ignorant of the ministers consider their discourses lifeless and unsuccessful, if they are not accompanied with a noise among the hearers like that of thunder; and the hearers themselves are too often taught to view moans and lamentations, as the true signs of their own gracious condition.

I have heard many singular accounts of proceedings, in some degree similar to these, which took place under the preaching of Mr. Wesley and his early disciples; and which, as most of them are attested by Mr. Wesley himself, I fully believe to have originated from the source to which he refers

them. But they were only particular cases. It is recorded, that nearly the whole of a few of his early congregations were seized with convulsions; but his ministerial experience soon convinced him, that, though in such violent paroxysms there was occasionally some good, there was likewise much evil; and it was subsequently his sincere endeavour to allay, rather than to excite this mental fervour. For he considered it to be no test of a person's actual possession of Divine Grace; while he saw it often employed by the Grand Adversary of man to the destruction of souls, as a specious method of self-deception. He therefore guarded carefully against the spread of this evil among his newly-formed societies, and "marked them" whose greatest industry seemed to consist in the sowing of such "tares" among the good seed.

But, in the case before us, the man who was the ostensible, but by no means the real, instrument in producing this wonderful display of strength, agility, and lungs, was a perfect ignoramus, whose sole endeavour was to arouse the passions of his auditors and to excite their feelings. Though making no pretensions myself to any thing beyond a general profession of Christianity, yet I am convinced, that a Divine religion, representing itself to be peculiarly adapted to the circumstances in which it finds sinful but intelligent and immortal beings, must address its powerful motives not merely to the *understandings* of men but likewise to their *passions*; and that it must of

consequence be a religion which realizes, in the heart of a believer, the joy and comfort which it sincerely promises. Even on philosophical principles, therefore, Christianity, as a system of motives, recommends itself to the approval of a cool and mature judgment, as well as to the warm affections of the heart; and the union and just balance of these two modes of vocation, distinguish the true disciples of Jesus Christ in all ages: For, if the judgment alone approves, the man too often is lukewarm in his affections and becomes a mere formalist; and when the passions only are affected by doctrines which find no reception in the understanding, the subject of them, though generally upright in his intentions, and desirous of serving God according to the best of his knowledge, too frequently suffers his strong and uninformed affections to hold complete rule over him, and the portion of religion of which he is the possessor degenerates into rank enthusiasm. It seems to me, that the *sincere* among the Methodists in the new settlements are usually of the latter class; and that they know no effect which public religious instruction can produce, except the mere temporary excitement of their feelings. The meeting, which I have just described, consisted principally of such Christians as these, who had not "left the first principles of the doctrine of Christ,"—those "first principles," some of which appear in their use to have a close connection with the law, that acts the part of a "schoolmaster in bringing sinners to

Christ,"—of such Christians as evinced no desire to make farther progress in the hallowing religion which the Bible describes. Even if they had, on that occasion, been for the first time convinced of the sin of their hearts and the error of their ways, and had been persuaded earnestly to apply for mercy through the Redeemer's merits, I see no reason why they should so far lose their recollection as to suppose, that they would be heard the sooner for their loud and much speaking. Such vociferations as I heard, were undoubtedly more worthy of the worshippers of Baal, than of those who adore the only true God in Spirit and in truth.

Camp-meetings are also very general in Canada. I have heard them favourably spoken of in Europe, by persons, who, without enquiring into the authenticity of the returns made, have judged their utility according to the number of persons said to be converted at them. I must, however, beg leave to interpose my very humble opinion, that the Prince of darkness is no where more zealously worshipped, nor the God of Light so little revered, as in many of these modern encampments. In former days, they may have been purer in their constitution, and fenced about with stronger guards to prevent their abuse: The well-attested salutary effects, and noiseless character, of some of the earlier meetings of this description, seem to confirm my conjecture. They had their origin in the Western States of the Union, which were then recently

settled ; and to a people deprived of regular Christian ordinances during a great part of the year, they must have been exceedingly welcome. But when the country became more thickly peopled, the necessity for such assemblies no longer existed, because the inhabitants had then begun to enjoy the benefits of a stated ministry. Many of the people, however, whose religion consisted more in a temporary passionate excitement, than in a "patient continuance in well-doing," were unwilling to part with one of their dearest delights, which had become a habit ; and Satan, whose constant solicitude is to lead the unwary out of the good way into that of error, soon converted these encampments into Carnivals, and nearly destroyed their primitive benefits. It is a fact, which even their most ardent votaries attempt not to deny, that thousands of persons now attend them for the express purpose of rioting in all the criminal pleasures of a degenerate world :—The drunkard, to partake of the bowl which the unthinking prodigal on such occasions liberally circulates :—The seducer, to entrap the careless victims of his treacherous cupidity :—And the adulterer, to satisfy, amid the impenetrable shades by which these meetings are invariably surrounded, his carnal and brutal appetites. In short, a camp-meeting is too frequently a perpetual scene of carousals.

Meetings of this kind mostly take place in the Autumn ; and a journey of 100 miles is considered as a trifling jaunt, when undertaken for so lauda-

ble a purpose. Regular encampments are formed, and whole families relinquish the pleasures of home for the enviable lot of sitting for a week or ten days under the continual sound and thunder of the American Gospel,—I should rather say, for the felicity of seeing promiscuous thousands exhibit the wildest specimens of the wildest fanaticism: While some are displaying a burlesque or caricature of religion, and others are admiring the piquancy of the design, the remainder take advantage of the general confusion, to delineate in all its shades of fraud, and vice, and debauchery, and profaneness, a most accurate picture of impiety. Here you may behold men of all nations, and of all creeds assembled together, and for what?—“*To worship the King of Heaven,*” say the advocates of such conventions. But, O Charity, thou that concealest a multitude of sins!—canst thou, even thou, draw thy expansive mantle over these irregularities, (to use no harsher term,) and say, that Protestants and Catholics, Jews and Atheists, Arminians and Calvinists, men of different views and different sentiments, forgetting for a while the points on which they disagree, can thus assemble together for the purpose of adoring in the same form the same God, and of exhibiting, with similar holy violence, the renovating power of that Spirit whose very existence at other times, by their conduct, the greatest part of them deny! If thou canst think so; then, alas! am I entirely destitute of thy long-suffering, and a total stranger to that

power which enables thee to "believe all things and not easily to be provoked." For I must confess, that, though I have always seen much fuss about religion when I attended these meetings, I could scarcely believe its existence possible amongst such demoniacal enthusiasm; nor can I say, that I witnessed them wholly unprovoked.

Regular encampments, I have already observed, are formed; and a meeting of this kind is seldom concluded in less than a week. Provisions of all sorts are brought to the spot, by most persons, ready cooked; but those who do not wish to encumber themselves with lumber of this description, can purchase it at the encampment. Ale, porter, beer, and cyder, are also to be had at a moderate price; but, as *the sale* of spirituous liquors is wholly prohibited, every one must be furnished with his own brandy bottle, proportioned in size to the extent of his swallow, or the probable urgency of his thirst. The tents form a sort of hollow square, in the centre of which stands the preacher surrounded by his audience. A number of divines are in attendance; and as soon as one has exhausted either his subject or his breath, he is relieved by another of his brethren, who is in like manner succeeded by a third: And I am sure, that if heaven were to be taken, as Dr. Young once thought,

By sighs and groans, and never-ceasing care,
And all the holy violence of prayer,

these sieges would seldom be of long continu-

ance. As soon as the preacher commences his oration, a scene of confusion and horror takes place, which is truly revolting. Nothing in the world can equal the variety of tone, gesture, and grimace, which is then displayed, and hypocritically put forth as the outward and visible signs of the internal emotions produced by the preacher's pastoral address. I acknowledge it is rather a mournful than a ludicrous sight, when the grace of God is thus turned into licentiousness; but the man must have greater firmness of nerve, than has fallen to my lot, and a deeper veneration for religion, even when it has lost the chart of reason and is driven by the gale of passion, before he can be qualified to check the rising of his risible muscles, at the contemplation of such a pantomimical divertimento. I confess I never could; for there is such a curious *melange* of the comic and the tragic, with all their dependencies, that a man of general sensibility may laugh, mourn, satyrize and condemn, in succession to the end of the chapter.

If however any of the extravagancies I have named, were produced by the influence of powerful eloquence on minds by constitution warm and enthusiastic, I should not be so much surprised; and if I could by any means be assured, that certain contortions of the face were the *indices* to particular internal feelings, every syllable which I have written on the subject should be immediately consigned to the flames. But when I reflect, that the only visible causes of such unnatural effects are

for the most part a set of illiterate declaimers, who possess no more inherent power to raise the mild breeze of passion to a hurricane, than a sheet of unstained paper to draw tears from the eye of unrelenting cruelty,—and that the majority of their hearers are cold-blooded calculating sons of Columbia, who could sit unmoved by the mighty eloquence of a Burke or of a Curran; words cannot express my indignation and astonishment. I have seen many an American,—who, when fire and brimstone was the darling theme, proved equally combustible, and seemed ready to pour out his soul as an oblation to offended Heaven,—sit listening to the most heart-rending tales of human misery as unconcerned as if he were a lifeless statue; but with little resemblance to the ardent youth, whom Thomson connected with the same image, when

Pierced with severe amazement, hating life,
Speechless, and fixt in all the death of woe.

See the Americans at a Camp-meeting, and you would imagine that *aqua vite* circulated in their veins, instead of blood; but in any other situation you might reasonably suppose, that the cavities of their hearts were converted into ice-houses.

I have always viewed these immense promiscuous assemblages for religious purposes, as a system, encouraged by the preachers themselves, either from a wish to gratify the humour of the people, or with the intention of substituting this erratic

mode of teaching for the regular work of the ministry. In all new settlements, both in the United States and in British America, the judicious pastors of every sect, even when they have themselves a fixed congregation at the place of their residence, consider it a part of their laborious duties to visit the neglected regions in their immediate neighbourhoods, and at stated periods, about a week or a fortnight asunder, to afford Christian instruction to the inhabitants. The religious services, on such occasions, are varied according to the denomination to which the different preachers belong, each of whom has a distinct line of places for himself, and is therefore, in these extensive districts, under no temptation to encroach on the territory of other pastors. These services consist of preaching, prayer-meetings, conferences, — a term of the old Puritans for meetings which resemble Methodist class-meetings, — meetings under several names for comparing religious experiences, catechetical exercises, preparatory sacramental addresses, and special assemblies for the inculcation of relative duties, &c. This is the proper way, indeed the only one, in which a minister of Christ can hope to be useful to the souls of men, and to civilize, as well as to evangelize, those around him; many of whom, from their neglected circumstances and insulated condition, have become semi-barbarians. It is not unusual for the constant hearers of these excellent pastors, to come a distance of ten or even twenty miles; and the artless

greetings and exhilarating conversation of friends, who are thus like-minded, have a very improving tendency, whether they occur before or after the meeting. For the minister is generally in the same room, or in one contiguous to that in which the people assemble; and while his presence serves to check all irregular sallies of reputed wit and trifling discourse, if he be as affable and ingenious as he is pious, he will promote innocent cheerfulness, and give such an edifying turn to the general conversation, as will induce even those who are somewhat indifferent about religious concerns to attend these meetings, for the sake of enjoying select society.

But in the various distant stations, at which meetings of this kind are held, the congregations are generally small, and the attendance irregular. No wonder therefore can exist, if some of the ministers, especially if those who are the most ignorant, evince a desire to exhibit their talents on a wider stage, and to a more numerous auditory, than a Canadian log-hut can contain. After a consultation with some ministers of other parties,—for no sect is in this particular irreproachable,—a Camp-meeting is fixed, generally at a period in the Autumn when the harvest is housed, and when the farmers and their families can leave home with the least inconvenience. The preliminary arrangements of these large assemblies, and the mode in which they are conducted, have formed subjects of description to other writers: It re-

mains for me only to say, that those preachers who had wished for an opportunity of displaying their abilities to greater advantage than in their former humble and confined sphere, have their highest ambition gratified at these religious encampments, and vie with each other in the violent utterance of American oratory.

Nor are the truly godly and conscientious part of the community, who frequent these meetings, wholly free from censure. The strictness of church-discipline, which is enforced among some of the religious denominations, is occasionally viewed even by good men as an undue restraint: And when this feeling is heightened by the wishes of the young folks of the family, who have perhaps been pent up at home and almost excluded from society a whole year, it is not surprising to behold them harnessing their horses to their wag-gons, and passing leisurely along with a load of immortal beings to join the embattled hosts that have already arrived. It is not improbable, that some of the best pastors, who are really averse to meetings of this kind, finding themselves incapable of stemming the torrent when alone and unsupported, may yield to *the independent sort of feeling* with regard to church-authority, which is really at the bottom of this erratic mode of worship in many well-disposed families. Thus the members of particular churches are for a season unrestrained by the ecclesiastical fetters of their own communion; and the younger branches of various families, who

would not be allowed to attend a ball or a concert, are gratified by forming a part of the only public assembly at which they could be present without censure. Pity it is that the concourse of people, with whom they mingle on those occasions, have not adopted a more scriptural plan of Divine Adoration! But a change in this respect can scarcely be a subject of hope, while EQUALITY and INDEPENDENCE, which strongly mark the American character, bear such absurd and extensive significations as they do at present among the new settlers. When the moral amelioration of these districts has commenced, to which I have alluded in other parts of this letter, and which must necessarily be a work of time, these evils will be rectified by public opinion itself, without the intervention of any more objectionable authority.

LETTER XXXII.

EMIGRATION—ADVANTAGES OF THE UPPER PROVINCE—SITUATION OF GOVERNMENT-GRANTS — INCREASED OFFICIAL FEES ON GRANTS — IMPOLICY OF THIS MEASURE—SETTLERS PREFER TO PURCHASE LAND OF INDIVIDUALS AT A CHEAPER RATE — DISAPPOINTMENT OF MANY EMIGRANTS ON FINDING A CHARGE MADE FOR A FREE GRANT—INADEQUACY OF FIFTY ACRES FOR THE SUPPORT OF A PAUPER SETTLER—DEPRECIATION IN THE VALUE OF AGRICULTURAL PRODUCE—AMOUNT OF IMPORTS AND EXPORTS.

To give a particular detail of the inducements which the Canadas afford to the different classes of emigrants from Great Britain and Ireland, is a task, for the faithful performance of which an extensive knowledge of the country, and a more than ordinary share of reflection, are absolutely necessary. It is therefore with extreme reluctance that I enter on a subject of such great importance : A subject, which, though frequently discussed by persons much abler than myself, remains yet to be fairly and impartially examined and explained. While some, as you have already heard, have represented this fine Province as a Siberian desert, fit only for the refuge of wolves and bears ; others

have blazoned forth its praises with a liberality truly profuse : The former writers,—under the influence of national prejudice, a hatred of monarchy, and an unconquerable aversion to every thing appertaining to England,—have viewed these Provinces with jaundiced eyes, and have affected to consider them the repulsive abodes of crouching slaves and fawning sycophants: While the latter, either actuated by interested motives, or by a propensity to deceive the ignorant and credulous, have wandered equally wide of the mark, by giving them a character to which, though they may one day attain, they do not at present even aspire,—a character of “transcendent excellence,” and “of decided superiority to any other portion of the globe.”

I do not pretend to the various acquirements, which are necessary fully to qualify me for the faithful discussion of a subject so important. But, possessing as I do some practical knowledge of Canada, from a long residence in it and an attentive consideration of its present resources, its peculiar advantages, and the privations to which all persons effecting a settlement in a new country, are liable,—it shall be my business to communicate, with the impartiality of truth and candour, the information which I have obtained. I shall “nothing extenuate, nor aught set down in malice.”

The climate of Upper Canada, although very

ing toward the extremes of heat and cold, is, as I have already informed you, very fine, high favourable to the growth of grain, and the production of the finest fruits; and the soil, though badly cultivated, is not surpassed in fertility by any tract of land of equal extent on the American Continent. All kinds of grain which are among the productions of the mother country, are cultivated here with astonishing success; and many fruits and vegetables, which in Great Britain and Ireland are only raised at immense labour and expence, attain in Canada, without the assistance of art, a degree of perfection wholly unknown in more Northern Countries.

The exports from both Provinces annually amount to nearly 700,000 pounds sterling. They consist principally of timber, pot-ash, beef, pork, corn, and furs. The imports, which are commonly of British manufacture and West Indian spirits, amount to upwards of 1,200,000 pounds per annum. The revenue of Lower Canada, which is almost exclusively raised by duties on imported goods, exceeds 100,000 a-year. We pay no tithes, and but very few taxes. Neither quit-rent, crown-rent, nor any other rent is required of us: We are the undisputed inheritors of the soil, acknowledging no lordly master, and expected only to live in obedience to laws which are of our own making, and to respect a sovereign who is emphatically the people's choice, and under whose glorious admi-

nistration we are proud to live, and are determined to die. These unequalled advantages, united to the facility of procuring land at a trifling cost, forcibly invite the hand of industry, particularly from your unhappy and oppressed country, to this Eden of America.

There are, however, other circumstances beside those which I have already enumerated, to be taken into consideration, before you can form a proper estimate of the advantages which are held out to emigrants of any class. The situation of lands which can be obtained from Government,—the expence and difficulty of redeeming them from a state of nature,—the scarcity of markets for produce,—the enormous price of labour,—and the cost of such European goods as every farmer may be supposed to require,—are subjects of the greatest importance, with which every one who is desirous of leaving his native country for a foreign land should be intimately conversant.

With respect to the situation of lands in Upper Canada, all who intend to procure them from Government must be content to penetrate far into the wilderness, to parts which offer few other advantages than a fertile soil, and a favourable climate. Those are generally remote from any navigable waters, and at too great a distance from markets to allow the inhabitants to convert the surplus of their produce into cash. The last, however, is an objection which applies, with equal force and truth,

to all infant settlements, and one which seldom outlasts their minority.

In the first settlement of the country, as might naturally be expected, the shores of the St. Lawrence, and of the Lakes Ontario, Erie, and St. Claire, became the choice and the property of those persons who first arrived in the Province. The banks of the rivers which empty themselves into these lakes, and all the circumjacent country, have, since the termination of the war, become entirely settled: So that it is now impossible to procure land, except by purchase, in any part of Upper Canada in which the various great advantages of situation are attainable. But this is of little consequence to any, except to the poorest class of emigrants: For those who carry "their friend in their pocket," may purchase land in the finest and most eligible townships, with less than is paid for a Government GRANT in the midst of interminable forests. This is an assertion which may surprise persons who are unacquainted with the country, and offend the chaste ears of others who are well enough acquainted with it. But it is not a mere assertion; it is a stubborn fact, the validity of which I shall be able to substantiate by arguments that may bid defiance to refutation, and that present themselves incidentally in the discussion of emigration.

Before the administration of the present Lieutenant-Governor, every person who applied for

land obtained 200 acres or more on payment of the under-mentioned fees:—For

Acres	£.	s.	d.
200 . . .	8	8	9
300 . . .	12	13	1½
400 . . .	16	17	6
500 . . .	21	1	10½
600 . . .	25	6	3
700 . . .	29	10	7½
800 . . .	33	15	0
900 . . .	37	9	4½
1000 . . .	42	3	9
1100 . . .	46	8	1½
1200 . . .	50	12	6

In January 1819, these fees were increased to the following sums, and the lower class of emigrants allowed only 100 acres.

Acres	£.	s.	d.
100 . . .	5	14	1
200 . . .	16	17	6
300 . . .	24	11	7
400 . . .	32	5	8
500 . . .	39	13	9
600 . . .	47	18	10
700 . . .	55	17	11
800 . . .	63	2	0
900 . . .	70	16	0
1000 . . .	78	10	2
1100 . . .	86	4	3
1200 . . .	93	18	4

And now that unfortunate emigrants procure money more easily than it could be procured heretofore, the fees are raised to the following enormous amount:

— Fifty acres to pauper emigrants gratis,

Acres	£.	s.	d.
100	12	0	0
200	30	0	0
300	60	0	0
400	75	0	0
500	125	0	0
600	150	0	0
700	175	0	0
800	200	0	0
900	225	0	0
1000	250	0	0
1100	275	0	0
1200	300	0	0

These sums are payable in three equal instalments: The First, on the receipt of a location ticket, which is always obtained as soon as the Council have determined on the quantity of land to which the applicant is entitled: The Second, on filing a certificate of settlement-duty: And the Third, on receipt of the *fiat* for a patent. Every British subject, of what stamp soever his creed, is entitled, on his arrival at the seat of Government for Upper Canada, to receive any quantity of land, within the provincial limit of 1,200 acres, which he may possess the means of cultivating,

and for which he is willing to pay the required fees.

I do not question the right of the Government to charge such enormous fees on lands which it has fairly purchased, and is of course entitled to dispose of in such way and manner as may most effectually accomplish the objects which it has in view. But if it be the wish of England to increase the population of Canada, and thus render it of some value to the parent-country, I very much doubt the policy of those measures which the Canadian Government is now pursuing. Since the increase of the fees, I have known many emigrants, who came here with a determination of settling in the country, but who, on finding that the Government, instead of freely GRANTING land to the unfortunate among its subjects, was actually in the habit of SELLING IT *at an extravagant rate*, turned their backs on the British Colonies, and immediately went over to the United States, to add strength and numbers to our already formidable rivals. I can very confidently state, that, since the new scale of fees was adopted, there have not been five hundred-acre lots of land taken up for the one hundred which were previously granted. The object of increasing the fees, whatever it might have been, must therefore have defeated itself; unless, indeed, it were to retard the settlement of the country. Some persons, perhaps, in the plenitude of their loyalty, may, for the honour of the thing, prefer dealing with government on

these terms, to dealing with private individuals on much more advantageous terms: But these persons, if I may be allowed such plainness of speech, have much more money than wit. For land, in townships which have been long settled, and whose contiguity to navigable rivers gives them a decided superiority over government-lands, can now be *purchased* for less money than is required in accepting a *grant* of an equal number of acres from Government.

You must not, however, suppose, that I mean to represent the Lieutenant Governor and Council as a company of land-speculators, who dispose of their forests in the same manner as private individuals. Far from it! There is a very particular difference in the method which they adopt. For instance, if you feel disposed to accommodate the Government with your cash, you must humbly petition for its value in land, and be particularly attentive to the manner in which you receive their munificent gift, taking especial care, in look and word to express no other sentiments than those of unfeigned thankfulness.

But if your inclination should lead you to trade with private land-owners, you find yourself quite differently circumstanced. Instead of being the suppliant, you become the supplicated. In the one case, you must obtain a royal *fiat* for the disposal of your cash; in the other, you are presumed to possess a legitimate right to do so of your own accord. In dealing with the former, you must

relinquish your own judgment altogether, and allow the Lieutenant Governor and Council to select for you, in such places as they may deem expedient, the article which they may be graciously pleased to grant you. Whereas, if you treat with the latter, you are at perfect liberty to exercise your own judgment, and to make such selection of land as may appear most likely to conduce to your future welfare and respectability. The honour, however, of an interview with his Excellency and the different members of the Executive Council, and the pleasure of contemplating an enormous seal suspended from your deed, with the Royal Arms thereon impressed, are considered, by some persons, advantages sufficiently substantial to counterbalance the paltry saving which is effected by dealing with men in the humbler walks of life. Who is there so vile, that would not give four or five hundred dollars more, for a deed with half a dozen honourable signatures and the imposing seal of Chancery thereto annexed, than for a title with the signature of an obscure individual, and the simple impression perhaps of a steel-bottomed thimble?

It is supposed by many persons in Canada, that the Supreme Government at home is wholly ignorant of the amount of fees claimed from emigrants on their obtaining land: But this, I think, is certainly an absurd supposition. Surely it is not possible, that his Majesty's Ministers can be so ignorant of the affairs of Canada, as not to know

exactly how the executive Government is exercising its prerogative. For my part, I cannot entertain an idea so derogatory from their acknowledged vigilance. I believe, nay I know, they are as intimately acquainted with the matter as I am myself; and I think, that persons who come to Canada under the impression of being able, on their arrival here, to obtain gratuitous grants of land, take very little trouble to be rightly informed on the subject previous to leaving their native country: For, I am well assured, that all applicants at Earl Bathurst's office for information on this subject, regularly receive due attention. Instances of persons being induced to emigrate to this country, by the confident hope of obtaining a gratuitous grant of land, are too frequent; and, I am sorry to add, they are sometimes treated by the Executive Government here with a degree of contempt, for which it is difficult to account. The Lieutenant Governor and Council seem to think, that they, and they only, are the persons to whom applications for land should be made, and appear resolved to convince all who have been so presumptuous as to make application elsewhere, that it would have been better for such applications to have been deferred until the will and pleasure of the Government were ascertained.

The Editor of a paper in this Province, has the following just remarks on the injurious consequences which result from what he terms "the remissness of Earl Bathurst on this subject." He

says, "He has had two letters put into his hands, which were obtained from the Colonial Office upon an application made for the bearers by the Right Honourable Lord Maryborough, one of the Cabinet Ministers, who directed his agent to inform one of the applicants, that the letter which he had obtained for him would empower the Lieutenant-Governor of Upper Canada to put him in possession of land worth at least five hundred pounds." "These two emigrants," says the Editor, "were in easy circumstances, and could have provided for their families in their native country. They had good farms and humane landlords; but, having fifteen children, they surrendered their leasehold property in that country, under the impression of obtaining *gratuitously* the right of soil in this: They, like many others, made great sacrifices to prepare for their embarkation; and their expences in coming to Canada, amounted to upwards of one thousand three hundred dollars. However, the sale of their property appeared as nothing; their expences, and their severe trials in the separation of friends, vanished before the happy anticipation of securing to their offspring twelve hundred acres of land, of which they fancied,—Oh fatal delusion!—they should one day become not merely *the tenants* but *the proprietors*. They knew too, that they were to remain under that government which never practised a deception on a foreigner, much less upon a subject. They had the pledge of the Government at home for those lands, in Lord Bathurst's

lation. They had, in fact, every thing to satisfy them, that the exchange of countries, however great their trials, and however severe their sufferings, would be as nothing, when put in competition with the gift of his Majesty. They arrived at the seat of government, presented their letters, and were informed that the land would be granted to them, if required, upon payment of the trifling fee of five shillings per acre, taking the oath of allegiance, and performing the settlement duties."†

If these men had been able to accept of land on the proposed terms, twelve hundred acres would have cost them as follows:

	£.	s.	d.
Fees.....	300	0	0
Oath of Allegiance.....		2	6
Settlement Duties.....	250	0	0
Total.....	£550	2	6

For this sum, double the quantity of land can be purchased from private individuals in situations

† It is certainly very unjust to attribute disappointments of this nature to the "remissness of Earl Bathurst," and highly ridiculous to impute them to any disposition in His Majesty's Ministers to allure persons to emigrate, by holding out to them hopes which cannot be realized. I know from personal experience, that applications, properly made to Earl Bathurst for information respecting the terms upon which land can be obtained in Canada, are always duly attended to, and the most positive and explicit replies to all such requests communicated with as little delay as is possible.

whose land is one hundred per cent more valuable, than it is in the new townships. It is only a few weeks since, I saw one of the provincial surveyors sell to an English gentleman two thousand acres of land in a most desirable part of the country, for the sum of one thousand dollars;—two hundred and twenty-five pounds. How great then would be the absurdity of permitting unfortunate emigrants to proceed hither with the expectation of obtaining grants of land, from the crown, when in reality such grants are no longer gratuitously made!

I have already observed; that, since the great increase of fees, the waste lands of the crown settle very slowly. Those emigrants who, on leaving home, had resolved on settling in Upper Canada, when they arrive in York, and find it impossible to procure land without paying its full value, generally determine either to purchase from private individuals, or to rent cleared farms.

It is very impolitic, for those who can afford to pay for land, to pursue the latter course; but, in the case of poorer emigrants, I consider it much better to do so than to accept of a grant of fifty acres from the government. To persons acquainted with America it would be unnecessary to say, that fifty acres are insufficient for the support of a moderate family. Allowing twenty acres for fuel, which would only be reserving a quantity sufficient for the same number of years, and dividing the remaining thirty into pasturage, meadow-land, and tillage, it might, if well managed, barely maintain

a family. But a man who is in the possession of this small quantity of land, is in a situation little superior to that of the Irish peasant. Like him, he is compelled to toil hard all day, and to find at even-tide that he has earned what is hardly enough to prolong his existence,—a sort of prison-allowance, which prevents him from dying of hunger, while at the same time it removes him very far from repletion. Like him, he has no hope of improving his circumstances, or of attaining to that independence for which he braved the dangers of the deep. His field is too contracted, and the means of extending it are not within his reach.

It is admitted by all persons acquainted with the Canadas, that 100 acres of land are as small a quantity as an agriculturist should ever consent to cultivate in this country. This may appear very extraordinary to English or Irish farmers; but it is nevertheless a fact, which could easily be demonstrated. The severity of the winter makes it necessary for every farmer to provide a large quantity of forage for his horses and cattle, and the excessive heat and drought of the summer render the meadow-lands rather unproductive. The high price of labour, and the shortness of the tillage season, preclude the possibility of cultivating the lands in that excellent manner which would render them as productive as English soils; and these circumstances, united with the low price of produce, and the exorbitant cost of British merchandize,

prove the necessity of farming on a large scale, and the difficulty of existing on a *grant* of 50 acres.

Wheat and Indian corn are the crops upon which the Canadian farmer chiefly depends. Barley, oats, and potatoes, are also cultivated, but on a very small scale; merchants, who are the only corn-buyers in the country, generally pay for produce in a very unsatisfactory manner, about 75 per cent. in goods, and the remainder in cash. Of late years, the price of grain, as well as of beef and pork, has been extremely low. In the year 1818, wheat was a good article at five shillings per bushel; in 1819, it sold equally high in the London District and in some other parts of the country. But in 1822 and 23, half-a-crown could not, without great difficulty, be procured for it. Barley varies but little in price; for the quantity reared in the Upper Province is barely sufficient for home consumption. The price is usually about two shillings per bushel. Pork, in this province, is commonly worth about twelve dollars, £2. 14s. per barrel of 200 lbs.; and beef, two-pence per lb. A very sensible diminution has also taken place within the last four years, in the price of stock of every description. Horses, which in 1819 would have sold for 25 pounds each, can now be purchased for 15 pounds; oxen, then worth 25 pounds a yoke, are now scarcely saleable at £12. 10s.; and cows, at that time in great request at £7. 10s. each, are now not easily disposed of at £3. 5s.

It appears from the following resolutions, entered

into by a Committee of the House of Assembly of Lower Canada, that the Lower Province has likewise felt, to a considerable extent, the general depression of the times :

“ *Resolved*, That the wages of labourers, and the price of the produce of the soil, have diminished within the last year to nearly half the average amount of the two preceding years.

“ That the price of land and other real property has, within the same period, experienced a corresponding diminution.”

“ That great difficulties, distress, and ruinous sacrifices, have, in consequence, occurred among all descriptions of the industrious classes of the community:

“ That the exports from the Province of its staple commodities have diminished, within the same period, from an average value of £766,787 to £511,392.

“ That the imports have diminished, within the same period, from an average value of £1,294,734 to £863,156.

“ That the Provincial revenue, which is almost entirely raised from duties on importations, have decreased; within the last year, from £102,142 to £73,434.”

“ This lamentable decrease in the imports and exports, and consequent deficiency in the revenue, are attributed to the alterations in the laws of England, which regulate the importation of corn, flour, and meal into the United Kingdom. By

these laws, the grain of the Canadas has been effectually excluded from the British market. The Canadians complain, and I think not without cause, that, whilst they are compelled to resort almost exclusively to England for a great variety of her manufactures, for which their staple commodities were formerly taken in exchange, they are prevented from sending to foreign countries such articles of their own produce as are excluded from the British markets, where they might obtain in exchange the merchandize of which they stand in need.

It is not necessary to possess any extraordinary powers of mental vision to perceive, that a colony whose imports, amounting only to £863,156, exceed her exports by more £350,000, must inevitably become bankrupt, unless some measures are promptly resorted to for her salvation. I think, however, the evils here complained of, which are now becoming daily more general, might be greatly alleviated, if not entirely removed, without adopting any measures that would have the slightest tendency to affect the agricultural interests of the parent state. That it would be highly impolitic to admit colonial or any other produce into the ports of the United Kingdom, so long as you are able to grow what is sufficient for your own consumption, is a fact, which every disinterested man will acknowledge. At the same time, it is, in my humble opinion, a great hardship that we, I speak as a Canadian, should be compelled to purchase your

manufactures when you will not accept of our staple commodities in exchange. On the very principles of "Free Trade," on which you seem inclined to act whenever we, as colonists, ask the slightest boon at your hands, we certainly ought to be allowed to avail ourselves of the advantages which are to be derived from commercial intercourse with foreign markets. Perhaps, if proper encouragement were given to the culture of hemp and tobacco in Canada, the balance of trade, which is at present decidedly against us, might be turned in our favour. It has been said, that England annually pays, to a foreign power, upwards of a million and a-half, for the single article of hemp; every pound of which might be saved to the British empire, by promoting the culture of that plant in Canada. But as I have already adverted to this subject in my Seventeenth Letter, it is not necessary in this place to be more explicit.

LETTER XXXIII.

EMIGRATION—THE MODE OBSERVED IN OBTAINING GOVERNMENT-GRANTS—THE SETTLEMENT DUTIES REQUIRED—BEST METHOD OF THEIR BEING PERFORMED—ADVICE RESPECTING THE ERECTION OF A LOG-HUT, AND THE HIRING OF LABOURERS—FIRST CLEARING OF THE LAND—CONTRAST BETWEEN THE IRISH AND CANADIAN PEASANTRY—VARIOUS PLANS FOR ASSISTING PAUPER EMIGRANTS—ONE OF THEM EXAMINED—VARIED SUCCESS OF MY FATHER'S SETTLERS—CAUSES OF THE SCANTY PRODUCE OF GRAIN ON NEW ESTATES—NECESSITY OF EMPLOYING THE PLOUGH.

BEFORE I enter more particularly on the topic of Emigration, I shall make a few preliminary observations respecting the manner of obtaining lands from the crown, the duties required to be performed on them, the price of labour, the mode and expence of erecting houses in the wilderness, &c. &c.

Emigrants on arriving at Quebec, with the intention of settling in Upper Canada, generally apply to the Government of that Province for lands in this. But applications made at Quebec are always unnecessary and often unsuccessful, the government there not wishing to interfere with the executive authority of the sister Province. If

therefore the emigrant should not wish to go as far Westward as the seat of Government, he has only to signify his intentions to "the Land-board" of the District in which he may resolve to settle. These Boards are fully authorized to issue location-tickets to all applicants who require only 100 acres; but if you, or any other person coming to the country, should desire a larger grant, it will be necessary to apply for it to the Lieutenant Governor in Council.

Your application must be made by *petition*, and, as I have before observed, if you feel desirous of obtaining a *grant* of land from the crown to the extent of 1200 acres, you will find little difficulty in effecting your object, provided you are satisfied to take it on the terms already stated. Emigrants of the lower class generally arrive at York in the months of August and September; and as soon as they have obtained their location-tickets, they proceed to their land, and begin the laborious task of reducing a wilderness from the barrenness of nature. Two years are allowed for the completion of settlement duties; which are, to build a house twenty feet long and sixteen wide, on every grant; to clear the road in front of each concession, and to cut down the timber of three and a half acres out of each hundred. These three and a half acres, with the road, which is one hundred and twenty perches long and two perches wide, make five per cent. On the completion of this duty, and the final payment of the fees, the grantee is entitled to

his deed, and thenceforth takes rank as a proud proprietor of the soil. If the emigrant wishes to get his settlement-duties performed previous to taking his family into the wilderness, he can have them completed in a proper manner for about twenty-five pounds,* provided he be careful to make a particular bargain respecting the labour required to be done, and not to pay for it until the completion of the job. Emigrants should be particularly careful, in making contracts of this nature, to have their agreement mentioned in the presence of witnesses on whom dependence can be placed; or to enter into articles of agreement with the contractor, which articles should always be drawn up by some competent person of integrity. In a land of strangers, too much care cannot be taken to avoid the quibbles and chicanery of designing men. Unless the emigrant is possessed of at least £75 on his arrival at York, I would by no means recommend him to get his settlement-duties performed by hired labour. The best plan which emigrants of limited resources can adopt is to procure lodgings for their families as convenient as possible to the land on which they are to be located; while they themselves, assisted by some experienced persons, encamp in the woods, until

* Five pounds for clearing the road; £3 10s. per acre, for three and a half acres; and £10 10s. for building a log-house twenty feet by sixteen. For this sum a log-house should be finished in a comfortable manner, with a stack of chimnies, shingle-roof, and boarded floor.

they have erected their houses. A log-house, such as is usually built by original settlers, may be erected by four men, with the assistance always rendered by the inhabitants, in ten days.

For several reasons, it is most prudent to erect a house of this kind in the first instance; some of which I shall assign. Uninformed emigrants sometimes build in very ineligible situations, and have frequent occasion to change the site of their habitations, when they become better acquainted with the country. Being ignorant of the customary charge for every article used in the construction of the better sort of log-houses, they are liable to constant frauds, and are never able to get work done on advantageous terms before they become experimentally acquainted with the people. By building a house of the commonest description, considerable expence will be avoided; and it will be found sufficiently comfortable for one season, after which, when the judgment is somewhat matured, and the best situation has been fixed upon for the erection of a superior building, the primitive hut may be converted into a stable or other useful out-house.

The wages usually paid to labourers in every part of Upper Canada, are 2 shillings and 6 pence *per diem*, with board and lodging. Carpenters, or hewers of wood, mostly receive double this sum, and sometimes even more. The emigrant, who goes into the woods to construct an habitation, should take with him a yoke of oxen, two labour-

ers, and a carpenter, with provisions necessary for their subsistence during ten days. Bread, pork, and peas, with a keg of whiskey or other spirits, are the usual fare in encampments of this nature. On arriving at the destined spot, the first consideration is, to construct a shanty, or shed, for sleeping in. It is covered with bark; and when a large fire is made on the outside opposite the entrance, the interior of the temporary dwelling is rendered sufficiently comfortable, during the short time that it is necessary to make use of it. The next thing required, is to clear a spot for laying the foundation of the house; and, this being effected, the whole party proceed to cut down a sufficient number of small trees for the building. These trees must not exceed a foot in diameter; and, on being cut to the required length, they should be drawn up close to the foundation of the proposed house. Beams and sills are then made out, and drawn up to be hewn. Large White Ash and Basswood trees are also cut down; and, after being divided into lengths of 10 feet each, supposing the house to be 20 feet in the clear, they are split into planks, and prepared for flooring. When all this has been effected, 10 or 12 persons, who reside in the vicinity of the intended building, are requested to assist in raising it. On the arrival of those persons, the foundation is laid, by dove-tailing four of the largest logs together, and notching down the sills. A man then steps up on each corner of the frame,

and as quickly as the logs are rolled up, they are connected together. The roof is carried up in the same way, and is covered either with bark or split clap-boards. The door and window-places are then cut out; a stone back is built to the fire-place; and the chimney is carried out in a manner something similar to the stick chimnies common in Irish cabins. The floors are then pinned down, and the inside of the walls hewn. The vacant spaces between the logs are filled up with small timber; and the outside is carefully mudded over, so as to render it perfectly air-tight. Windows and doors are then put up; the mansion is pronounced fit for the residence of a Monarch; and the family for whom it was intended, take immediate possession.

The clearing of land is next begun; and the uninterrupted stroke of the axe apprizes the wandering Indian, that his native forests are falling down before the active exertions of civilized man. In redeeming a wilderness, the trees are cut down, about 20 inches from their roots: The branches are then lopped off, and closely piled in large heaps; and the trunks are divided into lengths of 12 feet; after which, they are drawn together by the oxen, and indiscriminately consumed. When the season arrives for sowing wheat, it is shaken on the ground, and covered in with a small triangular harrow. Indian corn and potatoes are planted with the hoe, without any previous preparation whatsoever; and the land, even in this state, and

with, no more cultivation, sometimes yields 40 bushels of wheat, or 50 of Indian corn, per acre.

... If thousands and tens of thousands of our unfortunate countrymen,

Whom fortune dooms to scythes and spades,
And all such hard laborious trades,

whose seemingly-inalienable inheritance is poverty, and whose every nerve is continually on the stretch to promote the comfort and independence of others, could only find their way to this inviting province, how differently would they feel themselves circumstanced in the course of a few years! In their native country, they are compelled to labour almost unceasingly for masters, whose principal source of wealth is in the toil of the poor and degraded peasant: And, no matter how frugal and industrious he may be, he can never indulge the solitary hope of essentially improving his condition. A scanty subsistence, perpetual toil, and never-ceasing care, are the rewards and the only rewards of their most indefatigable exertions. No cheering idea of one day surmounting their difficulties, ever darts a transient ray of pleasure into their care-worn hearts. No exhilarating presentiment of future independence ever visits them, to dispel the gloom of despair from their benighted minds, or to lighten the burden of sorrow from their unaspiring souls. Born without a worldly inheritance, they live without a worldly hope, and die without a worldly consolation. How different

would be their lot, if once safely landed on the Western shores of the Atlantic. Here, after labouring a short time for others, they would be enabled to labour for themselves; by which they might not only procure a comfortable livelihood, but also an absolute and permanent independency for themselves and their families, however numerous. The question is, "How are such persons to find their way across the ocean?" For my part, I am not able to say. It is well known, that men of this description seldom realize a sum of money sufficient to equip them for a voyage across the channel; and yet we find many persons of this class in Canada, and in almost every part of America.

Various plans have been recently suggested, for the purpose of sending out emigrants to Canada, of the class to which I allude; but I have not yet either seen or heard of one that is sufficiently rational and feasible, to entitle it to a moment's consideration. Those authors who have written upon emigration, have either been altogether ignorant of their subject, or have not bestowed on it the mature deliberation which it demands.

Mr. Fothergill, in "A Sketch of the present State of Canada," published at York, Upper Canada, in the winter of 1822, says, that a friend of his, in London, has recently proposed a plan, by which, he thinks, a number of those persons who are now subsisting in England on parochial relief, may be removed to Canada, and employed with

great advantage, both to the public and to themselves. Nothing can exceed the absurdity of this plan. I shall just mention a few of its particular features; for a knowledge of which, I am indebted to Mr. Fothergill. It appears, that the money required in aid of this scheme is not to be paid to the people, but to be laid out, within two years, in provisions, stock, and implements of husbandry, under the direction of certain managers. So far all is unexceptionable. The lands upon which the settlement is to be effected, are to constitute a mortgage, for the purpose of securing the repayment of the sum expended in the outfit of the settlers; and in furnishing them with every necessary article. "During the laying out of the money and the clearing of the lands, some slight restrictions respecting the employment and alienation of the property, will be imposed on the owners of it; but, after the payment of the capital employed, they will be free from all interference. The time of such re-payment, within ten years, will depend on the industry of the settlers, who may receive their deeds on redeeming the lands." The projector of this plan assumes a family, of the description to which he alludes, to consist of five persons; and says, that the sum of two hundred pounds, managed with ordinary prudence, would enable such a family to acquire a prosperous settlement in Canada in two years, without any exposure to privations. He also imagines, that, within ten years after their location in the country, the

family would be able to repay the money lent to them, without subjecting themselves to the slightest inconvenience. He gives a detailed account of the manner in which, he conceives, this important business should be conducted, and then sums up the total expenditure of 100 families, as follows :

	£
For the journey to the coast, for 100 families, at £20	2,000
For the voyage to Montreal	3,000
For the expences to be incurred	5,000
Item between June and October	4,500
Item between October, 1822, and January, 1823	2,100
Item between January and May, 1823	1,500
Item between May and July, 1823	1,000
Item in July, 1824	900
	<hr/> 20,000

He then adds, "It appears to me impossible, that upon equal capital any set of men of the class here contemplated, can be placed so advantageously, both to themselves and to the country, in any other part of the world as in Upper Canada."

In 1796, the parish of Barkham, in Berkshire, contained two hundred inhabitants, of whom about forty, besides the sick, received relief to the amount of seventy-five pounds a-year. The average expence of supporting the families of labourers in Barkham was then about twenty-five pounds each, making the rate of seventy-five pounds to be divisible amongst a number of people equivalent to three ordinary families, which may be said to be the number in excess of the want of employment.

If the parish could be disburdened of these three families, and employment should not only, those left behind would receive wages equal to their full support, until paupers again super-abounded.

The means for settling three families in Upper Canada is assumed to be a loan of six hundred pounds, to be repaid in ten years, as before stated; and this sum will be raised easily by a mortgage of the rates under the sanction of an Act of Parliament.—Thus the rates will be lowered forthwith to the interest of that loan; viz; to thirty pounds a year from seventy-five pounds; and they will decrease continually in proportion as the loan shall be repaid; and as the town-plot and other land apportioned to the parish shall become marketable; This will be variable in point of time, and the amount of the proceeds will depend on the general prosperity of the whole settlement; it can hardly fail of making a very considerable return within seven years of the colonists' quitting England. According to the expenditure of Barkham, the rates for a surplus population of one hundred families, is two thousand five hundred pounds a-year. Upon this income it would be easy to borrow twenty thousand pounds under the authority of an Act of Parliament: The interest on which, being taken at one thousand pounds a-year, the parish from which the colonists could proceed would make a present annual saving of one thousand five hundred pounds.

“To a settlement of this description, the mana-

good should devote their whole attention; and a leader of intelligence would be amply remunerated by the share of wild lands to be apportioned to him in respect of a colony of from five hundred to two thousand families."

If the author of this plan ever visited Canada, he must certainly have done so without acquiring any material knowledge either of the country or of its inhabitants; for if he had, such a visionary scheme as this could never have been framed by his inventive imagination. The supposition,--that any man, no matter how frugal his fare, and how economical his domestic and agricultural arrangements, could leave England with a family of five persons and with no more than two hundred pounds, cross the Atlantic, travel nearly one thousand miles into the interior of Canada, effect a settlement in the wilderness, and within a period of ten years be able to repay the loan of two hundred pounds,--is too absurd to be credited by any one whose knowledge of Canada is sufficiently extensive to enable him to know, that the produce of Upper Canada is of so little value that a bushel of fine flour may be purchased for less than half-a-crown. It may be conceived by the fire-side, that, to clear twenty pounds per annum on a Canadian estate, is a task, for the performance of which no great praise would be due; and that twenty pounds a-year for ten years would serve to pay the two hundred pounds, if no interest were charged. But how trifling soever the accomplishment of this may appear to European

farmers, it is an undeniable fact, that the man does not exist in Upper Canada, who could effect so great a saving in his agricultural pursuits, if he were placed in the circumstances, of the settlers who are the objects of the plan before me. It is allowed by all persons acquainted with Canada, and by none more readily than by the Canadians themselves, that a farmer who now supports his family by the produce of his land, without being indebted to the merchant, does well, and is entitled to the praise of a good economist and an industrious husbandman. So far however is this from being generally the case, that two-thirds of the farmers in the Province owe more than their respective properties would sell for, if they were exposed to sale under an execution.

A few days ago, I addressed the following circular to those of my father's settlers, who are now residing in the township of London:

“ MOUNT TALBOT, *July 1st, 1823.*

“ SIR,

“ Being about to depart from your settlement, with the intention of once more visiting my native land, and being confident that your friends will make many inquiries respecting your situation and prospects in Canada, some description of which country I design shortly to submit to the consideration of the British Public, I have resolved to solicit from you a detailed account of the monies which you possessed on leaving Ireland, the quan-

tify of land you have obtained, the improvements you have made upon it, the stock which you own, and the amount of cash, if any, which you have acquired.. You will also have the goodness to inform me, whether you are or are not satisfied with your adopted country.

"I have the honour to be, &c.
"E. A. TALBOT"

The various replies to this letter, which, for the sake of brevity, I have thrown into a table, will shew more fully, than any argument which I can produce, the futility of the scheme on which I have taken the liberty to animadvert. These settlers were sober, frugal and industrious men, three-fourths of whom had been farmers in their native land, and the rest, mechanics.

Names.	Money in possession on leaving Ireland.	Quality of land. Acres.	Improvements. Acres cleared.	Oxen.	Cows.	Young Cattle.	Sheep.	Capital acquired.	Remarks.
Mr. William Geary	300	200	30	1 yoke	6	8			
Charles Golding	100	150	25	2	5	6	10		
Joseph O'Brian	100	100	20	1&1 horse	4	4	20		
Thomas Gush	100	200	15	1	3	5	5		
Robert Ralph	50	100	15		3	5			
John Grey	50	100	25	1	4	6	10		
William Haskett	100	100	15	1&1 horse	3	5	10		
Francis Lewis	75	100	25	1	2	4	5		
Follet Grey	100	100	25	1	5	6	10		
John Grey, jun.	40	100	10	1	2	3			
Thomas Howay	50	100	25	2&1 horse	1	2			
James Howay	20	100	10	1	4	1	5		
John Turner	100	100	20	1	3	5			
Thomas Howard	50	100	25	1	3	3	10		
Robert Keys	50	100	15	1	3	4	10		
William Evans	50	100	15	1	2	2			
William Neil	50	100	17	1	3	4	10		
George Foster	30	100	15	1	2	12	10		

All actively settled with their adopted country.

The persons, whose names I have given, are for the most part young men of small families; and, as I dare say you are able from past observation to attest respecting some of them, sober, industrious, and frugal in their habits. It appears, however, that after a residence of five years in the country, they are totally destitute of money.

It is remarkable, that when that elegant writer Geoffrey Crayon, Esquire, wished to illustrate the character of a man untainted by the vices and unadorned with the refinements of the city; he chose for his hero the old English farmer, happily free from the rage for emigration, and

Content to breathe his native air

On his own ground.

Observation, I suppose,—and no man could write like him without observing much,—convinced this accomplished writer, that “Ready-money” JACK or JONATHAN was a name which would sit on the shoulders of his countrymen and their neighbours, much like the peacock’s feathers on the tail of the Jack-daw, and as iron sharpeneth iron, might excite their ire by the vein of irony which it would disclose. He therefore very wisely transferred the title to the man, who, when occasion requires, can produce the golden coinage of his country, “and never allows a debt to stand unpaid.” Our countrymen and fellow-subjects here, are, however, so far from supporting this character, that, in nine cases out of ten, the emigrants who have arrived

in Canada, within the last ten years, are not only without any cash, but have not been able to raise a sufficient quantity of grain for their own subsistence.

The last of these circumstances is occasioned by the following causes :—The land in America yields an abundant crop the first year it is cultivated, and when simply harrowed over. The second year it produces less abundantly, but still at a tolerable rate. But, after this, it will scarcely produce a quantity of corn equal to that which is sown, unless it be ploughed. The persons, therefore, whose names I have mentioned, and indeed all European emigrants, on their first arrival in the country, possess a degree of vigour, activity, and industry, which enables them to clear a considerable quantity of land as soon as they have taken possession of their farms. When this has been accomplished, and a single abundant crop is realized upon it, the surplus of which it is difficult to dispose of to advantage, they greatly relax in their endeavours; and, from an idea *that they are ill-paid for their industry*, begin to relinquish their designs of further extending their cleared lands, and trust that the land already cleared will afford them a plentiful supply for their immediate wants, beyond which they do not consider it advisable to look. The second year does very well; but, before the expiration of the third, their fields are so overgrown with weeds, that all hopes of a fruitful harvest are abandoned. Ploughs they now

discover to be actually necessary; but their cash by this time being almost exhausted, the difficulty of procuring these articles compels many of them to resume the axe, and submit once more to the labour of clearing the woods.

This was precisely the case of the settlers, of whose names I have given you a list. In the Winter after their arrival in the country, and in the Spring following;—justly considering an acre of cleared land as a jewel of great value, and in the hey-day of strength and industry,—they cleared the greatest part of the land assigned to them; and prepared it for cultivation. In consequence of this spirited commencement, they were enabled to raise nearly a sufficient stock of provisions for their families, the first Summer after their location. The next Summer, having extended their clearings a little further the preceding Winter, they had enough, and even some to spare. But when they came to gather in the produce of the third Summer, it was found so scanty as barely to yield them a subsistence. The necessity of ploughing was now evident; but they had not “the wherewithal” to procure the proper instruments, and, being very lothe to enter on the clearing of more land, they trusted, that, by a more diligent attention to a fourth crop, they should succeed in obtaining a sufficient quantity of grain for their domestic consumption. It remains only for me to say, the event has proved the folly of this system; and the settlers are now convinced, that they are

in a dilemma,—the two horns of which are, the plough-share, and the axe; without resorting to one of which, they will never be able to effect their escape. I will not, however, enforce the moral of the proverb among them, *of two evils choose the LEAST*; for I conceive the LARGER implement would in their case ultimately prove the most beneficial.

From this statement and these remarks, I think it is perfectly evident, that the plan of our London author for sending out emigrants to Canada, however well it might answer the views of those who look at such matters through the medium of theory alone, is impracticable, and could not possibly be of any permanent utility to the distressed population of Britain. No doubt, the sum of two hundred pounds is fully adequate, if properly managed, to effect a settlement for five persons in any part of Canada; but of what lasting value would that settlement be to its owners, if, at the expiration of ten years of toil and hard labour, they find themselves unable to redeem their lands, and, as a necessary consequence, be compelled to return, the gift of their *sci-diant* benefactors increased in its value, and themselves removed by one sudden blow, from at least a distant prospect of comfort, to a situation which affords no outlet to the view beyond the close and crowding forms of penury and starvation, with all their innumerable train of evils.

LETTER XXXIV.

EMIGRATION—ESTIMATED EXPENCE OF REMOVING A PROPER FAMILY OF FIVE PERSONS TO UPPER CANADA AND SETTLING THEM COMFORTABLY—ENCOURAGEMENT OF GOVERNMENT—SALE OF THE CROWN RESERVES TO AID THE INTERNAL IMPROVEMENT OF THE COUNTRY—PRODUCE AND CONSEQUENCES OF SUCH SALE—REFLECTIONS ON EXTENSIVE EMIGRATION FROM IRELAND—CALCULATION OF THE CHARGE OF LOCATING A SINGLE PAUPER—EMBARRASSEMENTS OF THE POOR WHO ARRIVE AT QUEBEC WITHOUT MONEY—EXERTIONS WHICH THEY MAKE FOR OBTAINING A LIVELIHOOD—GRADATIONS BY WHICH A PAUPER ASCENDS TO INDEPENDENCE—ADVANTAGES WHICH CANADA PRESENTS TO SETTLERS OF THE POORER CLASSES.

I AM decidedly of opinion, that much less than two hundred pounds given to each family consisting of five members, without requiring it to be repaid, would be fully adequate to their removal and settlement, and to place them in circumstances, out of which, with frugality and industry, a decent competency for themselves and their posterity would in due time arise. If Government would employ some of those ships which are now laid up and rotting in various parts of the world, or other more convenient vessels, in the transportation of emigrants to Upper Canada, a family of five persons, three of whom are supposed to be

children, might be conveyed to the seat of Government of Upper Canada, for less than twenty pounds, including provisions of every description. It is equally clear, that forty pounds would support them for one year after their arrival, besides procuring them the necessary implements of husbandry, and such stock as would enable them to dispense with any further assistance during the rest of their lives.

Admitting that Government would send such a family out in their own vessels,—the wages of seamen, the wear and tear of the ship, and suitable provisions for five persons, might be paid for from any part of Great Britain or Ireland to Montreal, for	12 0 0
Passage from Montreal to York, if in Government boats, allowing the Government the hire of the hands, and the price which the provisions might cost	8 0 0
From York, to land set apart for their admission, the distance not exceeding 100 miles, conveyed by the oxen which should be purchased for them	1 0 0
A yoke of oxen, sled, and chain, if the latter be purchased in England	13 0 0
Two cows	6 0 0
Two axes, two hoes, irons for plough, and nine harrow-teeth	2 0 0
Some indispensable articles of household furniture, such as pots, kettle, &c.	2 0 0
Building a common log-house, such as settlers of the lower class generally build	7 10 0
Provisions* for 12 months: Say 12 barrels of flour, at two dollars and a half per barrel, and one barrel of pork at eight dollars per barrel	8 11 0
	<hr/> £60 1 0

* On these provisions,—and the milk of their two cows, settlers of this class will subsist much more comfortably than they did before they came to the country.

This sum appears to me to be fully sufficient to do all that is really necessary to be done for settlers of this class, and if it be possible to lend such persons two hundred pounds for ten years, it is certainly possible to give them sixty pounds without requiring it to be repaid: For if two hundred pounds were put out to interest, instead of being lent to the settlers, that sum would in less than ten years, produce considerably more than the amount proposed to be gratuitously given. How different would the feelings of persons in this situation be, from those of persons subject to have their minds continually haunted with the dread of an enormous debt which they would be utterly unable to discharge!

If, however, the Supreme Government would manifest a spirited desire to improve the internal navigation of the Canadas, and to encourage the cultivation of hemp and tobacco, sufficient would be done for pauper emigrants, and particularly for young men, by landing them on this side of the Atlantic. Immediate employment might then be reckoned upon with certainty, and would be easily procured; and an industrious man, within the limits of a single year, could not fail to obtain a sufficient sum to establish him upon his own lands. If the Canadas are properly regarded, as a valuable portion of the British Empire, surely something more should be done for them than has ever yet been attempted. Sure I am, that if some of those hundreds of thousands which are almost annually voted away by the Imperial Parliament,

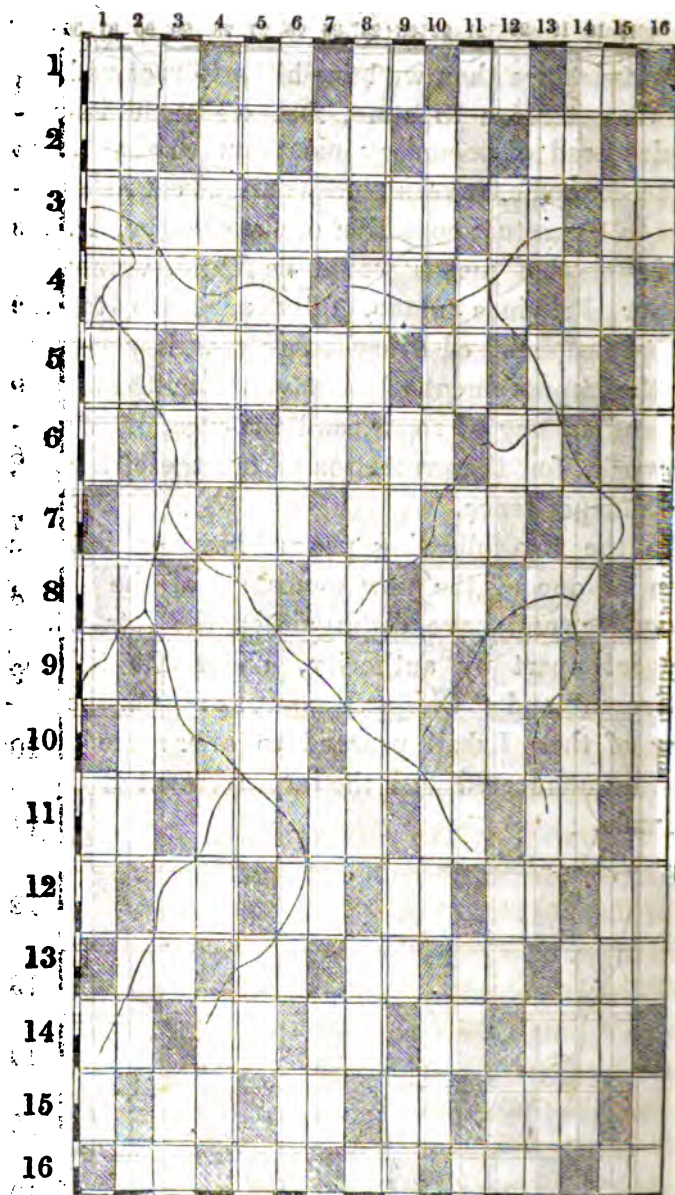
for the further decoration of buildings already sufficiently splendid, and the support of establishments already too munificently endowed, were devoted to the improvement of this portion of the British Colonies, a great benefit would speedily devolve on the people of England. If the extension of your commerce be desirable,—if the enrichment of your remotest dependencies be an object worthy of regard,—if the possession of valuable territories, capable of receiving and sustaining millions of your overgrown population, now almost literally perishing for want of employment,—if these be advantages, and if Canada be worth the paternal care of your Government, — why has she not experienced greater attention? Why does she not obtain a portion of that liberality which the Parliament of England so frequently and laudably displays? Let the dwellers in Great Britain and Ireland convince us, that, though we are separated from them by the Western Ocean, they regard us as members of the same family, and therefore entitled to their favourable consideration. We already purchase from the merchants of Great Britain no inconsiderable portion of their manufactures, and were our condition improved we should soon be able to increase our amount of purchases; and in return we are competent to supply you as a nation with many articles of great utility, for which you now resort to foreign nations. We feel the most ardent attachment to your Government, your institutions, your laws, and, as such,

we think ourselves entitled to a greater share of your assistance than we have hitherto received.

I do not mean to state, that we stand in particular need of pecuniary aid from England; but if the Supreme Government would direct its attention to the actual condition of the country, I have no doubt that means would be found, within the Upper Province alone, fully adequate to the accomplishment of every thing that is necessary for the improvement of its navigation, the repairing and cutting of roads, and the erection of public works for the protection of our trade, liberty, and independence.

In the two following pages I have exhibited a plan of one of the new townships of the Upper Province, and have distinguished the lots which are set apart by authority, under the title of "Crown" and "Clergy RESERVES:" On the former of these I shall proceed to offer some observations connected with the improvement of Upper Canada.

PLAN OF A TOWNSHIP.

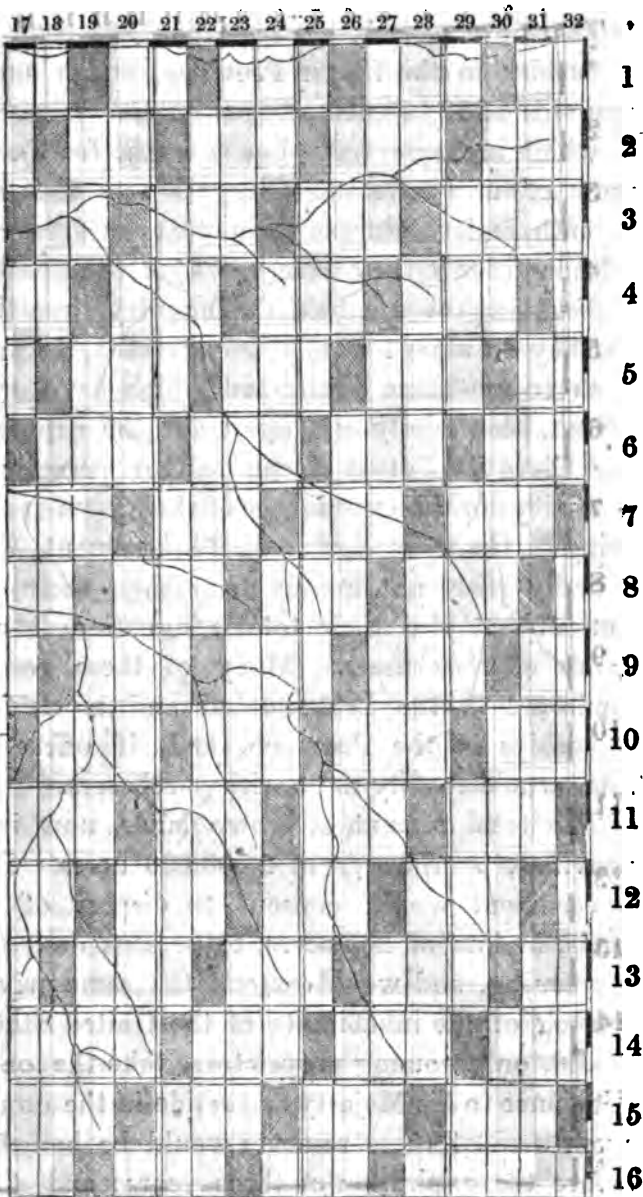


The public roads are marked with double lines.

This plan exhibits the division of a Township into

Sections.

The Clergy and Crown Reserves are distinguished from the other Lots, by transverse and double transverse lines.



CONCESSIONS and Lots, each Lot containing 200 acres.

Concessions

There are already no less than 232 organized townships in the Upper Province, which contain upwards of 18,000,000 acres of land, two-sevenths of which are reserved,—one seventh, for the support of a Protestant Clergy,—and the other seventh, under the appellation of “crown reserves.” Although both these reserves tend to impede the present improvement of the country, remaining as they do almost wholly uncultivated, I have no wish to see those diminished which have, in my opinion, been wisely set apart for the support of the Clergy. But as I can neither perceive the necessity nor the expediency of the crown-reserves lying in the possession of the Government, I most heartily wish, not merely to witness their diminution, but also their total resignation into the hands of purchasers. Many of these reserved lands are in the best-situated and most fertile townships in the Province, and, if offered for sale, would readily meet with purchasers.

The total amount of crown lands, now in the province, is upwards of 2,500,000 acres. If the government would consent to dispose of these lands, in lots of 200 acres, to persons desirous of purchasing, and would extend the same privilege to such of the inhabitants of the United States as would, on becoming proprietors, take the oath of allegiance to his Majesty and reside in the country, every acre of these reserves would be bought up before the expiration of three years; and a fund would by this means be created, sufficient for the

essential improvement of the country. The value of some of the reserves has been considerably increased by the various improvements which have been made around them ; in consequence of which they would sell for, at least, ten dollars an acre : So that, I have no doubt, but the sum of £2,500,000, at the moderate average of one pound per acre, might easily be raised, within the period to which I have alluded. To my certain knowledge, there are many thousands of the quondam subjects of Great Britain, now in the United States of America, who would joyfully embrace such an opportunity of returning to their allegiance. In whatever point of view this subject may be considered, the proposed arrangement appears fraught with incalculable benefit. It would not only promote the colonization and general improvement of the country, and the health of its inhabitants, but would also induce capitalists to emigrate to it, and afford ample means of employment for pauper emigrants, who, starved in their native country, might come over to Canada, for the purpose of seeking out a livelihood.

Much is every where said of the propriety and indispensableness of adopting some measures for restoring tranquillity to Ireland : But, I greatly fear, that with such an over-grown, half-starved population, there remains but little prospect of any immediate change for the better in that depressed country. Before a people can be made orderly and subject to the laws, they must be placed in

situations to enable them to procure the necessary means of subsistence for themselves and families. It is the most egregious folly to expect, that any man could remain tranquil and contented while his family were famishing for want of food, and while he was both able and willing to labour for their support, but found it impossible to procure employment. Until some means, therefore, are adopted by which the sorrows of the Irish peasant may be somewhat sweetened, or, in plain language, by which his moral and civil condition may be improved; until his mind becomes more enlightened, and his body better fed; soldiers may array themselves before his wretched dwelling, to enforce obedience to those laws, to the violation of which "his poverty, and not his will, consents," and police-men may still prevent him from breathing after sun-set the uncontaminated air of heaven: But it will not avail,—still will hunger occasionally stare him in the face; and when his attention is turned to discern the cause, though he may be mistaken in some of his ideas, it is natural enough that he should execrate the laws of his country, which, he thinks, were forged only for the purpose of enslaving him, and reducing him to a state of poverty and wretchedness.

For my own part, when I think of the present immense population of Ireland, and consider what it may be if it goes on to increase for the next thirty years in the same ratio in which it has increased during the last twenty-five years, I can-

not believe it possible for such a mass of people to find employment in their own country, which is not only small in proportion to its inhabitants, but is almost entirely devoted to agriculture. If such an increase should take place,—and there is every probability that it will,—we may calculate on a population of 14,000,000 souls, by the close of that period. Surely, therefore, means should be taken to prevent so terrible an overflow! Some persons think, and, in my opinion, think justly that extensive colonization is the only means by which the calamity of a numerous and discontented peasantry can be averted; and Canada is a country which would afford, to many millions of them, a safe and comfortable asylum. It was observed by Mr. Wilmot Horton, in the last Session of the British Parliament, that it had been estimated that a man might be conveyed to Canada, located, provided with a cow and maintenance for a year, for a sum of thirty-five pounds; a woman for twenty-five pounds; and a child under twelve years of age for fourteen pounds; making an average of twenty-four pounds a head. Moderate as this calculation may appear, I know from actual personal experience, which is in every case the best kind of knowledge, that half of this sum is quite sufficient for effecting such a purpose. It will appear from the calculation I have already given, that a family of five persons may be conveyed to Canada, located on their lands, provided with two cows and a yoke of oxen, for little more than fifty-nine

pounds, which is only twelve pounds a-head. So that, on the plan proposed by Mr. Horton, fifty pounds would be fully sufficient for locating a family of five persons.

The pauper emigrants who now arrive in Canada by their own exertions, not only suffer a multitude of hardships, and encounter innumerable and almost inevitable difficulties, but frequently prove a heavy burthen on the inhabitants of Montreal and Quebec. In the Winter of 1819-20, I believe nearly five hundred persons of this description were supported in these cities by public charity; and many others were scattered up and down the country, where they were compelled to subsist, during a severe winter, on the scanty fare which their feeble exertions procured for them. By the time when persons like these arrive in Montreal, their little stock of cash, and the provisions which they had in for their voyage across the Atlantic, are frequently exhausted. Accustomed however, as they were, while in their native country, to hear Canada spoken of in the most favourable light, they still imagine it an easy matter to obtain a livelihood, although they are little acquainted with the proper method to be adopted for this purpose. In this situation, they take lodgings in the city or suburbs for a few days, and converse with the inhabitants, who persuade them, that it is almost as difficult a matter to procure employment of any kind in Lower Canada, as in many parts of Great Britain. This they are at first inclined to suspect,

so difficult is it to remove impressions from the mind which have been long and fondly indulged. But painful experience too soon convinces them of its accuracy. Finding it impossible to obtain work of any kind, they are at length compelled to solicit the cold hand of charity, to relieve them from those embarrassments which they never anticipated until they were felt in the most aggravating circumstances. In this way they always obtain a temporary relief; but it cannot be expected, that the inhabitants of a small city, many of whom are themselves struggling for a comfortable maintenance, can afford a sufficient relief to all those who, from day to day, have the misfortune to need it. To escape from this grievous dilemma, the pauper adventurers are advised to proceed, if possible, to Upper Canada, where employment is not so scarce, and where lodgings and provisions are much cheaper and more easily obtained. But money is necessary for this undertaking; and the poor emigrants are reduced to the painful necessity of converting into currency their beds and bed-clothes, and often their wearing apparel. Arrived in the Upper Province, they generally hire out their children to the old settlers, if they are strong enough for labour. Their wives also, when not encumbered with young children, procure employment as spinners, &c. while their husbands proceed to York, for the purpose of obtaining land from the Executive Government. With great difficulty and much expence, and after a shameful,

because an unnecessary, delay, fifty acres are at length assigned to each individual in some remote and perhaps totally unsettled. The emigrant immediately visits his newly-acquired estate, but quickly returns to his family, frightened by the desolate appearance of his land, and fully determined never more to pay it a second visit. But men of more experience than himself advise him to hold his location-ticket, and to labour for hire with some farmer until he can provide himself with the proper means for cultivating his own ground. He is generally prudent enough to follow this advice; and, after continuing in the situation of hind for two years, takes out the whole of his wages in merchandize, grain, stock, &c.

He has then been long enough on the American Continent to have acquired notions of independence; and he feels a strong desire to cultivate his own land, that he may thereby become lord and master of an undoubted freehold estate. Collecting, therefore, the earnings of all together, and converting every thing to some useful purpose, he proceeds with his wife and family to the woods. They speedily erect a log-hut, and then begin the arduous employment of "making Lebanon a plain." Mills are generally remote from all new settlements; and, as few persons of this description have either oxen or horses, they are almost always compelled to carry their grain upon their backs to the mill, which is sometimes 20, and seldom less than 10 or 15 miles distant. When

the provisions of the family are nearly exhausted, the husband is compelled to proceed to some old settlement, and earn more, which he carries on his back, to his needy family. In this manner, the first, and often the second year of an emigrant's residence on his own land is dragged out. Nothing but the hope of future independence could possibly support him under the weight of so many hardships. If however he be not prevented by sickness, he lifts up his head in the second or third year, and, in consequence of his advancing improvements at home, is released from the most grievous portion of his former toil, I mean, that of earning provisions abroad and bringing them to his family. Being now provided with bread, and having by his previous labour procured two or three cows, he still finds a yoke of oxen necessary to complete his establishment. He is therefore constrained to leave his family for another year, at the expiration of which, he returns with a pair of sturdy steers, and perhaps a few other indispensable instruments of agriculture.

Every article of primary necessity for the cultivation of his farm has now been obtained by the emigrant; but his wife and children are reduced to a state of comparative nudity. The clothing which they brought from Europe, is now worn out, and they cannot afford to buy more. As yet the produce of the farm is barely sufficient for their own consumption; and, even if any surplus remained, the difficulty of exchanging it for wearing apparel of any

kind in the new settlements, would be very great; for merchants seldom establish themselves in any part of the country which has not been for several years inhabited. The emigrants who reside in such unfrequented parts, are therefore under the necessity of cultivating flax, and of manufacturing their own linen; and until the fleece and the flax make some return, the wife and children must content themselves with imitating, in some degree, their Indian neighbours. Numerous children may be seen in all the new settlements so destitute of clothing, that if any modesty remained in their parents, they would be prevented from appearing before strangers: And yet the moment you enter a Canadian cabin, the naked inmates of it array themselves in the most conspicuous point of view, unweeting, it would seem, of the unpleasant feelings which such an exhibition must produce on the minds of strangers. In spite of these discouraging events, however, an industrious man, after the expiration of five or six years, if he be not subject to drinking, seldom fails to render himself and his family comfortable by his own individual exertions.

He eats his own ham, his own chickens and lamb,
He sheers his own fleece and he wears it.

And, what is still more exhilarating to the mind, he never dreads the approach of the landlord or of the tythe-proctor. His taxes are trifling, and although he certainly has some difficulty in pay-

ing them on account of the scarcity of specie, they seldom subject him to any serious inconvenience. How different is the situation of such a person in Upper Canada, from what it would have been had he remained a poor half-starved labourer in his own country! No dread of beggary, servitude, or slavery, now casts a gloom over his countenance, or embitters the cup of plenty from which he may derive continual supplies; and yet, like Alexander Selkirk, he sometimes indulges thoughts of his "own native land," and heaves a sigh to be there. The friends of his youth, the social amusements in which he was accustomed to partake, and the unfading attachment which all, and especially the Irish peasantry, feel for the land of their birth, with a thousand nameless emotions to which their recollection gives rise in the bosom of an exile, sometimes produce on the mind of the emigrant to Canada a partial degree of dissatisfaction with his otherwise fortunate exchange. Considerations such as these may appear to your philosophic mind as mere trifles, but if you were placed in similar circumstances, you would very soon think otherwise. Believe me, who has experience to justify his opinions, that they are not to be lightly thought of: For

Let school-taught pride dissemble all it can,
These little things are great to little man.

I do not mean to insinuate that the natural regrets

which are occasionally felt by the man whom misfortune of any kind has driven from the scenes of his childhood, deserve to be mentioned as counterbalancing the substantial advantages which Canada affords; but yet so long as our individual happiness depends chiefly on peace of mind, every thing which tends to awaken the more gloomy passions of the soul, is, according to the measure of its influence, a serious disadvantage.

It is not, however, my intention to encourage any man to emigrate, whose circumstances allow him to continue in his native country. Nor is it my object to dissuade the unfortunate from an undertaking, which must eventually be attended with great benefits both to him and to his posterity. I wish to state facts, and allow others to reason on them. Were I a poor Irish peasant, compelled to toil year after year without a hope of bettering my circumstances, I would endeavour to find my way to this country, if such an object could be achieved by any human exertions. Nay, if I could not otherwise obtain money sufficient to defray my expences, I would attire myself in the habit of a common beggar, and for seven years, if necessary, would contentedly solicit alms, in order thereby to amass the necessary sum to effect my object. Were I even in a situation similar to that of many of your depressed "middle-men," the parent of a large family, and the possessor of but a small pittance for their support, unable from the

remembrance of better days to dig, "to beg ashamed," I would, for the sake of my family, but not for my own, remove at once to the Western World, where by industry my children might attain that independence which they could never attain in their native country. - But did I possess a property which would enable me, respectably to educate and appportion my children, and comfortably to support my family, I should contentedly and thankfully spend my life in the land of my fathers.

LETTER XXXV.

EMIGRATION—FEW INDUCEMENTS FOR WEALTHY MEN TO EMIGRATE TO CANADA—PRIVATE CAPITAL NOT PROFITABLY EMPLOYED IN CLEARING LAND—PROJECTED IMPROVEMENT OF THE COUNTRY, BY MEANS OF CANALS—DIFFICULTY OF EMBARKING CAPITAL IN CANADIAN COMMERCE—MODE BY WHICH A MONIED MAN MAY COMFORTABLY SUPPORT HIMSELF AND FAMILY ON HIS OWN ESTATE—PURCHASE OF IMPROVED LAND PREFERABLE TO OBTAINING A GOVERNMENT GRANT—QUANTITY OF LAND NECESSARY FOR SUPPORT OF STOCK AND SUPPLY OF GRAIN.

IF some men of extensive capital were to settle in this country, it would undoubtedly prove of great benefit to the interests of Canada. Their money is much wanted; but their own success would, I fear, be rather dubious. Eight or ten years ago, it was generally thought, that capital might be well employed in the purchase of wild lands. A few persons have tried the experiment, and the incorrectness of the idea has been sufficiently evinced by their failure. The prevailing opinion, at that period, was, that land would increase in value, at least 300 per cent. in ten years, instead of which it is at present daily depreciating. In 1818, when we arrived in the country, wild land was worth three dollars per acre, or rather, I should say, it

might be sold for that sum. In the present year, 1823, I have seen upwards of 200,000 acres sold for less than 2s. 6d. an acre; and, I have no doubt, if things remain in their present situation, that is, if the demand for American produce continues as low as it now is, and if the country is still neglected, that, after the expiration of ten years, it will not be found increased in value. It is, therefore, I conceive, sufficiently evident, that land speculations afford only a very uncertain prospect of success to the enterprising capitalist. It is by no means uncommon to see land, in townships tolerably well settled, selling for less than one shilling per acre; nor does it require the exertion of uncommon reasoning powers to prove, that even this is more than its real value. Two hundred acres of land, 100 of which are cleared and fenced, with a log-house and framed barn, may now be purchased for less than £150. From this circumstance it is very clear, that wild land is of no immediate value whatever, since the price which I have mentioned is less, by one-half, than would be required to defray the expences of building and clearing. For a log-house of the ordinary description costs about £12, a framed barn £50, and the clearing and fencing of 100 acres at least £300; making in the whole £362.

In the winter of 1822, a friend of mine sold an estate, which consisted of 400 acres of land, of an exceedingly good quality, for £300 British. On this farm, there stood a neat and excellent framed

house, 32 feet by 20, which cost £150; and a log-barn, 36 feet by 20, which cost about £20. Upwards of 100 acres had been cleared, 50 of which were well fenced, and a great part of it in a state of cultivation. It was thought by every person in the neighbourhood to be well sold, although it did not, in reality, remunerate the proprietor for his improvements: But he might have kept it ten years longer, without obtaining so much for it; and was, therefore, so far satisfied. In the year 1818, if the same farm had been improved as much as it was in 1820, it would have sold for £1,000; but land is now becoming every day less valuable, and money more difficult to be procured.

The greater influx of emigrants of respectability and capital, would no doubt enhance the value of estates, as the purchases made by them would increase the demand for land, and contribute to the circulation of cash. So that, if it were reasonable to hope, that such persons might ere long be induced to settle in adequate numbers in the country, capital would even now be profitably employed in the purchase of improved, but not of unimproved, lands. Very few men of capital have hitherto emigrated to the country; and one would think, there are not many persons of this description in Great Britain and Ireland who would voluntarily exchange the pleasures of society, and the various other blessings of civilization, for the privations connected with the solitudes of America, and the uncertain hope of independence in a distant

land. I never knew a person of this class in any part of America, who did not look back with regret on the day when he first began to think about emigration, or who in truth had not ample reason for lamenting the folly of his choice. A few capitalists might probably succeed in this country, by establishing extensive salt-manufactories; but the high price of labour, and the difficulty of procuring it at any price, are great obstacles to the success of this and every other enterprize in manufactures.

I have lamented, in a former Letter, the want of a body of public-spirited individuals in Canada, whose associated capital might do more for the improvement of this fine Colony, than can ever be effected by the mere and well-intended enactments of the Legislature. But I am happy to find, that something like PUBLIC SPIRIT has begun to manifest itself among the Canadians, and that "they have been moved to jealousy" by the enterprize and activity of their Republican neighbours. The impulse communicated to commerce in England nearly a century ago, by the numerous facilities which canals afford, is still in extensive operation; and the importance of internal navigation duly appreciated in every trading corner of the United Kingdom. Fine and navigable streams are among the grand and distinguishing features of North America: In some of them, however, occasional interruptions are given to navigation, by shallows, rapids, or falls; and to counteract

these serious inconveniences, the inhabitants of the United States have cut canals in various directions. When I left Canada, in the Autumn of 1823, the public journals announced the resolutions passed at "a Meeting of the most respectable inhabitants of the Niagara District, convened and held, pursuant to public notice, at the Beaver Dam, June the 28th, 1823, to take into consideration and to adopt measures for opening a Canal between Lake Erie and Ontario." At that meeting, the following Address, signed by the Chairman, GEORGE KEEFER, Esq., of Thorold, "was read and unanimously approved of;" and since it contains a mass of very important information respecting the future improvement of the Canadas, I make no apology for its insertion.

"The extraordinary exertions which our neighbours, the Americans, have made, and which they continue with unabating perseverance, for the improvement of their internal navigation, point out to those who wish well to this country, not only the importance of the subject, but the necessity which exists for similar exertions amongst ourselves; for unless some efforts be speedily resorted to, and continued with equal spirit and determination, the direct tendency of their skill and industry, operating with our own supineness, must be the actual loss of a great part of our trade.

"On an examination of the state of the two countries, it must be evident, that the natural facilities

possessed by this Province for such improvements are, beyond comparison, superior to those of our neighbours. The two great Lakes, which furnish so extensive a portion of our internal navigation, are in one part so nearly connected, as to require an artificial cut of only two miles, by which the water-communication between them would be uninterrupted.

“The ease with which so desirable an object might be effected, has been long known to many individuals present; and it must afford them pleasure to be enabled to communicate to the public this interesting information, corroborated by the report of an able and scientific Engineer. *

* The following is the report of Hiram Tibbett, engineer.

“Having been called upon to level the ground between the River Welland, or Chippawa, and Lake Ontario, I report as follows:—Commenced at Chippawa, on the 6th instant, 10 miles from its mouth, as stated to me, on Mr. John Brown’s farm, Township of Thorold; explored from thence two routes, to the head waters of the 12 mile Creek; find the ridge of land between the two, requires a cut of 26 feet on an average, for two miles; from thence, to the road in New Holland, 60 chains; from thence to Captain John Decoe’s, there is a fall of 17 feet in a distance of 25 chains; from thence to the brow of the mountain, 71 chains; from thence to the foot of the mountain, and on the surface of the west branch of Twelve-mile Creek, 50 chains,—fall 242 feet; thence to Thomas Mill, 107 chains, 50 links,—fall 8 feet,—fall at the Mill, 13 feet 8 inches; thence to Campbell’s mill-pond, 118 chains,—fall 8 feet 4 inches; thence to mill, 14 chains,—fall at the mill, 7 feet 10 inches; thence to Merritt’s mill-pond, 139 chains 50 links,—fall 9 feet 8 inches; thence to Adam’s mill 75 chains 50 links,—fall at the dam, 4 feet; from this did not measure

“The object of the present Meeting is, to submit the outline of a plan, by which so very desirable

or level to the Lake. I am informed, the distance is about 4 miles,—do not suppose the fall to be more than 2 feet. The whole distance from Lake Ontario, to the mouth of Chippawa, is 27 miles and 50 links.

“It will be necessary for the purpose of navigation, to make the above cut 4 feet lower than the surface of the Chippawa, 7 feet wide at the bottom, and 19 feet at the top or surface of the water, which will draw off as much as may be required. Four feet above this, a tow-path must be formed, 8 feet wide on one side, and a beam of 3 feet wide on the other, which will stop all the earth that may crumble off the sides from falling into the water; from those projections the bank may go up at a moderate elevation, leaving the top of the cut 44 feet wide: The whole makes 310,788 cubic yards. From the great depth of the Chippawa at this place,—the inhabitants having dug wells to a greater depth on each end of the cut,—and from the quality of the soil, which is clay, I do not apprehend the least danger of meeting with rock. From the peculiar advantages derived from this situation, the excavation can be effected at a comparatively trifling expence. A deep navigable river being situated at the commencement of the cut, boats can follow every foot of the way, and be so constructed that one man can unload them without loss of time. To give a clear and simple idea of this method, construct on each end of the scow a box similar to a cart's body, which will be filled and discharge any quantity of earth in the stream. Suppose the farthest end of the canal two miles; two men will man two boats; or one man and a horse, while the one boat is loading, will take the other to Chippawa in 30 minutes, and return in 20 minutes, (say an hour at farthest,) and carry 20, 30, or 40 tons of earth, and so on alternately, and will keep 12 men, at least, digging to supply the scows: Whereas, on the American canal, it requires two men to remove the earth, as fast as one man digs it, and the expence of barrows and plank will be equal to the

a matter might be carried into effect, in order to its being maturely weighed and well understood.

scow ; the average price of digging from three to ten feet, is eight cents per yard. I am therefore confident, this cut can be effected at 10 cents, or 30,000 dollars, and contractors will offer to take it for less money. Tunneling has been mentioned to me to be the cheapest method, but having never witnessed the practical part of it, I cannot give an opinion. From the termination of this cut, the water will flow with an easy and gentle descent to Captain John Decoe's. It will be necessary to widen the stream, and cut off the points in many places ; but, as Mr. Hall Davis will carry it through his farm, and Mr. Hiram Swayze the greater part of his, the expence will be too trifling to form an item. From Mr. Decoe's mill-dam, it will be necessary to carry the water through the farms of Messrs. Burneston and Cooper, where nature has formed a ravine, or cut, to the top of the mountain. The expence of this cut, at 10 cents the yard, will not exceed 700 dollars. From this, to the waters of the West branch of Twelve-mile Creek, on Mr. Adam Brown's farm, nature has continued her favours ; the ravine extends with a gentle descent, or regular inclined plane, the whole way ; and one rail-way may be formed to take up boats at once, or two can be constructed, if necessary or more convenient. I am not sufficiently informed on this subject, to give a correct estimate, but will forward one as soon as I can obtain the necessary information. I am satisfied, however, from the favourable situation of this ravine, it can be locked with 24 good wooden locks, for 20,000 dollars. It will be necessary to construct, at Thomas' Mill, a wooden lock, which, from its height, will cost 1,000 dollars ; at Campbell's Mill, the lock will cost 500 dollars ; at Merritt's Mill, the lock will cost 500 dollars ; and at Adam's Mill, 350 ; from thence, there is plenty of water to the Lake. I have likewise examined the harbour, but am not sufficiently informed to give an opinion, as to the effect the water may produce on it for the purpose of deepening the channel to admit vessels. It will cost for a tow-path through

Notice has been given, of an intention to petition the Legislature at its next Session, for an Act to incorporate a Company, with permission to raise a capital of twenty-five thousand pounds, for the purpose of opening a canal, by the most eligible and convenient route, from Lake Ontario to the River Welland, [Chippawa,] and from thence to the mouth of the Grand River. The dimensions to be similar to the Erie Canal, in the State of New York, or capable of carrying boats of from 20 to 40 tons. And as the supply of water is abundant, it is in contemplation to divert part of it in favourable situations, for the use of machinery.

the woods, one hundred dollars per mile,—but a small proportion of this distance passes through them,—will therefore compute it at fifty dollars per mile, at the extent making fifteen hundred dollars. The whole expense of the route, exclusive of rail-way, is thirty-four thousand five hundred and fifty dollars. I would suggest an improvement, that will of course follow in a few years, viz. a Lock at the head of Mr. Merritt's mill-dam, taken from a race-way that can be dug at a trifling expence, from the foot of Mr. Campbell's mill-dam. A lock on Col. Johnson's farm, at the head of Mr. Campbell's mill-dam, to another race-way at the foot of Mr. Thomas's mill-dam, and one between Captain Dees's and the Chippawa. Those three will not average more than 1,000 dollars each, and make the stream a regular canal the whole direction, with the exception of the mountain.

“Boats of from 20 to 40 tons will navigate this stream with ease; and two men and a horse will take one from Lake Ontario to Chippawa in a day, or a day and a half at farthest. They navigate from 25 to 30 miles per day on the Erie canal, on an average; and the mountain here will only cause a detention of probably about two hours, in the ascent.”

In this scheme, it is proposed to raise the above capital of twenty-five thousand pounds. The shares to be six pounds five shillings each; ten per cent. of which will be required at the time of subscribing, and the remainder when called for at a month's public notice. The principal reasons for making the shares small, are, that almost every individual may have an opportunity of taking one or more, and that it may be as general as possible.

“ Officers and managers, as usual on such occasions, will be chosen by the stock-holders, when a sufficient amount shall have been subscribed. When ten thousand pounds of the stock shall have been taken, it is proposed to commence cutting at Chippawa, and from thence in the direction of the Twelve-mile Creek to Lake Ontario; and no doubt is entertained, but this part of it may be completed in one year from the time of commencement. The continuation between the Chippawa and Grand River, will be undertaken as soon afterwards as the state of the subscription will allow; that is, when the whole, or major part, of the stock shall have been taken up.

“ Agents will be appointed at Montreal, Quebec, Amherstburgh, and the most convenient intermediate situations, for the purpose of ascertaining, at an early period, the amount of stock which the inhabitants of each place will be inclined to take, should our application to the Legislature for an Act of Incorporation be successful. It is desirable

that the returns from those places should be furnished by the 1st October next, in order (if favourable) that arrangements may be made to facilitate the work one year, by commencing the 1st day of May ensuing.

“It is not yet possible to speak, with the same certainty, as to the expence which must be incurred in making the second cut; but one route which has been explored, between the Chippewa and Grand River, is only five miles, the other supposed three; and as the ground throughout both routes is favourable for cutting, it is presumed the expence cannot exceed £2,500.

“A material advantage will return to the Western Districts of this Province, and those parts of the United States which border on Lake Erie, if this last part of the design be effected, in consequence of the easy access to the mouth of the Grand River; it being always open for navigation at a much earlier period in spring, than the Ports of Buffalo and Fort Erie. It is the primary object of the merchant to save time and distance in the conveyance of his produce to market, and the route by the Grand River will unite these advantages. Such inhabitants as are settled on the upper part of the Grand River, and in the townships adjoining, will, in common with settlers on the Western shores of the lake, partake of the advantages of this early navigation; as the spring-floods, by enabling them to float down their produce, will, when this part is completed, gain immediate access

to the lower lake, and enable them to reach Montreal, while Buffalo and Fort Erie remain enveloped in ice. An important benefit must likewise be derived by the owners and occupiers of land, within reach of the lake and the banks of this river, from the certainty, that much of their valuable timber will find easy and ready access to market, after being converted into staves, and other descriptions of lumber, which are in constant demand at Quebec, for the supply of our West India Colonies. It is a melancholy subject, to reflect upon the immense tracts of fine timbered land, which, for want of such facilities, are at present not only unproductive to the owner, but acting as a constant drain upon the purse, whilst the time of remuneration seems, from day to day, to elude his pursuit, and, after years of protracted hope, closes in final disappointment.

“Need it be mentioned, that the farmers and others, the actual occupants of the soil, are not (though undoubtedly great sufferers,) the only losers in this state of things?—No, the Lower Canadian merchant shares equally, though not so immediately, in the loss. He suffers from the deterioration in value of the property of his debtor, in the Upper Province; from the difficulty that debtor meets with, in converting the produce of his farm and industry into a tangible shape for the creditor’s satisfaction; and again, from the reduced value of such land as he holds in security, or has accepted in liquidation of debts contracted to him under

a more favourable state of trade—the taxes in the interim, subtracting from the profits of his mercantile pursuits;—in fact, it is for the general interest of the farmer, the mechanic, and the merchant, that something effectual should be undertaken, to promote their joint welfare.

“ Another source of profit to the immediate stockholders, will arise from the judicious use of the superfluous water, for the purposes of driving machinery, &c.; and which, by proper management, might be made to re-imburse them in a very few years for the entire outlay of their capital. This, taken in connection with the public convenience, in a part of the country where mill-streams are both scarce and scant, is far from being one of minor importance. From Long Point, on the shore of Lake Erie, round to Dundas, at the upper end of Lake Ontario, the only mill, possessing a sufficient supply of water to carry on business, to an extent that may be considered mercantile, is that of Messrs. Clerk and Street, at the Falls.

“ The production of wheat, in a soil and climate so well adapted to its culture, must, of course, be considered one of our principal staples; but, to render this valuable to the farmer, it is necessary he should possess the means of converting it into a fit state for use, so that he may not only reap part of the benefit arising from the manufacture, but reduce the bulk and weight of his exportable commodity, so as to be able to enter the market less unfavourably, with respect to the transport charges, than at present.

"As this Company will be justly entitled to all the advantages that will result from the command of the water throughout the route of the Canal, the mills now erected on that part of the Twelve-mile Creek, (which will be benefited by an additional supply of water,) must be purchased at a fair valuation from the present proprietors, and be at the disposal of the Company, after the completion of the cut.—Two flouring mills of the best description, and other machinery, should be erected by the Company; a flouring mill, as near Chippawa as possible, to receive wheat and produce coming downwards from Lake Erie, and another as near Lake Ontario, to receive produce from the banks thereof, and dispose of all the intermediate situations."

"Subjoined is a calculation, upon good data, of the probable expence of the undertaking, contrasted with a sketch of the profits, which it is presumed would accrue to the Company.

	£.
To estimate of first cut, from Chippawa, to Lake Ontario	10,000
Probable amount of valuation of the different mills, &c. on the Twelve-mile Creek, which it will be necessary to purchase	4,000
Erecting two grist-mills, saw-mills, &c. with other machinery	5,625
Cut to Grand River	2,500
	<hr/>
<i>Hal's. Cur'y.</i> —	£22,125
By rental of machinery to be erected by the Company	2,000
Interest on sale of the intermediate scites for hydraulic purposes	300
Rental of mills now erected	500

“The proceeds from the sale of the intermediate scites, for hydraulic purposes, the increased value of the mills now erected, and the rental of the Company's two grand establishments on each end of the canal, will, of itself, bring in a handsome dividend to the stockholders, on the amount necessary to complete the whole—leaving out the reasonable expectation of a large sum that must be derived from the transportation of various articles. A boat, carrying forty tons, will be taken up at the same expence that two tons can be conveyed with a waggon at the present period.

“If a sufficient degree of public spirit should not be found in the two provinces, to complete so great and noble an object, we trust, private interest will induce individuals to embark a portion of their capital in a fund, where a profit will be immediately realized, continue, and increase with the growing prosperity of the country.”

Should this and other public works be executed, the Province would become in a short time a desirable place of residence for almost every description of traders, and a manifold impulse would be given to commercial enterprise. In the present state of the country, men who have property to the amount of from £500 to £2000, if content to live a farmer's life, and to cultivate their land with their own hands, may procure a very comfortable livelihood in Upper Canada; but if they were to embark their

property in commerce, they would soon arrive at the bottom of their purses. Business in Upper Canada is conducted on principles so different from those of other countries, that it would be necessary for a man to reside several years in the Province, for the purpose of acquiring a knowledge of all kinds of chicanery and fraud, and of obtaining an insight into the character of the inhabitants, their system of barter, and general mode of dealing, before he would be fit for commencing business with the slightest prospect of success. Besides, there is a sufficient number of merchants in Canada at present; and it is a singular fact, that, although their profits appear to be very great, and are acknowledged to be upwards of 75 per cent. on the cost and charges, few of them have latterly succeeded in making a fortune. I do not therefore hesitate to say, that commerce, if undertaken by an emigrant, without any previous acquaintance with the country, will in a short time prove his ruin, no matter how extensive his capital may be.

I will suppose an Englishman, possessed of fifteen hundred pounds, desirous of emigrating to Canada, for the purpose of obtaining land for himself and his family, and consequently of bettering his circumstances by the exchange. We will take his family to consist of eight persons; for he must not think of servants, for some reasons which I shall hereafter explain.

The total expence of transporting such a family

from Europe to Upper Canada, will be nearly as follows:—

	£. s. d.
For a cabin passage across the Atlantic	50 0 0
Provisions for 70 days,—including liquor, medicine, &c. ...	..
about	50 0 0
Passage from Quebec to Montreal, 180 miles, on board a steam-boat, estimating the 6 children as 3 adults ...	15 0 0
Necessary delay in Montreal for a conveyance to Prescott, 2 days' expences if at a hotel	3 0 0
Passage from Montreal to Prescott, 130 miles, performed in 8 days, if not more than 5 cwt of luggage, (for every additional hundred 7s. 6d.)	4 0 0
Provisions for 8 days going to Prescott, and expences of sleeping at taverns	8 0 0
Delay at Prescott, waiting for steam-boat, say 2 days ...	3 0 0
From Prescott to Kingston, 60 miles, 12 hours ...	5 0 0
Delay at Kingston, waiting for steam-boats, which are there only three times a month, say 5 days ...	8 0 0
Expences from Kingston to York	15 0 0
Delay at York, petitioning for land and obtaining location-tickets, at least 10 days	15 0 0
Expence of carriage from York to the nearest Government land	10 0 0
Total Expende from any part in the United Kingdom, to the nearest Government land, Upper Canada ...	186 0 0
1 Year's provisions	100 0 0
1 horse	15 0 0
2 yoke of oxen	20 0 0
4 cows	10 0 0
Farming utensils, all of which must be bought in Canada ...	15 0 0
Sheep cannot be kept for a year or two ... ..	..
	<hr/>
	345 0 0

	£. s. d.
Brought forward	346 0 0
Indispensable articles of household furniture,—admitting that beds are brought from Europe	20 0 0
Fees on 500 acres of land, the complement which a person possessing £1500. will be entitled to obtain	125 0 0
The performance of settlement duties on the land, which must be done to entitle the proprietor to a deed,—25 acres cleared and fenced, at £4. per acre	100 0 0
A log-house, 30 feet by 20, with four apartments, and 2 brick chimnies	40 0 0
A framed barn	50 0 0
Total Expence of emigrating from any part of Great Britain or Ireland, with a family of eight persons, and of procuring a deed of 500 acres of Government land, with the necessary stock and farming utensils	681 0 0

For this sum the emigrant will be able to defray his expences from his native country to Upper Canada, to obtain 500 acres of land, to clear and fence 25 acres, to erect a house and barn, and to provide himself with the necessary farming utensils, stock and furniture. For £300. more, he may have 75 acres cleared, which in addition to the other 25, will make 100,—a quantity sufficient for any Canadian farmer.

I only mention these facts, to shew the impolicy of Government in charging such enormous fees on wild and uncultivated land. By the statement which I have made, and which, you may rest assured, is perfectly correct, it appears that 500 acres of land, received from the Government, when improved in the way that has been described, will cost no less a sum to the proprietor than £315.

This land, it should be recollected, must of necessity be far retired from navigable waters, and at a remote distance from any kind of market. Who then will be so far infatuated, and led blind-fold by a mistaken spirit of loyalty, as to accept such land from Government on the usual conditions, when he may purchase an equal quantity in the same advanced state of cultivation, for far less than that sum, on the banks of Lakes Erie, Ontario, and St. Claire ?

I shall therefore consider the emigrant of £1500 to be settled on 500 acres in any part of the Province which he may select, with the quantity of stock, farming utensils and furniture already-mentioned, at the expence of £616. As £884 of the £1500 yet remain, his prospects may be supposed to be decidedly favourable.

But if he will not attend to his own business, and sometimes put his own hands to the plough, he must have more labourers and other servants, than he can afford to pay. Properly to cultivate 100 acres of land, will require the constant labour of three men; the annual expence of whom, exclusive of their board, will be £90. For the support of his own family, his labourers, his oxen, his cows, and his sheep, 40 acres will be sufficient, if judiciously cultivated. There remains, therefore, the produce of 60 acres for the payment of his labourers, and for the procuring of clothing for his family,—supposing that his wife is unwilling or unable to manufacture any. In the due cultivation

of 60 acres of land, 40 acres may produce a yearly crop, which, if in a fertile part of the country, will amount to 25 bushels per acre. This quantity, according to the present price of grain, which is two shillings and sixpence per bushel, will amount to £125; out of which £90 must go to pay for hired labour; so that, making no deductions whatever for the failure of crops, the wasting of grain, or other contingencies, only £35 are left for clothing a wife and six children.

If a person of this description therefore were, in addition to his labourers, to keep only one inside servant, whose wages would amount to £15, his whole farm would be found little more than sufficient for the support of his household establishment. The interest of his £884, and the increase of his stock, would however be fully equal to meet all his necessary demands: So that, it may be said, that, with economy, frugality, and good success, he may live comfortably, without drawing on his banker for any thing beside the interest of his money.

From these remarks, three inferences may be safely drawn:

FIRST.—That no money can at present be made by farming in Canada.

SECONDLY.—That it is as well to leave the land uncultivated, as to cultivate it by hired labour. And,

THIRDLY.—That it is infinitely better to purchase land from private individuals, than to take a grant of it from Government.

It may, perhaps, be considered, that 40 acres of land will produce more grain than would suffice for the support of a family, consisting of eleven persons. Forty acres would certainly produce more grain than could be consumed by eleven persons; but how are horses, cows, and oxen to be fed through a tedious Winter of nearly six months' continuance? And how is pork to be fattened, in sufficient quantities for the consumption of so large a family? Ten acres of meadow-land will be scarcely sufficient to yield hay enough for a pair of horses, two yokes of oxen, half a dozen cows, and fifty sheep. Fifteen acres of pasturage will be no more than adequate to the sustenance of fifty sheep throughout the Summer, admitting that the cows and oxen find a subsistence in the forests; and five acres will scarcely yield oats enough to feed the horses. There remain therefore only ten acres for the maintenance of the family. If you will take the trouble of estimating the quantity of grain, hay, and pasturage, necessary for the support of such a stock, and the flour which a large family will annually consume, and compare the result of these calculations with the average produce of land in Canada, you will find my statements to be perfectly correct.

The conclusion of the whole matter is, that a respectable emigrant, on leaving England with £1,500, may settle himself in Canada on an estate of 500 acres, support a large family comfortably,

and die worth upwards of £800 in specie; if he is not imprudent or exceedingly unfortunate.

Such are the advantages which Canada affords to a person of this description, and if they are not great, they certainly are not contemptible. It should, however, be remembered, that, previous to the acquisition of such a competency as this which I have described, the settler must submit to numerous privations, from which he would be entirely exempt in his own country. If he be a sporting character, he need not expect to partake in Canada of the pleasures of the chace or the sports of the turf. If he be a lover of society, he must be content with that of his family, or associate with a people whose general character and deportment are utterly abhorrent to every virtuous mind. He must educate his own children, or else allow them to remain in ignorance. He must instruct them in the ways of God, or allow them to be unacquainted with the things which make for their everlasting peace; and, what is worse than all and most to be deplored, he will eventually see them forming alliances with a class of people whom he would be ashamed to acknowledge as acquaintances in any respectable society on earth. These are plain facts; and, however unadorned by the graces of composition, are well worth the serious consideration of every married man that is desirous of emigrating to America.

Respectable families, who, having been unfortunate in their native country, may be allured by false representations to contemplate a removal

to Canada, should steadily reflect before they undertake such an important step. Of all persons they are the worst calculated to succeed in America, and should never on any account attempt to emigrate, unless they be possessed of at least 500 pounds. Many persons of this class have arrived here within the last five or six years, most of whom, I regret to state, have had occasion very bitterly to deplore their fate. Families of this description, who have been accustomed while in Europe to the attendance of servants, unable at once to dispense with such valuable appendages to their household establishment, frequently take them across the Atlantic. This they do from an utter ignorance of the manners and customs of Canada, and under a supposition that the same refined state of society exists in this country as in their own. But here they lie under a mistake: For no sooner do European servants arrive in America, than, perceiving such an outcry about EQUALITY and INDEPENDENCE, and learning the facilities which are afforded of otherwise procuring the means of existence, they immediately become ashamed of the fancied meanness of their station, take French leave of their employers, and, procuring land for themselves, commence the occupation of farming on their own account. The sole gratification which remains for those who have paid the passage-money for their servants, is that of reflecting on their own imprudence, in omitting to make the proper enquiries on this subject, previous to their departure

from the mother country. But they have scarcely any leisure for reflection; for they are suddenly and unexpectedly called to the performance of subordinate duties and menial offices, for which they had never been prepared.

As a proof of what I have now stated, it may be well to mention, that, with the sole exception of my father's servants, all those persons who accompanied our party to this country, whether as servants or apprentices to the different settlers, very soon after their arrival decamped from the service of their benefactors. The probable reason, why those who were attached to our family in this capacity, did not follow the example of the rest, was, that they were afraid of not meeting with equal success in obtaining grants of land,

Among professional men, clergymen are the only class of which there is a particular scarcity in Canada. Of these, as I have shewn in the letter on Religion, there is by no means a sufficient number for supplying the spiritual wants of the people. But of lawyers and physicians, there are quite enow to satisfy the demands of the Province; and, until the population of the country becomes more numerous, no prospects of success can be afforded to persons of these two professions, who may feel desirous of emigrating. To the young idlers of the English hospitals, the occupation of physician in America will not be rendered more enticing, when they are informed, that, in consequence of the paucity of apothecaries' shops,

and the great distance between one town and another, and often between one settlement and another, every medical man who is excluded from practising in the larger towns, because those avenues to wealth are already choked, is driven to the necessity of carrying his medicine-chest with him to the house of every patient, whom he is required to visit: A work of no small difficulty in a country in which the roads are not good!

Half-pay officers under field-rank, who have large families and are chiefly dependent on their pay for their support, will find this country a very advantageous place of retreat. They are exempted from personal labour in the field, because they are enabled by the regular receipt of their money to have their estates cultivated by hired men; and thus they continue in the same sphere of life, with regard to their non-professional employments, in which they had been accustomed to move, though they cannot mix with the same agreeable society.

Among mechanics and common tradesmen, carpenters, cabinet-makers, tailors and shoemakers are the most useful; and are able to procure the amplest and most certain livelihood. Persons in these lines of life, are generally able to obtain employment, and are paid, as journeymen, on the average about thirty shillings per week. Almost every other description of mechanic is unable to maintain himself by means of his profession. Painters, slaters, and masons are especially superfluous; because all those branches are combined in that of a carpenter;

who is not only a hewer of wood, but a painter of wood; and who, since nearly all the houses are built of that material, is able to dispense with the masonic art, except in the erection of chimnies, and in the performance of other jobs equally small and comparatively unimportant. But, whether a man be of an occupation that is likely to be called into exercise, or not, it is much better for him, particularly if he has a family, to procure land and follow the plough, than to continue in the pursuit of his original occupation. For, since the population of the country is too thin to allow of his having constant employment in his peculiar calling, he may fill up the intervals by attending to his farm, and thus derive double the advantage possessed by the mere agriculturist or the mere mechanic.

With respect to the emigration of young men of talent and enterprize, but of no particular profession, I think it my duty most decidedly to urge upon their choice the preference that is due to the kingdoms of Europe, and especially to that of Great Britain. For they who imagine, that any other part of Canada, than the cities of Montreal and Quebec, is favourable to their views of literary, scientific, or commercial advancement, are of all men the most dreadfully deluded. I have heard of many such persons, who have recently arrived in the Province; and I feel sorry to say, that I am not able to make a single exception in which they have not been compelled to resort to the use

of the axe, or to some other office which they consider equally degrading.

In truth, I conceive Upper Canada to be in a state of helpless infancy. The soil, by the luxuriant growth of its spontaneous productions, is evidently one of great richness; and only needs the steady application of the hand of industry to make it absolutely teem with the various productions of nature, which are necessary for the subsistence of the beasts of the field, the fowls of the air, and for the lords of the creation. Agriculture is of course the first step towards a state of civilization: For it is of the very essence and spring of such a condition, that men should be induced to make that use of the earth for which it was intended, instead of making it the scene of carnage and slaughter; or, in other words, that they should cultivate the fruits of the earth in a diligent and peaceful manner, instead of endeavouring to subsist on the favourable issue of warlike encounters with the savage or the timorous living creatures of the earth. While husbandry, like a deep but silent and fertilizing river, is stealing over the face of a country with the plainly perceptible inscription of PEACE upon its green bosom, the nutritious diet, with which it rewards its humble and assiduous votaries, promotes their health and longevity; and the absence of strife and contention, which is produced by a rural life, encourages the formation of all those tender bonds of love and friendship from which

society not only derives the mere name of society, but likewise all those innumerable charms of which it is the faithful reservoir and fruitful source. Then, instead of the depopulating ravages of war, we have the increasing influence of peace. Not only is the life of those who now live preserved and prolonged by the healthful and vigorous nature of their pursuits, — but they also become the fathers and mothers, the grandsires and granddames, the ancestors, in fact, of many generations of children and descendants, who, continuing like their progenitors to cultivate the land and peace with love and friendship, produce like them the fruits of each in plenteous and abundant harvests, in domestic and international amity, and in a numerous and condensed population. This is the era for the encouragement of arts and manufactures, and also for the introduction of every other refinement of refined countries, which is consistent with the comfort, the virtue, and the happiness of man.

Before Canada can, to the same extent with other countries, afford encouragement to the various artizans, manufacturers, and the professional men to whom I have alluded, it must proceed from the comparatively barren condition in which it now lies, through all the several stages of improvement with respect to cultivation, population, &c. until it arrives at that completeness with regard to each, in which a fit opportunity may be

seized for the introduction of every thing calculated to promote the rising greatness of an infant nation. Then, and not till then, can we expect to find space for the formation of orbits for the scholar, the philosopher, and the statesman; in which they may rightly move, and distribute their full radiance of light and influence among the innumerable crowds by which they shall be surrounded, “when the little one becomes a thousand, and the small one a strong nation.” But if I may be allowed to prophesy, I will, in spite of the dishonour which may fall upon me in my own country for the exercise of a prophetic spirit,—I will predict, that the day will soon arrive, when those who are fond of making comparisons will be compelled to acknowledge, that, in many respects, the beauty of the daughter equals, if it does not exceed the beauty of her beauteous mother.* Those who reflect that such a consummation must primarily proceed from the emigration of the starving poor of England, Ireland, and Scotland,—and that the country which was gained by the prowess of the British arms, will thus be made the seat of British industry, wealth, and learning,—will most heartily pray for its speedy accomplishment!

By some persons in England I know it is supposed, that Canada will one day become an appendage to the United States of America. They

* See Horace, Book I, Ode xvi.

anticipate an event, however, which certainly will never take place, so long as Great Britain retains her present power—and may she ever retain it!—and so long as she pursues the same liberal policy towards her North American colonies which she has observed since the conquest of the Canadas. I have not formed this opinion without good data, and I shall therefore take the liberty of submitting to your consideration a few of the principal arguments which I think may very properly be urged in its support, and by which I have governed my conclusions.

The French inhabitants of Lower Canada, sensible of the great value of that protection with regard to their civil, religious, and political rights, which they receive from the English Government, as naturalized subjects of the realm, entertain a warm and grateful attachment to the British Constitution. Aware that if the country in which they reside, became subject to the United States, their present religious establishment would immediately be broken up, they look upon the *soi-disant* citizens of America with a jealous eye; and, to say the truth, they cherish no sentiments towards them but those of implacable abhorrence, arising from their laudable and chivalric attachment, however mistaken, to the religion of their ancestors. Influenced by such feelings and considerations, when occasion shall require they will defend their own rights and immunities, in connection with

those of the government which they have espoused, though the last drop of their blood should be expended in tears, for the infringement of their liberties, and the last breath in their bodies in sighs on account of the subjugation of their country.

Those of the inhabitants of Upper Canada who are of American descent, entertain an equal abhorrence against their republican neighbours. For their own and their fathers' adherence to the royal cause during the revolutionary war, they suffered the loss of their estates, and were glad to seek, in the then uncultivated regions of Upper Canada, a refuge as well from the violence of faction, which raged in their native country, as from the consequent poverty to which they were consigned by the change in its masters and the confiscation of their property. They still regard the Americans of the Union in the light of rebels and marauders; and this feeling, instead of subsiding after a lapse of nearly fifty years, remains yet in its primitive force and vigour, and has, indeed, been considerably increased by the lawless and savage conduct*

* The burning of towns and the pillaging of their inhabitants were both commenced on the part of the Americans. They were accustomed to range in bands all over the Talbot Country, and made no distinction in the objects of their plunder. One of their chief aims was to deprive the Canadians of all their fire-arms, that the resistance offered to them might prove the less effectual. I have heard of one man who had stolen a gun from a Canadian's house, and was proceeding to destroy it by knocking it against a tree, when, being loaded, it went off, and killed him on the spot.

of the Americans during the late war. There are no two nations in the known world, whose inhabitants entertain towards each other a more cordial hatred, than do the people of Canada and those of the United States; and I question much, whether, all things being considered, the former would not more willingly become the subjects of the Dey of Algiers, than acknowledge the sovereignty of the adjacent republic.

That part of the population of Upper Canada which is of British origin, fully alive to the inestimable privileges which they enjoy under the constitution of their country, if they are not actuated by any feeling of animosity towards the Americans, are yet so firmly attached to their sovereign, and feel their own interests so inseparably connected with those of the kingdom in general, that, if their adopted country were invaded, they would meet the foe with such determined resolution, as might ensure success to a more dangerous enterprize.

Inhabited by such a people, I would ask, "What has Canada to fear?" or rather, "What has England to fear?" Certainly, nothing; but she has much to do: And if she be desirous to boast of a loyal and independent people under her protection on the American Continent, let her adopt such measures in the government of Canada as will be more likely to issue in this desirable result, than some of those acts which have emanated from the resident authorities.

LETTER XXXVI.

PEDESTRIAN JOURNEY FROM THE TALBOT SETTLEMENT TO MONTREAL—CONVERSATION WITH AN AMERICAN TAVERN-KEEPER—DESCRIPTION OF A CANADIAN TAVERN—LOST IN THE WOODS—MIDNIGHT WANDERINGS—THE DISCOVERY OF A DWELLING—INHOSPITABLE CONDUCT OF ITS INMATES—LODGING IN THE BARN—ARRIVAL AT THE SEAT OF COLONEL SIMONS—THE RESUMPTION OF MY JOURNEY AND ARRIVAL AT THE SEIGNORY OF LONGUEVILLE—DESCRIPTION OF THE LANDLADY OF A TAVERN.

DR. GOLDSMITH somewhere observes, that a man who travels through a country on foot, and a man who is whirled through it in a carriage, will necessarily make very different reflections on the scenes through which they pass, and on the various objects presented to their notice. As I had chiefly travelled in the Canadas, though not in a stage-coach, yet in vehicles which carried me over their lakes and rivers with greater velocity, perhaps, than ever the Doctor saw others whirled along the roads of Italy and France, and was, by that method of travelling, prevented from visiting many settlements, which I felt a desire to see; I resolved, in the spring of 1820, to undertake a pedestrian tour from the Talbot Settlement to Montreal, thereby to avail myself of the advantages afforded to a

single man, unincumbered with attendants, and blessed with an almost apostolical scantiness of scrip and purse. The more important part of the information collected during this journey, I have already communicated in some of my preceding letters. I shall, therefore, confine myself at present to the various adventures of my redoubtable pilgrimage.

I left my father's settlement alone, like Jacob when he went to Padan-aram to the house of Bethuel, his mother's father. I set forth with a feeling of regret, which, when I first took up my abode in the woods, I thought I should never entertain for any part of America. But we become imperceptibly attached to the scenes in which we are accustomed to roam; and though we may regard them with a degree of indifference while they are continually before our eyes, yet we cannot forsake them without emotion:

And not an image, when remotely view'd,
However trivial, and however rude,
But wins the heart, and wakes the social sigh,
With every claim of close affinity!

We frequently identify the action with the scene; and, in our conversations with persons who have been at some former period of life our companions, the associations of the mind are so strong, that we are apt to make use of a sort of figure of *synecdoche*, in speaking of the incident when we would speak of the place where it happened, and *vice versa*. The poet,—that sensitive

plant of the animal creation, who is not only touched with every thing, but is moved and thrilled by every thing which touches him,—the poet remembers the silent brook, on whose green banks he has conceived many of his loftiest ideas, with a veneration as profound as though it were substantially the fountain of his inspirations; and the no less enthusiastic philosopher,---who has been long accustomed to observe the courses of the stars, the phases of the moon, and even to explore what he would make us believe to be, the mountains and vallies, the rivers and roads, of that beautiful planet,---when others are wrapt up in slumber, is rapt in imagination to the highest heavens, and, in the true spirit of a *lunatic*, forgets, while he is walking on the milky way, that he also is made of an earthly substance. The lover likewise, whom the disappointment of his dearest hopes induced to fly from his former habitation, is every where pursued by the fond recollection of those happy hours which he spent in sweet communion with the fair object of his admiration; and ever entertains a feeling of high regard for the groves and meads through which, in the dawnings of affection, he was accustomed to rove with the idol of his soul,—to live in her looks and feed on her smiles.

But what has all this to do with my feelings on departing from the Talbot Settlement? I am neither a poet, a philosopher, nor a lover; and, of course, cannot feel any of their peculiar regrets. But I am a being of the same passions and recol-

lections which are common to our common species ; and I had frequently, while in Lower Canada, found a sigh arising in my bosom when any trifling event directed my attention to those parts of the Sister Province in which some of my gloomiest days had been spent. While in the wilderness I have oft times exclaimed with the poet,

Oh Solitude ! where are the charms,
That sages have seen in thy face ?
Better dwell in the midst of alarms,
Than reign in this horrible place.

yet, on leaving it, I could not bid adieu to the most insignificant object with total indifference.

After I had walked about twenty miles through the woods, to a place where a tavern had been lately opened, I stopped for the purpose of taking some refreshment ; but on knocking at the door of the inn, I discovered, that, although the nest remained, the birds had flown. It had been established a short time before, by one of those speculating Yankees who roam from settlement to settlement, in the character of experimentalists, and who, not being able to realize their expectations in any place, are almost continually upon the wing. Being a little fatigued, I seated myself on an empty cask, which stood opposite the door, and took from my pocket a small edition of YOUNG'S "Night Thoughts," determined, as I could not procure any of the *pabulum corporis*, to substitute mental provender. But alas ! the musquitoes were as hungry

as myself, and compelled me to shut the book and resume my journey. It was rather remarkable that I had opened at a page which contained, as the lawyers say, a case in point:

I rue the riches of my former fate ;
Sweet comfort's blasted clusters I lament ;
I tremble at the blessings once so dear,
And every pleasure pains me to the heart.

I had still ten miles of the wilderness to traverse before I came to the Oxford Settlement. In all this distance, I met not a single human being ; but the mosquitoes were so glad of my company, and kept me so busily employed in defending myself on this side and on that, as to afford me no time for thinking of any other beings, than those which were thinking or drinking so much of me.

On arriving at Oxford, I stopped at a tavern to dine ; but I had again the misfortune to find no landlord within. You pity me, I dare say : But the case was not altogether hopeless. He had not, like the other, been guilty of a moon-light removal ; but was only outside of the door, sitting on a rocking-chair, and basking in the sun : His appearance was somewhat rubicund and "landlordly," and indicated, as is usual, the nature of his profession. Although he was very lightly clothed, having nothing on his person but a thin pair of pantaloons and a cotton shirt, he was literally melting from the heat, and, I seriously think, decreasing at the rate of two and a half per cent. per hour. Men of his profession have the care of very powerful sudo-

rifics, diuretics, emetics and aperients ; and if they partake of them in too large doses, they richly deserve to experience the deleterious effects.

As I approached the door, he took his segar from his mouth ; and while he surveyed me with an eye, in the pupil of which *curiosity* was most legibly written, accosted me with,

"I guess, Squire, that you be's an Englishman."

You must guess again, Sir, I replied.

"Why, then, I calculate as how you must be a Southern!"†

You are equally unfortunate in your calculations, Sir.

"Then I vow you must be a New-Yorker !"

Your vow is a rash one, Sir.

"Then, what the devil are you ?"

I am a cosmopolite by profession, and an Irishman by birth.

"Well, I swear that's pretty particular tarnation odd too. Why, I vow you speak English nearly as well as we Americans does."

O, not at all, Sir ; you really intend to flatter me ! but as I am not much disposed for either paying or receiving compliments at present, I shall feel particularly obliged by your ordering me a beef-steak. I have walked upwards of thirty miles without taking refreshment ; and if you feel any disposition to join me at the dinner-table, I think I shall be able to convince you, that, if I cannot speak

† Meaning an inhabitant of the Southern States.

English quite as *correctly* as you, I can eat a beef-steak with equal appetite.

“Oh! I guess, there be’s no need for no proof of that, for I never doubted the table-ability of your countrymen.”

This was, I own, a pretty good hit; but I made no reply; being unwilling to protract the conversation, lest I should thereby protract the preparation of my dinner. The beef-steak was at length ordered, when it was discovered that there was none to be had; and, without consulting me on the subject, a pork-griskin was served up as a substitute. I refrained however from complaint, and sat down as contentedly as possible. During dinner, the following dialogue took place, between the landlord and his guest:

LANDLORD. I calculate, you old-country folk don’t think much of us Yankees.

My dear Sir, it is not possible that I can know exactly what old-country people think respecting you or your country.

LANDLORD. Well, that may be, but I calculate you can tell us what you think yourself.

Yes, I admit that: But you must be aware, that we do not at all times feel disposed to tell our neighbours what we think of them. I do not know that I should like to tell my most intimate friends exactly what I think of them.

LAND. Oh! I know nothing of your scrupulosity. We Yankees are straight-forward, stiff-

necked, clear-tongued fellows; not afraid to tell no man what we think of him.

Well then, what do you think of me, since you are so ready to deliver your sentiments?

LAND. Why, I guess as how you be's not a very bad sort of fellow; though I don't over-and-above like you gentry from England. You think too tarnation little of a poor man in your own country to be thought much of in ours. You make slaves of hired men in that there country of yours, and this you know is a most righteous shame.

You are entirely mistaken, Sir; we have no slaves in Great Britain.

Slaves cannot breathe in England; if their lungs
Receive our air, that moment they are free;
They touch our country and their shackles fall.

LAND. Aye, Aye! you mean, you have no *negirs* in England: We know all that, but we also know that you have got a tarnation *grist* of slaves there.

Well, if you must have it so, I am perfectly satisfied. Pray, what other objection have you to us?

LAND. Why, you are not *clever slick off*.* If you are asked half-a-dozen questions, I reckon you grow *ugly*† right away, and remain silent during the rest of the day.

At this moment a man in his shirt sleeves stalked into the apartment in which we were sitting, and requesting "mine host" to let him have a gall-

* Free and familiar on all occasions. † Cross and ill-tempered.

tickler,* seized hold of him by the collar, and dragged him into the bar with as much *sang froid* as if he had been an empty rum-cask. I was not sorry for this interruption of our conversation, nor had I any desire to renew it; for, being assured that I could not have a comfortable bed in the house, I was determined to proceed to the next tavern, from which I was then eight miles distant.

When I had paid my bill and was bidding adieu to my host, he said, "Now, Squire, I calculate as how you think I am a most righteous curious *cratur*."†

"Indeed," replied I, "I think you are rather an odd fish."

"I am a tarnation clever fellow though, and as good a bit of stuff as ever was wrapped up in so much leather. There's a hand," holding out his hand, "made of a little of the d——st stuff you ever saw."

After he had said this, I begged leave to decline any further conversation for the present, and set forward on my journey. My route lay through the township of Oxford, which is one of the richest settlements in the whole Province; and at eight o'clock in the evening, I arrived at Dogge's tavern, where I put up for the night.

As I have not, in any of my preceding letters, given you a particular description of the Canadian

* A glass of spirits.

† The American pronunciation of the word creature.

taverns, I shall in this place endeavour to describe them. In the country parts of Upper Canada, they consist, for the most part, of small log-houses, with three apartments,—a kitchen, a bed-chamber, and a bar-room in each. The bar-room is alike the coffee-room, the dram-shop, and the counting-house. The kitchen is the scullery, the dining-room, and drawing-room. And the bed-chamber is both store-room and ward-robe.

The furniture of a bar-room, excepting its characteristic accompaniments, consists of nothing more than a plain cherry-table, two or three pine benches, and a fire-poker. It has also "white-washed wall," and "nicely-sanded-floor," but

No varnished clock to cleck behind the door,
No pictures placed for ornament or use,
No twelve good rules, no royal game of goose,
No broken tea-cups, wisely kept for show,
Ranged o'er their chimneys glittering in a row.

The furniture of the kitchen it is unnecessary to particularize,—pots, kettles, plates, dishes, knives and forks, chairs and tables, with half-a-dozen trays, are generally found in these apartments.

The bed-chamber commonly contains four or five beds, clean and plain, with cotton sheets and linsy-woolsey coverlets, but having neither posts nor curtains. The other accoutrements of this apartment are two or three chairs, and a portable looking-glass, so small that a Lilliputian might put it in his waistcoat pocket; and, so far from return-

ing a correct representation of the objects which it reflects, that if you look at yourself in it lengthwise, it will double the longitude of your visage, and if breadthwise, it will equally augment the latitude. Such is the furniture of a Canadian bedroom! Sans wash-hand-stand, sans dressing-table, sans bureau, sans *pot de chambre*, “sans every thing!” In this sort of apartment do men, women, and children indiscriminately seek repose from the fatigue of travelling.

On entering one of these taverns and asking for a single bed, you are told that your chance of getting one depends entirely on the number of travellers who may want accommodations for the night; and if you obtain possession of a bed by promising to receive a companion when required, it is impossible to say what sort of a companion may come: So that, instead of hoping for the best, one is led into the commission of a sort of practical bull,—to which, however all who regard their own personal convenience are equally liable, whether they be English or Irish,—by keeping awake for the purpose of receiving an intruder while no intruder comes to be received; and thus we are sometimes deprived of a night's rest, without any advantage.

I remember once being compelled to take a bed on these conditions, because I could not otherwise procure it. I retired early to rest; and after contending a short time with my apprehensions of some ineligible bed-fellow, I dropped asleep.

About midnight, I was awakened by the chattering of five buxom girls, who had just entered the room and were beginning to undress themselves. Perceiving that there were only four beds in the apartment,—a double-bedded room!,—each of which was already occupied by one person, I set it down as certain that I should have one, if not two, of these ladies. Under this impression, I raised up my head, and desired to be informed which of them intended me the honour of her company.

“Don’t be alarmed, Sir!” cried one of them. “We shall not trouble you nor your bed. A look is quite sufficient!”

I suppose I must have discovered some signs of fear, and probably looked horribly enough; for the idea of three in a bed was rather a formidable affair. This, however, was the first time in my life that I owed the luxury of a single-bed, or any other luxury, to my looks. Until then I had always conceived, that my face was one of those every-day faces which neither excite admiration nor create alarm, but which,—like the crow that is vainly set up in a corn-field, in the judicial capacity of a *terror to evil doers*,—is only observed by the passing world as adding one to the number of its species. My prospect of good fortune was speedily confirmed, by the sight of a large bed arranged on the floor, in which the five young ladies composed themselves to rest. In the course of my short life, I had witnessed much of the

delightful loquacity of the fair sex; but I was greatly astonished, when, after a brief interval of silence, these females resumed their conversation with redoubled energy. The tone of their voices indeed was less clear than before, and their sentences rather short and abrupt. They spoke principally in monosyllables; and from the great stress which they laid on particular words, I was led to suppose they were engaged in the discussion of some topic of vital importance. But I could derive no benefit from their conversation; for it was carried on in a language which I did not understand; but which, from the abundance of gutturals that it contained, was most probably German. I was kept awake for a considerable time by their interesting *confab.*, but arose in the morning too early to hear the termination of the debate,—yet early enough to discover, that ladies speak German when they snore aloud.

I have already said, that, in the bed-chambers of Canadian hotels, you are not supplied with wash-hand stands or any of the paraphernalia of the dressing-table. But, lest I should be hereafter accused of disseminating erroneous or garbled statements, it may be as well to inform you, that, on descending from your bed-room and walking outside the door, you will find something in the shape of a pig-trough, supplied with water, in which you may wash, if you please, after you have dressed, or before, if you have any disposition to walk out in your morning-gown.

In addition to these comforts of a Canadian hotel, and as an example of others too numerous to mention, I may be allowed to say, if you have a horse, you are obliged, not merely to see him fed and cleaned, but to feed him and clean him yourself, or else allow him to remain hungry and dirty; and this, too, must be done with a good grace, or you will be assailed by the combined anathemas of the landlord and the windy clamour of his lady.

It is vain to expect any sort of attention from the proprietors of hotels in the country parts of either Canada or the United States. If you ask the landlord ever so politely for any accommodation to which you may feel yourself inclined, he will sullenly desire you *to have patience and wait till he is more at leisure*; and as to the young girls, who are usually found in these situations, they are, to use the language of Lieutenant Hall, *a shade sulkier than the men*. "Do you enquire of the damsels for refreshment? The odds are, that you will be answered by a monesyllabic grunt, or some such delicate phrase as, *Mother, the man wants to eat!*"

But let me resume my journey. On the second day, I passed through a tract of country, which belongs principally to civil and military officers who have served in Canada at various periods, and who, in the early survey of the country, obtained these lands without any conditions respecting the performance of settlement or other duties. The

greater part of these grants were made, I believe, more than thirty years ago ; and yet the whole of them are nearly an unbroken wilderness, only three houses having been erected in a distance of nineteen miles. There are few greater impediments to the improvement of the country, than the number and extent of grants of this description : For, being in the possession of men who are under no immediate necessity of disposing of them, and whose only object is to retain them until their value is increased by the greater improvement of surrounding parts, they are likely to remain in their present condition for many years to come. So long as they continue thus unsettled, the roads in their vicinity will be as impassable as I found them to be when I went over them.

Nothing of much importance occurred this third day of my journey ; but a sad accident befel me in the evening of the next. When I arrived at Ancaster, which is about eighty miles from my father's settlement, it was about six o'clock, *p. m.* My intention was to stop that night at Flambro' Cottage, the seat of Colonel Simons,* which, by

* Colonel Simons is a Canadian by birth, and the son of an American who held a commission under his Majesty previous to the revolutionary war, and who, instead of transferring with easy subservience his loyalty to George Washington, drew his sword in defence of GEORGE REX. At the termination of the contest, disdaining to breathe any longer in the rebel atmosphere of his native country, he removed to Canada ; and still has the happiness of enjoying the sunshine of British liberty.

His eldest son, who is the subject of this note, is one of the

the regular road, was six miles from Ancaster, but only two and a half miles in a direct line. As the sun was beginning to decline, I resolved to take the shortest cut; and, having made some previous enquiries respecting the way, set off without any fear of losing myself in the woods. After walking for upwards of an hour and a half, as I thought, in the proper direction, I fancied that I ought to be near my ultimate destination. But on arriving at a house, and making enquiry about the distance and situation of Flambro' Cottage, I found, that, instead of approaching it, I had actually gone in an opposite direction, and was then more than seven miles distant from it. The sun had already disappeared, and I expressed some apprehension to the people of the house, that I should not be able to make out the road. I did this, with a view to induce them to offer me a lodging for the night; but, they dismissed me with an assu-

most hospitable and gentlemanly men with whom I am acquainted. I feel much indebted to him, not only for many personal favours conferred upon me, but also for his polite attention, in innumerable instances, to my father and his family, since our arrival in the country. He has ever proved himself a sincere friend and disinterested counsellor; and I should feel ashamed to conclude these volumes without making some slight acknowledgment for kindness, the memory of which will always be preserved with gratitude in our hearts.—To the brother of this gentleman, Captain Simons, I am also under many obligations, and I feel a particular pleasure in being able to rescue their names from the sweeping censures, which my regard for truth and my duty to the public have compelled me to pass upon the generality of their countrymen.

rance, "that the way was too plain to be mistaken." Having no alternative, I again set off; but had not proceeded a mile before it grew so dark, that I could no longer perceive the path. After wandering about till nine o'clock, I accidentally arrived at another dwelling, where, on relating my adventures, I had the mortification to observe, that they excited a good deal of merriment. "Poh!" said the man of the house, who was evidently a Yankee, "I guess as how I have got a little scrape of a mare in that there field, that would carry me to Flambro' Cottage in the darkest night that God Almighty ever made; and that too, if I was as drunk as a rum-keg. Say, Betsy!" giving a significant look at his wife, "han't Polly often carried me slick forward, from that to this, when I han't been able to tell whether I rode her or she rode me?"

"To be sure," replied Betsy, "how should she do otherwise? Sure, if she were not as blind as Bartimeus, she could not miss the way."

Seeing there was no one here, who would either sympathize with me, or give me any particular information respecting the plan most proper to be pursued for the purpose of preventing any further aberrations, I departed abruptly from the door, not a little chagrined with the unceremonious and inhospitable treatment which I had experienced.

All that I could learn from Betsy and her husband was, that another house was not far distant,

to which I endeavoured to direct my steps. But as the path was narrow and scarcely discernible, as well on account of the forest through which it winded, as of the "blackness of darkness" which the night had by this time assumed, I soon began to deviate into the woods. Undaunted by these provocations to despondency, I still persevered, imagining that if I pursued a direct course it would eventually lead me either into the Ancaster road, or that of Flamborough. In the prosecution of this plan, I continued to walk as smartly, as the abundance of underwood and other obstacles would allow me, for the space of three hours. I was now not far from the conviction of there being little chance that I should that night be able to regain a settlement; and the spirit of knight-errantry on which I set out was ebbing apace, when I found myself on the brink of a rapid river, and in walking on its banks I arrived at the foot of a considerable cataract.

It has been justly observed by Dr. JOHNSON, "that the sensations excited by the view of an unknown and untravelled wilderness are not such as arise in the artificial solitudes of parks and gardens,—a flattering notion of self-sufficiency, a placid indulgence of voluntary delight, a secure expansion of the fancy, or a cool concentration of the mental powers. The phantoms which haunt a desert are want, and misery, and danger; the evils of dereliction rush upon the thoughts; man is made unwillingly acquainted with his own weakness, and meditation shews him only how

“ little he can sustain, and how little he can perform !” At the foot of the cataract, this beautiful passage occurred to my mind ; and I thought within myself, if a great man like Johnson, while securely straying through one of the Hebrides at noon-day and in the company of an agreeable friend, could anticipate so feelingly the possible evils of such a situation as mine, where could be the wonder that I, alone in the midst of one interminable wild, and at the noon of night, should experience an equal agitation of the nerves with the illustrious doctor ?

Though extremely weary and worn out with fatigue, I was afraid to sit down ; for I knew this part of the country was infested with those animals to which GOLDSMITH alludes, when he says :

Here, at each step, the stranger fears to wake
The rattling terrors of the vengeful snake.

I therefore leaned my back against a tree, abandoning myself to my solitary condition. A thousand painful recollections immediately assailed me,—the friends from whom I had recently parted,—the comforts of home,—the society of my fellow-men, without which the world would be but a wilderness,—and every thing, which, from the difference of its nature, could be contrasted with the circumstances of my desolate condition ! How little do we prize our blessings !

The clock strikes one ; we take no note of TIME
But, from its loss !

And in the same manner we never know the value

of any thing which we possess until we are deprived of it. There is something very pleasing to my nature in the occasional indulgence of sombre reflections; and so long as I am only brooding over imaginary evils, it is very well. But when, as in the case which I am now relating, the various excitements to a melancholy mood are real, my reveries become exceedingly irksome and misplaced; and I am forced to confess to greater incongruity than he who complained, "the good that I would I do not, but the evil which I would not, that I do." I would fain have indulged a more joyous train of ideas; but the tide of sadness was steadily set in, and I had only to wait patiently for the return of gladness. The gloom which overspread my heart seemed to increase with that which overspread the forests; and the various concomitants of the scene,—if those may be called such which cannot be seen,—served only to heighten the original effect. I had lived long enough in this country to hear the howl and the growl of the wolf and the bear without any consternation, if I was prepared to meet them and possessed the advantage of day-light. But when, like the goblin whose power of locomotion was almost equal to ubiquity, the terrific sounds issued on every side in the same minute, and frequently mingled in a sort of synchronical succession, I could not tell on which side to commence the fray, if I had even been so inclined; and truly I was not just then oppugnaciously disposed. Now and

then, I thought I could perceive the eye-ball of a deer glimmering through the trees, and was frequently confirmed in my conjectures by the whistle and the snort which immediately followed, and the rustling noise which accompanied the noble animal's decampment. Numbers of squirrels approached so near me, that I could plainly remark their gambols; and though, at any other time, or in another situation, I should have derived considerable pleasure from the contemplation of their innocent vivacity, I could, on this occasion, only exclaim within myself,

They are so unacquainted with man,
Their tameness is shocking to me!

Instead of the nightingale,—whose song might have pacified my fears and have appeased the awakened anger of their savage objects, for

Music hath charms to soothe the savage breast,

the voice of the night-owl was heard in the discordant concert, which vexed me the more, because “it neither added to nor confounded” the rage of my appalling enemies.

I am not particularly superstitious, or prone to believe all the tales that I hear respecting supernatural appearances, whether they present themselves in the shape of

Gorgons, and Hydras, and Chimeras dire,

or in that of Elves and Fairies, or in the intermediate and connecting link of Ghosts,

Spectres, and Hobgoblins : And yet, enveloped as I was in the two-fold gloom of my reflections and of the forest, I fancied I could sometimes distinguish, by the fitful gleamings of the fire-fly, objects in the form of men passing and repassing before me. I likewise imagined, as the night-breeze swept mournfully by, that I could hear the deep groans of some agonized mind—the spirit perhaps of an Indian warrior lamenting the extinction of his nation, and like another *Æneas* in the shades, exchanging for a time the place of his residence—the one, to re-visit the scenes where he formerly roved undisturbed by the white man, as the other did, when he explored the dismal regions of his subsequent abode.

By this time I had become so weary as well in mind as in body, that I found it necessary to walk about, lest I should fall asleep ; I succeeded in this attempt, but as you will afterwards find, it was only by exchanging one sort of falling for another. Not knowing what direction to select, and afraid of penetrating still farther into the wilderness, I resolved at length on ascending a sort of mountain which rose up before me, under the impression, that, if it should even lead me wider of the track, its elevated situation would afford me ample recompense. The side of the mountain was precipitous and broken, which made the ascent both difficult and dangerous. In one part a ledge of rocks projected, while, in another, deep and perilous trenches had been dug by the violence of the spring-floods. Now I stumbled over a huge piece

of granite, then I embraced a prostrate oak, and afterward fell into a trench. In these respects it bore some resemblance to the hill *Difficulty*, which "Pilgrim" had to climb; and like him in ascending it, "I fell from running to going, and from going to clambering on my hands and knees, because of the steepness of the place." Like him also, I was not discouraged, but said in my heart, and in JOHN BUNYAN'S *poetry*,

Better, though difficult, the right way to go,
Than wrong, though easy, where the end is woe.

By dint of perseverance, at length I attained the summit; and being completely exhausted, I climbed up a small tree with the intention of sitting on its forked branches. But I had no sooner taken this situation than I perceived a light through the trees, which appeared to be that of a candle shining from a distance of about two miles. I immediately came down from the tree, and resolved to proceed without delay towards the place where the light seemed to be fixed. But, on reaching the ground, I lost sight of it, and walked in the direction from which it seemed to issue for nearly an hour before I recovered it. It is needless to say that I got down the mountain with more ease, less danger, and in half the time which it took me to ascend. On coming to another hill, I regained the light; and, keeping my eye fixed steadily upon it, walked forward with renewed alacrity, till I arrived at the house from the window of which it first attracted my attention.

Never did I approach the habitation of man with feelings of more ineffable pleasure. I had been on my feet continuously for nearly twenty-one hours, and had walked about forty-five miles "without bite or sup," which made me feel, as you may suppose, a strong inclination for both rest and food. As I walked up to the door of the dwelling, I fancied that I was not far from either of these necessary comforts;—but, alas! the gentle luminary which had kindly served as a lamp unto my feet, and as a light unto my path, most woefully belied the character of its inhospitable owner. I knocked, and presently was answered by the usual inquiry, "Who comes there?"—A friend!

"What friend?"—A stranger who, having lost his way in the woods, throws himself upon your kindness and protection!

"We can receive no strangers here!" was the blood-freezing reply. I remonstrated,—claimed the common rights of humanity,—and begged for admittance in the name of my country, whose known hospitality would, I vainly imagined, have obtained me a passport even to the wig-wam of an Indian. "To the wig-wam of an Indian," did I say?—I should rather have said "to the dwelling of a Turk;" for an Indian refuses no man the shelter of his hut, but

To the homeless child of want
His door is open still;
And though his portion is but scant,
He gives it with good will.

Finding all my remonstrances ineffectual, and convinced that there was no disposition to *take the stranger in*,—which, by the bye, in its secondary acceptation, was rather a remarkable circumstance in Upper Canada, I walked away from the house with feelings of as much benevolence towards its inmates as they deserved, but, to say the truth, with *no more*.

“Surely barns and stables were made to be a “refuge for the destitute,” thought I, as I passed over to a building of the former description which stood a few yards from the house. There was no need for *open ces a me* to be repeated here; for the door was already open, and I entered without any interruption. Having scrambled up into the mow, I threw myself upon the hay, and thanked heaven that I had procured such a comfortable bed! Although my mind was far from being in that tranquil state which most disposes us to sleep, yet my body was so much fatigued by the adventure in the woods, that I speedily fell into a deep slumber and did not awake until the day was far advanced.

Without presenting myself at the door of the dwelling-house, either to complain of the inhumanity of its owners, or to thank them for the accommodation of their barn, I set forward on my journey, and without any further impediments arrived at the house of Colonel Simons, before breakfast. I did ample justice to the good things which the Colonel set before me, and broke my fast in more pieces than I had done for a long time

before. The kind reception which I experienced from the Colonel quickly restored my mind to its wonted tone and serenity; and the strong disposition which he and his family evinced to find out the individual who had refused me the shelter of his cabin, tended greatly to convince me, that, however inhospitable the Upper Canadians may generally be, the number of those who would have thus denied me their protection is but very small.

After spending a few days with Colonel Simons, to my no small pleasure and improvement, I proceeded to York, and pursued my journey through Kingston to Montreal.

The road, from the head of Lake Ontario to York, I have already described: That which leads from York to Kingston, runs all the way parallel to Lake Erie, passing through the townships of Scarborough, Pickering, Whitby, Darlington, Clarke, Hope, Hamilton, Haldemand, Cranake, Murray, Sidney, Thurlow, Richmond, and Earnestown; and through the villages of Hamilton and Belleville.

The settlers of these townships do not appear to be so comfortable in their circumstances as those of the Gore, Niagara, and London Districts. The inhabitants of Sidney, Thurlow, and Richmond, should, however, be excepted; for they possess more wealth, or rather more property in stock and in improved lands, than any other people in the Province.

I spent a short time at Kingston, and then proceeded to Montreal. The road runs along the banks of the St. Lawrence, and lies so close to the river, that, except in passing through a part of Glengary, I seldom lost sight of the water for more than a few moments at once.

On the following day I arrived in the seigniory of Longueille, which is the first settlement in Lower Canada, next to the line which divides the two provinces. The tavern at which I stopped, is kept by an old lady, who, if I may estimate her age by the number of wrinkles on her face and forehead, cannot be less than half a century. The greater portion of her life has been spent in tavern-keeping, although she either cannot speak a word of English, or pretended so, that she might have the pleasure of laughing at my bad French. But she did not enjoy this felicity; for as there were half-a-dozen *demoiselles* in the house who could, some of them at least, speak English tolerably well, I directed very little of my attention to *Madame*, whose appearance was the farthest from interesting. She was remarkably tall; high in bone but low in flesh. The colour of her eyes was a beautiful bottle-green; and they were encircled by a deep purple halo, which gave them exactly the appearance of emeralds set in sapphire.

Her voice was so unusually loud and discordant, that every word seemed sufficient to break a bedstead; and she exclaimed at least thirty times while I was getting my dinner, *allez filles, allez a*

vos rouets ! When my hostess was not particularly engaged in scolding the girls, her attention was chiefly engaged by a huge over-grown cat, which strikingly resembled its mistress, being proportionably long, lean and lank, and having eyes of a corresponding colour, with an equally expressive countenance. The dear animal sat upon a chair, which was assigned to it with a greater appearance of importance, than ever I witnessed towards any of its species however beautiful. It appeared to be the constant play-fellow of the old lady, who, after stroking it in her lap with the utmost affection, frequently took it by the tail, and held it up in the air,—for the purpose, I suppose, of giving me an opportunity to observe the resemblance which there was between them, as well in their voices as in their persons. If this was really her motive, she succeeded to a hair ; for never were two animals more alike in voice and face,—making always an allowance for the characteristics of their respective species,—than grimalkin and her mistress ; and I could almost fancy when I heard the squeaking of the former that she said distinctly, *Allez, filles, allez a vos rouets !* But with all these drawbacks from admiration, the manners of the old lady and her young assistants exhibited much more refinement, and a greater desire to please, than those of the clowns who were inn-keepers in the Upper Province, and whose rudeness must always be shocking to a man possessing the least portion even of natural sensibility.

LETTER XXXVII.

MANNERS AND CUSTOMS OF LOWER CANADA—STATE OF SOCIETY IN MONTREAL—FOUR CLASSES—INSOLENCE OF UPSTART VANITY—MR. LAMBERT'S REMARKS ON CONJUGAL INFIDELITY—ROMAN CATHOLIC ANNUAL PROCESSION—NUPTIAL CEREMONIES—HAPPINESS OF THE CANADIAN CATHOLICS—CONTRAST BETWEEN THEM AND THE IRISH—PROVINCIAL CUSTOMS ON NEW-YEAR'S DAY—THE CHARIVARI—HAPPINESS OF THE LOWER CANADIANS, THOUGH DESTITUTE OF EDUCATION.

IN my letter, I gave you a short account of the city of MONTREAL; I shall now endeavour to give you a description of its inhabitants.

The merchants are principally of English and American descent. Very few French Canadians are now employed in the commerce of this city: They seem to be exceedingly deficient in that spirit of enterprize which they ought to possess before they can successfully compete with either English or American merchants. Most of those persons,—and they are numerous,—who have made fortunes in Montreal, are English and Scotch emigrants; among whom, since they were originally mechanics of low origin and scanty acquirements, you cannot expect to meet with much refinement.

The population of this city has, by general consent, been divided into four distinct classes: The FIRST is composed of the civil and military officers, the most respectable professional men in Law, Physic, and Divinity, and the several members of the North West Company:—The SECOND, of merchants of large fortune:—The THIRD, of shopkeepers and the more wealthy mechanics:—And the FOURTH, of that class of men, which in England is distinguished by the appellation of the “lower orders.”

Within the last twenty years, many men have acquired large fortunes in Montreal from very low beginnings; and it is worthy of remark that, although there are not, I believe, more than five or six families in the city, excepting those of the first class, whose rank in life, before the acquisition of their wealth, was above that of servants and mechanics, they exhibit as much pride, and as strong an inclination towards aristocratical distinction, as many of the oldest patrician families in Europe. The *ex-devant* coopers and carpenters of this city, having once thrown aside the adze and the jack-plane, assume all the airs of nobility, and look down upon their less fortunate compeers with well-merited contempt. Nothing can be more characteristic of the vanity of these *gentry*, than the fact, that you may see them daily advertised in the public papers as “Directors of the Banking establishments,” with ESQUIRE in full length at the

tail of their names. I have now a newspaper before me, which contains no less than three of these advertisements, in which the names of five persons are given to the public as *ESQUIRES*:—two of whom are carpenters, still working at their trade; the third, once a plasterer, has become a gin-seller; the fourth, formerly a cooper, is now a retail grocer; and the fifth is a painter and glazier.

The apologists of purse-pride argue to no purpose in favour of the skip-jacks of fortune, when they plead in vindication of their ostentations and aspiring dispositions, that “as all rank must have originally sprung from superiority of wealth, it is but equitable that the increase in property should be followed by a proportionate elevation in the grades of society and in public estimation.” No one can reasonably deny to abstract wealth its due portion of influence; and when it is accompanied by a continued deference to his superiors in birth and education, and by an obliging and affable deportment to those who are now his inferiors, in the man who has acquired it, he cannot fail of becoming respectable in the opinion of all sensible persons, and of acquiring the character of “a gentleman,” in the soundest though not in the most general acceptance of the term. But when opportunities are eagerly embraced for creating the wonderment of the vulgar at the greatness of wealth; when it is displayed singly, as the instrument for

effecting a change in the public opinion, or imposed as an argument for the adoption of some chimerical conceit, and when it is audaciously assumed as the ground for acts of insolence and oppression; the indignation of the poor will baffle the vanity and ambition of the ignoble upstart, while the rich and the noble will compassionate his fatuity, and trample on his pride. The commonest mistake on this subject, among those who have not learned to discriminate, is that of considering wealth to be *the stamen* of distinction, instead of *the means* by which, if judiciously applied, distinction may eventually be procured. The mind is, after all, "the standard of the man;" and when that is properly enlightened, wealth will assume its due form of utility, and "money which," according to one of the ancients, "has no colour but what is elicited by an appropriate use," will then appear in its inherent fitness and beauty.

The public amusements of Montreal are at present confined to winter balls and dinner parties on festival days;* at all of which, the distinctions I have enumerated are strictly attended to: But how they regulate the shades of difference, (which so far as they concern the three lower classes, are wholly imperceptible to me,) I have never been able to learn. The fact is, however, notorious, that each class is called by a particular name, and that particular nights are appointed for their several

* Theatricals are at a very low ebb in Montreal. There has been no theatre since the destruction of that building in 1830.

assemblies; and though always glad to admit persons from a higher sphere, they never condescend to receive any who belong to an inferior rank. Although I have now resided more than a year in Montreal, I have never had the honour of attending any of their assemblies, and cannot, therefore, positively say what are the qualifications which entitle persons to admission to any, except those of the first class. I presume, however, that the holder of a card, which sets forth, "that he was a regular-bred footman, and is now a wholesale merchant, with a capital of more than £10,000," would find no difficulty in procuring the *entrees* to the assemblies of the second degree in caste. There certainly must be some standard of this kind by which to regulate themselves; or else the cooper, who has, by dint of industry, amassed a fortune of £20,000, would occasionally be exposed to the humiliating necessity of leading off a set with the wife of some other cooper, who had succeeded in making only £5,000.

The gentlemen,---if they must be nicknamed,---dress very well, and have rather a respectable appearance; but I have never seen more than half a dozen females in the city, who assume either the air or the dress of ladies. In the summer evenings, the *Champ de Mars* is an agreeable promenade, and much frequented by gentlemen; but they are seldom accompanied by their wives, sisters, or daughters. I have frequently remarked, and have repeatedly heard others remark, that an English

village containing only 1,500 inhabitants, daily turns out a greater number of fashionables than are ever to be seen on this delightful promenade. To me there appears no sign of improvement in this respect among the people of Montreal; but as all or most of my information respecting them was gathered from others, (for I never had the honour of associating with any, excepting two or three families, whose knowledge of their neighbours was nearly as limited as my own,) I probably am not a competent judge. Let us hear the opinion of one who appears to have known them much better than I do.

In page 293 of his *Travels*, vol. 1, it is observed by Mr. Lambert: "The society of the towns in Canada has been represented by some writers as so extremely gay, lively, and agreeable, and possessing such friendly unanimity and generous hospitality, that a stranger might fancy the inhabitants formed only one large family. I am sorry that it is not in my power to furnish a similar representation. At the period when I visited Canada, its society was split into parties: scandal was the order of the day; and calumny, misrepresentation, and envy, seemed to have erected their standards among the greater portion of the inhabitants. The weekly papers teemed with abusive scurrility and malicious insinuations; and all that gaiety and happiness which I had been led to expect in Canada, seemed either to have totally deserted the country, or to have existed only in the imaginations of former

writers. It is true, I afterwards met with individuals whose amiable character and private virtues would do honour to any society; but the general character and disposition of the people very ill accorded with the flattering accounts which had been given of them. In short, the same jealousy, pride, and party feuds, exist in the society of the towns in Canada to which all small communities are liable. They are engendered by the knowledge of each other's origin and private history. Those who cannot trace their genealogy beyond a *private soldier* or a *sutler* in the army which conquered the country, are of course treated with contemptuous pride by others, who can boast of a long line of ancestors that sprung, perhaps, from the illegitimate offspring of some nobleman's *valet de chambre* or *cast-off mistress*. No great cordiality can be expected to exist between such opposite and heterogeneous materials, especially in a small community, where full scope is given to the operation of petty competition and private malignity. In a large metropolis, these contentions could not be felt, they would be lost in the crowd; but in a small town, where every one knows his neighbour, and *generously* interests himself in his concerns, they act like the fire of a volcano, which, at one time, convulses the surrounding neighbourhood, and, at another time, preys upon its own vitals.—The increase of agriculture and commerce has caused several families to rise from poverty and obscurity into opulence and notoriety; and the

standard of individual merit in Canada is too often a man's riches or his rank: Virtue and talents obtain but little respect. The large fortunes acquired by some of the merchants have tended to raise the envy of many who would wish, but have not the means, to emulate them in their style of living."

He adds: "For a small society like that of Canada, the numbers of unfaithful wives, kept mistresses, and girls of easy virtue, exceed in proportion those of the old country; and it is supposed, that in the towns, more children are born *illegitimately* than in wedlock. The frequent infidelity of wives and husbands creates much animosity and discord in some of the higher circles of Canadian society; and the ladies often run to each other's houses to inquire the truth of the scandalous reports that fly about. Their passions have been roused, mutual recriminations have taken place, and it is known that they have sometimes proceeded to blows. Trials for *crim. con.* are, however, unknown; neither are duels ever resorted to by the Canadian gentry to avenge their injured honour. The husbands generally wink at the frailties of their wives, and either content themselves with increasing the number of their *horned* brethren, or fly for comfort into the arms of a *fille de chambre*."

I cannot exactly agree with all Mr. Lambert's remarks on this subject: "That there are more children born illegitimately than in wedlock in

the large towns of Lower Canada," is an assertion which I do not think by any means entitled to credit. If this were the case, at the time when Mr. Lambert wrote, it certainly is not so now; and however great may be the infidelity of wives, I have heard very few instances in Lower Canada of improper conduct in unmarried females. If, however, Mr. Lambert meant to say, that the number of children in the large towns, who are the fruit of unfaithfulness in wives and unwatchfulness in husbands, greatly exceeds that of those who are the legitimate offspring of marriage, I may venture to believe in the truth of his remark, though I cannot tell by what supernatural means he can have made the calculation. But as he was a young man, and doubtless very fascinating, perhaps the ladies let him into their secrets; if so, I think he should have made some acknowledgment to them in his Preface, for having furnished him with such interesting materials for his work.

I have already informed you, that the majority of the inhabitants of Montreal are of French descent, and consequently Roman Catholics. When Mr. Lambert was in this country, it appears, the people were almost wholly destitute of the means of instruction: But so far is this from being the case at present, that, independent of the French Seminaries to which I have alluded in my Fourth Letter, there are at least thirty private Academies in the city, almost all of which are conducted by Irish teachers of respectable acquirements.

Catholics and Protestants here associate together, without exhibiting any of that rancorous spirit, or those religious animosities, which are unhappily so frequent in your distracted country. And what may considerably tend to produce such an agreeable state of things, is the circumstance, that the clergy are supported by the people of their several denominations. Those of the Roman Catholic persuasion receive a sort of tythe—one 26th part—of the produce of the soil in the actual possession of the members of their flocks. The Clergy of the English Church are supported by the Government; and those of every other denomination, by their respective flocks. The Roman Catholic Priests are a loyal and highly respectable body of men, who take no concern in the secular affairs of their parishioners, and are mainly desirous of promoting their eternal welfare. They live a life of comparative seclusion from the world, and are seldom seen out, except in the discharge of parochial duties. They do not even associate with the lay-members of their own community, any further than the fulfilment of their pastoral functions requires. Their principal revenue is derived from the *lods et ventes*, or fines of alienation, by which they have become a very wealthy body. Their ordinary dress consists of a black bombazeen gown, or pelisse, which trails upon the ground, black small-clothes and stockings, with a broad brimmed hat and buckled shoes. In passing through the city, they appear to be completely engrossed in

own pious meditations, taking no more notice of the inhabitants than if they were themselves beings of another world.

They make an annual procession on Trinity Sunday, in commemoration of our Saviour. For several weeks before this grand fête, it is almost the only subject of conversation with both Protestants and Catholics, and it is anticipated with great interest by persons of every religious persuasion.

As I have been witness once to this great sight, I shall be able to gratify you by some account of it. The day on which I saw it, was the second Sunday in June, in the year 1820. Walking out early in the morning, I was much surprised to find the whole city, which on the preceding evening did not exhibit a single tree, literally transformed into a beautiful forest. The streets were every where lined with newly-created trees, planted with so much regularity and skill, and retaining their verdure with so much appearance of freshness, that one might almost have supposed them to be flourishing in their native soil. About one o'clock, the city was crowded with anxious spectators, many of whom had come from a great distance to witness the ceremonies of the day. At two o'clock, the procession took its departure from St. Mary's Church, and passed through the *Place d'Armes* into Upper Notre-Dame Street, thence through all the principal streets of the city, marching in slow and solemn grandeur, and in the following order :

Four Soldiers and a Constable.

The Banner.

Females of the Charity-Schools.

Females of the Congregation.

Ladies of the Holy Family.

Grey Nuns.

Nuns of the Congregation.

Scholars of the Grand Seminary.

Scholars of the Lesser Seminary.

Men of the Congregation.

Musicians.

Cross of the Procession.

Children of the Choir.

Laymen in Copes.

Laymen in Dalmatics.

Ecclesiastics in similar Ornaments.

Priests in Chasubles.

Between the Ecclesiastics and Priests, immense Bouquets of Flowers, supported by Attendants.

Taper or Torch-Bearers.

Those having Flowers or Censers.

La Dais of the Most Holy Sacrament, carried by four Church-wardens.

Musicians.

Councillors and Judges.

Magistrates.

Lawyers.

Medical Gentlemen.

Church-Wardens.

Notaries.

Gentlemen of Distinction.

Ladies of Distinction.

On each side, Officers of Militia in Uniform, and Soldiers with fixed Bayonets.

It is impossible to make you clearly understand the mixture of sensations which this singular spectacle awakened in my mind. While a degree of awe was produced by the solemnity with which it was conducted, I could scarcely refrain from indulging a smile at the variety of characters of which it was composed.

I took my station in a window in Lower Notre Dame Street, from which I had an excellent opportunity of examining the whole line of procession. A fanciful thought was suggested to my mind as the close of the column vanished from my sight, that surely the day was coming and now was, "when the lion should lie down with the kid, and the young lion and the fatling together." There was only one part of the prophecy which remained unfulfilled: They were *walking* instead of *lying down*; but the other part is sufficiently explained by the congregation of so many different characters,—the soldier and the priest,—the man of war and the messenger of peace;—blooming and playful girls, gloomy and devoted vestals, both equal in age but arrayed in different garbs, the one the very picture of health, the other exhibiting the dawn of age and decrepitude. Lawyers and physicians, between magistrates and churchwardens, seemed like *peace* and *truth* betwixt *justice* and *mercy*; or, if you like it better, the vicinity of the churchwarden and the physician, and that of the magistrate and lawyer, reminded one of the fulfilment of

these words, "*Meroy and truth are met together ; righteousness and peace have kissed each other.*"

The French Canadians are always married at their Parish Churches, I believe between the hours of eight and twelve in the forenoon. In Montreal, and I suppose in every part of the Province, the bride and the bridegroom are very numerously attended by their friends; and as the humblest individual in the country is the owner of a sleigh or a calash, you not unfrequently observe more than fifty of these vehicles in attendance on such occasions. A regular order is preserved, and the procession is headed by the bride and the father of the bridegroom. They are followed by the nearest relatives of the latter, who are again followed by the friends of the bride. The bridegroom and his father-in-law bring up the rear. In this way they proceed to church, and, after the nuptial solemnities are performed, drive through the principal streets of the city till their horses are worn out; when the whole party return to the house of the bride's father to partake of a banquet, that, on all ceremonies of this kind, is prepared with that peculiar skill in cookery for which the French are so famous. The evening is always spent with great hilarity; dancing, singing and card-playing are mostly continued till the anticipated duties of another day admonish them to separate.

The French Canadians seem to be the happiest people on earth, and are, almost to a man, in that enviable state of mediocrity which Agur appeared

to consider the most favourable to the preservation of a virtuous mind, when he prayed for "neither poverty nor riches." Without any great bodily or mental exertion, they easily procure the necessaries and comforts of life, and, being entirely contented with these, they make no greater exertion than is necessary to obtain them.

I have frequently observed a striking resemblance in manners as well as in religion, between the Irish Peasantry, and the Lower Canadians of whom I am now speaking; but when I have observed this, and have not been able to pursue the comparison without introducing a melancholy contrast, how has my bosom swelled with grief for the misfortunes of my oppressed countrymen! Their hearts are equally light, and equally susceptible of the tenderest impressions. They are equally ardent in their affections, equally hospitable, and perhaps even more social. But, in almost every other respect, they are widely different. While the inhabitant of Lower Canada fully appreciates all the blessings of a constitution which faithfully guards his civil, religious and political rights; while he lives a stranger to want and care, misery and wretchedness, disaffection, discontent and bloodshed; the Irishman drags out a wretched existence, under what he erroneously conceives to be a Government whose grand object is to keep him in poverty and slavery, at once the pity and the scorn of the world. While the one of these Catholics reverences the constitution and the laws under

which he lives a life of peace and plenty, the other seems to exist only for the subversion of all order and authority.

I have often heard it argued, that Catholics cannot feel well-affected to a Protestant Government; but surely there is here a full refutation of this absurd opinion. I question much, if, out of England's 12,000,000 of Protestant inhabitants, there could be selected 400,000 individuals better affected towards the English Government and Constitution than the Catholics of Lower Canada. In all the intercourse which I have had with the French Canadians, I have never heard a single voice raised against the English Government. On the contrary, they seem, not merely to appreciate duly the religious and political freedom which they enjoy, but also to seek for opportunities of extolling the justice and the liberality of their King and Constitution. On the other hand, while in England for a period of nearly six months, during which time I had an opportunity of conversing on various subjects, and particularly on that of politics, with upwards of 500 Protestants from various parts of the kingdom, I think I found at least one-tenth of them hot-headed radicals, and averse to the existing authorities of the country.

I am aware that there are feelings existing in the mind of an Irish Catholic, which do not exist in that of a Canadian; and am prepared to admit, that these feelings of irritation cannot be expected

to subside without the application of some powerful lenitive. But I am also of opinion, that if the same line of policy which has been so successfully pursued towards the Canadians, were adopted in the case of the Irish Catholics, and employment were procured for them, nothing farther would be required for the restoration of tranquillity than for Counsellor O'Connell, with half-a-dozen of his noisy compeers, to be sent on the Northern Expedition, to equalize in some degree the fervour or caloric of their systems. This is a subject, upon which, having thought deeply, I could say much; and about which I feel all the interest that should actuate the mind of a true lover of his country: But so much is every day said and written on it by abler men, and to little purpose, that I refrain from the further discussion of the question.

There are several customs still prevalent among the inhabitants of Lower Canada, which, I believe, originated with the French. New-year's day is one of their most regularly observed holidays, and is wholly devoted to feasting and salutations. On this day, every cottager, both in town and country, can boast of a table well-laden with fine wines, rich sweetmeats, and cakes of every description. It is the office of the gentlemen, to go from one house to another, for the purpose of reciprocating the compliments of the season, and partaking of the good cheer which is universally prepared. On entering the apartment in which both these ceremonies are performed, they lay aside all diffi-

dence, and salute every female of the house with a chaste kiss. The French ladies present their *cheeks* to the gentlemen; but those who are of British origin, still adhering to the custom of their country, are saluted on the *lips*. The festival continues three or four days; but whether its prolongation is owing to an overweening attachment on the part of the ladies to kissing, or to an equally ardent passion for wine on that of the gentlemen, I am not able to determine. So far, however, as regards the gentlemen, a difference of tastes may possibly prevail; and while some of them are fond of *roses* and *two-lips*, others may prefer the juice of the grape or the spirit of the cane.

Another custom, which is called *charivari*, is frequently a source of great annoyance to some, and of amusement to others, of the Lower Canadians. When a young man marries a widow, or a young woman a widower, the surrounding inhabitants collect together, and, providing themselves with rams' horns, old kettles, tin trumpets, and a variety of other equally obstreperous instruments of war and music, proceed to the house of the newly-married couple, and demand the usual fine extorted on such occasions. The amount of this sum is always regulated by the wealth or poverty of the parties on whom it is levied; and if it be not immediately paid, their dwelling is closely blockaded, and a perpetual fire of scandal is kept up for several hours, under cover of an

ancient usage. The unmusical band is all the while playing *the Cuckold's March*, and other offensive and appropriate airs. If the sum demanded is not produced on the first application, the same proceedings are renewed on the second and every subsequent night; until the besieged parties, tired of the din of war, capitulate or surrender.

The sum demanded on these occasions sometimes amounts to £100; and though the Magistrates frequently endeavour to put a stop to these lawless assemblies, their exertions seldom produce any good effect. The first characters of the country are often the instigators of the mob; and opposition from any quarter only adds to their strength and resolution, as well as to their numbers. The fines, when obtained, are appropriated to the benefit of charitable institutions in the city. Such a state of things shews the inefficiency of the police; but this is a general complaint throughout America, and is felt less severely in the Canadas than in other parts of the New World. It may be imputed, partly, to the different degrees of civilization observable between all colonists and the more refined inhabitants of the Parent State; and, partly, to that feeling of liberty and independence which, as I have frequently intimated, pervades nearly the whole of the white population of this extensive Continent.

While I was in Montreal in the winter of 1821, a widow lady of considerable fortune was married to a young gentleman of the Commissariat Depart-

ment; and, a night or two after the celebration of their nuptials, £100 were demanded, in the way I have described, from the bridegroom, for the support of "the Female Benevolent Society," of which his lady was herself the patroness. The following is an account of the proceedings which took place on the occasion:

"The evening of the nuptials, and the succeeding one, were decorously suffered to pass tranquilly; but that of the third day brought before the mansion of the happy couple a large body of friends and acquaintances, assembled for the purpose of congratulation, merriment, and requiring the usual donation for the benefit of the poor. To surrender on the first summons, is neither customary, nor would be magnanimous: The party, therefore, invested the house in form, and, after a few hours' blockade, retired.—On the succeeding evening, operations were resumed, and the besiegers, considerably re-inforced, rendezvoused at the Old Market. Amongst them were about 40 masqueraders, equipped as Turks, Persians, &c. exhibiting the usual proportion of nose and grotesqueness of profile, but lamentably deficient in those demons and calibans whose longitude of tail and other comely decorations used formerly to have so happy an effect. After some time spent in arrangement, those personages, at the head of a dense column of about 500, commenced their march to the martial harmony of cow-horns and trumpets; made the tour of a part of the city, and returned into

St. Paul-street. So far matters had gone on peaceably; but when they arrived opposite Mr. Wragg's hard-ware store, they were accosted by the deputy chief-constable, at the head of his myrmidons, who commanded them to retire—an order to which they only replied by an emphatic vociferation of the word 'stick!' Dismayed by this ominous monosyllable, the posse opened to the right and left, and the column passed sternly through. Thence it pursued its former route, and was moving down St. Francois Xavier-street, when lo! at the corner of the Canada Bank appeared the watch. Here the same command met with the same reply; but the guardians of the night, unable to brook the defiance, rushed in amongst the throng and were seizing several persons, when a most tremendous scuffle began; stick clashed with stick; wooden sabre encountered watchman's baton, in irreverent disregard of the G. R. marked on it; and knock-down blows were distributed with a liberality and skill truly Hibernian, while the narrow street echoed with the shouts of the combatants. Superior numbers, however, decided the contest; and the watch, after a courageous resistance of a few minutes, fled in disorder, some prudently to their homes, and the rest with more spirit to the watch-house. The victors pursued the latter to the gates of their fortress; and, learning that some of their comrades had been picked up by a party of constables who had hung on their flanks and rear, sent forward a

flag of truce to demand their liberation; but the valiant garrison, hastily fortifying themselves, returned a refusal and prepared for desperate defence. At this moment, that obnoxious personage the chief constable, who had entered by a postern to encourage his troops, unfortunately popping out his head to reconnoitre, was recognized: The besiegers uttered a dreadful yell of hostility; and the forlorn hope, bearing a piece of timber by way of battering-ram, assailed the gate, under cover of a shower of snow-balls, pieces of wood, and such other missiles as the spot afforded. Under the energy of the attack, the door was soon reduced to splinters; the defenders were chased into the yard in the rear; and luckily escaped from their pursuers, by jumping over a fence with an extraordinary agility, communicated by the urgency of the occasion. The prisoners were triumphantly released, and the *charivariers*, after a few tours, dispersed.—The fourth day a special session of the Magistrates was held, and a proclamation issued, prohibiting a recurrence of the *charivari*, and inviting all well-disposed persons to unite with the municipality in its suppression, if attempted. This, nevertheless, did not prevent an assemblage much more numerous than on the preceding evening; the party remained unmolested; but something serious might possibly have occurred, had not the bridegroom flung open a window and capitulated.—On the fifth day, £50 was in consequence presented to the Female

Benevolent Society, thus adding another to those acts of beneficence and charity which the bride is in the daily habit of performing. The *charivari* principally consisted of mercantile and professional men; though afterwards augmented by other persons, attracted by the novelty of the spectacle and a desire of amusement. Several individuals were afterwards apprehended."

I have several times derived considerable pleasure from taking a walk through the villages of Lower Canada,

When toil, remitting, lends its turn to play,
And all the village train from labour free,
Lead up their sports beneath the spreading tree.

No sooner are the duties of the day performed, than the youth of both sexes assemble together in large parties; some to dance, and others to sing; some to make love, and others to make merriment; all arriving by these various means at the same end,—to banish care, and leave no room for melancholy to insert her corroding teeth.

Much has been said respecting the effects of education, as well on society in general as on individuals in particular. Persons of equal judgment and penetration have argued the question at full length, and seem to have viewed it in every light in which it is capable of appearing; and, what is more strange, some of them have arrived at very different conclusions. One party has adduced the example of civilized nations to illustrate and

strengthen its arguments, by pointing out the mental aliment which is furnished by books and other instruments of information; and by tracing the various processes of operation up to their several results, in the gradual reduction of tyranny in kingdoms, in the establishment of written laws for the well-ordering of society, and in the increase of domestic and national happiness.

The other party has, on the contrary, taken its stand in the midst of barbarous and savage nations, whose minds are as dark as the colour of their skin, and has affected to discover so much more primeval innocence, virtue, and happiness among them, than exists among those who have been corrupted by education, that, *if their premises be correct*, nothing can be plainer than the conclusion, that crime and misery, if they did not *originate* in the communication of refined instruction and mental culture, have, at least, *derived nutriment from this source*.

Both sides of the question have been argued with great plausibility; and the last proposition has not been urged with less ingenuity than its rival. The obviousness of truth requires nothing but a clear and impartial statement, to recommend itself to the minds of men: But whatever is tinctured with error or prejudice, needs all the aid which sophistry can furnish; before it can be rendered feasible. But, after all, it cannot prevail over truth, and however great and numerous the obstructions to the light and influence of the latter may be, they

must eventually be dispersed: Till then I shall say regarding the general dispute, "Who shall decide when Doctors disagree?"

To those, however, who are disposed to argue, that, in a certain state of society, no particular benefit can be derived by education, the case of the Lower Canadians would, I am inclined to think, furnish a much more successful argument than that of the aborigines of Africa. They are as contented, as social, as polite, as virtuous, and as religious as the populace of the most enlightened nations; and yet, unless the advanced state of civilization in which they live include something of the kind, they are for the most part without any education, and few of them can either read or write. They have not only a respect but a veneration for religion, and for every thing connected with it. What their pastors require them to perform,—no matter how painful it may be to flesh and blood,—they do it with a fervour and devotedness which might well put more enlightened Christians to the blush.

The necessity of education might however be denied, with much greater show of reason, than its beneficial tendency. If a man is so confined in his sphere that he cannot obtain a livelihood except by means in which the instrumentality of education will be required, to him, of course, education is a matter of necessity. Or if a man is so far removed from the public worship of God, as not to receive the religious instructions of a regular minister, a knowledge of reading is necessary to him, that he may

be able to supply the want of oral information by perusing the word of God in his own dwelling. Few men, I think will attempt to prove, that education is necessary to the acquisition of wealth; for we find many unlettered men, in almost every civilized country, who are much more successful in business than others of good education and in the same line of commerce.

If education were exclusively necessary to human happiness, the people of Lower Canada, whom I have briefly described, would not uniformly wear such joyful countenances; and these are the only marks,—however deceitful they may possibly be,—by which we can judge of internal feelings. If it were necessary to religion, the most learned would exhibit the greatest portion of piety; but what is more contrary to fact? Now, as in the Apostolic age, “not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, are called.” I am aware, that the Scotch peasantry are the best-informed; and, if not the most religious, are certainly the most moral people of their class. This says much for education; but let us examine the particular nature of the education they receive. They are not only instructed in what is termed “useful knowledge,” but their minds are early familiarized with the grand truths of the Gospel; and these are the principles which, exerting their hallowing influence over the inhabitants of Scotland, issue in the good effects which are

beheld in the manners and deportment of the people of that country. The peasantry of the United States are as well versed in common learning as the peasantry of Scotland; but they are neither a religious nor a moral people.

Leaving others to decide the question, all that I can say is, I have found, among the uneducated inhabitants of Lower Canada, more real happiness, more true politeness, greater reverence for religion, and a stronger national attachment to each other, than I have found among the inhabitants of any other country in which I have sojourned. They all live by agriculture,—a life which is most favourable to virtue, and most conducive to health; and I have often thought, that he who is desirous of seeing rural life and rural felicity in their perfection, would do well to become the inmate of a French Canadian's dwelling.

Cheerful at morn he wakes from short repose,
Breathes the keen air, and carols as he goes;
With patient angle trolls the finny deep,
Or drives his venturous ploughshare to the steep.
At night returning, every labour sped,
He sits him down, the monarch of a shed;
Smiles by his cheerful fire, and round surveys
His children's looks that brighten at the blaze.

If I could banish from my heart the attachment that I feel for my native country, and forget the friends who, though separated from me by the wide Atlantic, continually live in my affections,

I should erect for myself a little cottage among the unaspiring dwellings of Lower Canada; and, in that sweet haven, escaping from many of the storms of life, would I pass the rest of my sojourning here, cheered by the social converse of that social people, and exhilarated by the daily contemplation of their happy faces, healthful pursuits, and innocent pleasures.

A TOUR
THROUGH
THE UNITED STATES.

HAVING some business to transact in this country, I left the Talbot Settlement for New York on the 15th of August last. On the 18th, I crossed the river Niagara, and found myself, for the first time, in the territory of the United States. I intended to take a seat in the stage from Lewiston to Rochester; but I found, on arriving at Lewiston, that an hour had elapsed since the departure of the coach.

Being unwilling to remain in Lewiston till the next morning, I hired a waggon, and arrived on the same evening at Oak Orchard, a village 45 miles from Lewiston. Here I waited till the following day for the coach; but, on its arrival, I found it impossible to procure a seat. Again disappointed, I asked the keeper of the tavern where I lodged, if he could let me have a horse to ride as far as the New Canal, about six miles from Oak

Orchard. After waiting an hour, I was furnished with a horse, bridle, and saddle, but no girths. Notwithstanding this deficiency, I mounted; for in America it is quite unfashionable to be exceedingly particular. I soon arrived at a part of the canal, where some workmen were engaged in the construction of an aqueduct. In the course of my conversation with some of the men, I learnt, that each of them received 13 dollars—£2 18s. 6d. a month, beside board and lodging. Although this great national undertaking was commenced only 5 years ago, the canal is already navigable for a distance of 200 miles. It is intended to connect Lake Erie with the River Hudson; and the total expence of completing the cut, which will be 350 miles long, is estimated at 8,000,000 dollars, or £1,800,000.

The inhabitants of New York are indebted to De Witt Clinton, their late Governor, for all the benefits which will accrue to them from the facilities afforded by this canal. For if it had not been for the perseverance and influence of that distinguished statesman, the present race of men had not even seen the project commenced. No national undertaking of such obvious utility as this, ever met with greater opposition. Every argument which the ingenuity or absurdity of the State-legislature could supply, was called forth in the discussion of the Bill. One of the members opposed it, on the principle *that it would be impossible to find a sufficient supply of water for a canal of*

such large dimensions! But this ridiculous argument was set aside by another gentleman, who proved the fallacy of his honourable friend's argument by declaring his conviction, that, "if there were not a single spring in the country, the tears of the inhabitants would afford an adequate supply for at least a century!"

After inspecting the canal for nearly two hours, I returned to Oak Orchard, without having experienced any serious inconvenience from the want of girths to my saddle.

The road from Lewiston to Rochester is commonly called "the Ridge Road," or "the Alluvial Way." The Ridge extends along the South side of Lake Ontario, from the river of Niagara to that of Genesee, a distance of nearly 90 miles. The top of the ridge, on which the road runs, is in some places considerably raised above the subjacent country; but for about forty miles from Lewiston, the elevation is so trifling as to be scarcely perceptible for the greater part of the distance. In this country, (England,) such a road would be considered as quite impassable by any sort of carriage larger than a wheel-barrow; and yet the stages, which leave Lewiston at six o'clock in the morning, arrive at Rochester by seven in the evening,—thus performing a distance of 96 miles in 13 hours.

The American stages are constructed on a principle very different from those of Great Britain. They are licensed to carry nine inside and two out-

side passengers ; both of the latter sit on the box with the driver. The roof is supported by eight wooden pillars ; the sides and ends being entirely open for the free admission of air. When the dust is disagreeable, curtains may be let down from the roof. A vehicle of this kind weighs about 24 cwt. ; and is hung at least two feet higher than a British coach. The horses which are used, are generally as good as those employed in the same service in this country, and the wheel-horses are commonly as far from the body of the carriage as our leaders. The usual fare is four dollars and a half, for one hundred miles.

I remained for three days in Oak Orchard without being able to procure a place in the coach, and on the fourth day, I hired a waggon and proceeded to Rochester. With regard to cultivation, the country all the way from Lewiston to Rochester is yet in its infancy, having only been ten years in a state of settlement. The houses on the road are built exactly in the same style as those of Upper Canada, and the fields are fenced in a similar manner. But the land is light and sandy, and greatly inferior to the worse parts of Upper Canada ; notwithstanding which, even in its wild state, it is sold at eight dollars per acre, while an equal quantity of the best soils in Upper Canada may be purchased for one eighth of that sum : Such are the effects of spirited exertions for the internal improvement of a country !

When I left Upper Canada, the people were all

in excellent health; I was therefore greatly surprised to find, that sickness prevailed in almost every house between Rochester and Lewiston: But it appears, from Miss Wright's *patriotic* "Views of Society and Manners in the United States," that this is frequently the case; for she informs us, that "it is curious to see how patient men are of physical sufferings when endured voluntarily, and when they have it not in their power to charge them upon their rulers. On the Southern shores of Lake Ontario, heaven knows, we found sufficient sickness to have broken down the stoutest spirits; and yet there we never heard a complaint. On its Northern shores, we found discontent every where; perhaps it was often unjust; but it is in human nature to charge our calamities upon others, whenever a pretext is afforded us. The only sure way to keep the peace, therefore, is to remove all pretext. This being done in the United States, a man shivers in the ague, swallows his remedies, recovers or dies, without having quarrelled with any one, save perhaps with his apothecary."

It is rather singular and worthy of particular remark, that in the course of a rapid tour through the Canadas, this lady could discover so much dissatisfaction and discontent among the inhabitants, while I who have been for so long a time a resident among them could never perceive the least semblance of either. I really should not like to evince any ungallant disposition, but there certainly have

to a single sugar-cane deprived (I wot) of most of its sweetness,---has called "SILENCE" as nearly in the tone of the pedagogue as he was able, and issued sundry other commands: His *prospect* of obedience was speedily beclouded by a multitude of books and other appurtenances, as well as by many ugly names which it would not be advisable to repeat. An American Colonel, and especially the one that I saw in Oak Orchard, is exactly in the same situation as the school-boy whom I have described, and is treated with no more respect by his soldiers than he by his school-fellows. They seldom condescended to yield compliance with his humble and obsequious directions, before they had first minutely examined into their correctness and expediency; and, after arguing and shouldering, and shouldering and arguing for upwards of an hour, the Colonel apparently acquiesced in the expediency of his retiring, and he therefore resigned the *command* to a Captain, who immediately went into an adjacent tavern, and presently appeared in front of his battalion, with a large bottle of whisky in each hand, and a wine-glass stuck between his knees. Thus accoutred, he addressed a most eloquent speech to his men, in which he dwelt with particular emphasis on their constitutional privileges, their heroic achievements during the late war, and their happy deliverance from the yoke of British bondage. Like the shoemaking Captain, represented so admirably by Mr. Matthews the Comedian, *talking*, it would seem, *had made him*

dry; for he no sooner concluded his frothy oration, than he poured out a goodly glass of John Barley-corn, and drank it to the health of his brave comrades.

Mr. Matthews, *a propos*:—Since my arrival in London, I have been repeatedly asked, if the representations which this gentleman gives of the American character be correct and faithful. I entertain the highest opinion of his astonishing powers of imitation; but I certainly think, there is no person among those included in his “Trip to America,” from whom an accurate judgment could be formed of the real peculiarities of a Columbian, excepting the Innkeeper at Elizabeth Town, Mr. Jonathan W. Doubikin, and Mr. Raventop the reputed editor of an American Jest-book. The Major, who says nothing but *Very well*!, is by no means a person exclusively American: Such habits of speech, with many others equally ridiculous and affected, have been seen, but very lately, to exist even among persons of the highest rank, holding military commissions under his most gracious Majesty. The English army, since the peace, is well known as having been the prolific source of many extravagant fopperies and follies in speech and dress, manners and deportment,—the growth of which has been engendered, like that of weeds in a garden, by the idleness and ease of those who ought to have diligently tilled the soil. It is therefore, I consider, quite as likely for an English as an American Major to be found, who makes

use of no other phrase in conversation than *Very well!*, however he may vary the pronunciation, intonation, or accentuation, with which it is delivered. This circumstance inclines me to suppose, that Mr. Matthews has chosen such a character, to act rather as a prop to the spirit and humour of the piece, by the occasional apt introduction of his interlocutory remark, than for the purpose of exhibiting any observable trait in the American character.

The inn-keeper at Elizabeth-town is very accurately delineated by Mr. Matthews. The same carelessness about the accommodation of travellers, the same sturdy independence, and the same unconquerable love of ease, run through the whole of that class of Americans.

Mr. Jonathan W. Doubikin is in every respect a perfect, and by no means an overcharged, representation of the generality of Americans in the middle ranks of life, and especially of the Kentucky farmers. The dress in which Matthews appears, when performing this character, is exactly that which is worn in America by agriculturists, as well in form and fashion as in material, except that a lighter stuff is used during the summer season. They carry a gun in the same manner. In their conversation they make use of the same phrases; and hold in equal contempt, and treat with similar cruelty, the poor Africans who have the misfortune to become their slaves, in the land of reputed liberty and independence. Indeed

these two pretended attributes of their country, are a sort of convenient scape-goat for whatever enormities Americans, in their folly or their rage, may think proper to commit. As they live in a land of liberty, they think they have liberty to do as they choose, without respecting the common rights of humanity, or any other rule of human conduct. And they also argue, that because they are made independent by the constitution of their country, no one has any business to prevent them from acting just as they please.

The only trait in the character of Mr. Raventop which is purely American, is that of his unbounded vanity. The rest of his peculiarities belong as well to the ancient gentlemen of the Old as to those of the New World; and perhaps some of them had never any existence, except in Mr. Matthew's humorous personification of this part. The fictitious circumstance of Mr. Raventop's projected publication, affords an admirable opportunity for the display of that strange self-possession and uniform arrogance, which, as I observed in one of the preceding letters, forms so distinguishing a feature of the American. In this respect Mr. Raventop's corresponds minutely with the disposition of every Columbian that is not, by education or other adventitious circumstances, raised to an equal footing with the higher orders of England, who, by travel and a constant intercourse with books and men of various nations, are so completely deprived of national characteristics, as no longer to form any

standard for the judgment of foreigners on English diagnostics.

Having now noticed all the characters which bear any striking resemblance to the Americans, it only remains that I should point out a few circumstances the explanation of which may tend to prevent any misconception of their trans-Atlantic brethren, on the part of those who from time to time have enjoyed a *collateral* laugh with Mr. Matthews at the Lyceum. There is one of the *dramatis personæ* that is entirely got up, and is the furthest from any thing American: I allude to the smooth-spoken gentleman, Mr. Pennington, who endures the sarcastic animadversions on his country and his countrymen, with so much exemplary meekness and manly fortitude. The evident intention of Matthews in introducing this person has been, I conceive, to intersperse his jokes with a sort of serio-comic conversation pretended to be held at various times between himself and Mr. Pennington; wherein he takes occasion to praise the Americans for their liberality, hospitality, valour and wisdom, while Mr. Pennington is made to quote with great discrimination, but without acknowledgment, the *patriotic* sentiments of the afore-said Anglo-American lady, Miss Wright.

Let my readers peruse the following extracts from the eloquent, though in many parts mistaken, work of this lady on America, and I will engage that unless that gentleman deviates very materially from his accustomed course, they will hear the

same observations nearly verbatim, the next time they go to see Matthews:

“ It is to be regretted, that our country is visited by so many travellers of this description, and so few of any other kind. We are a young people, and therefore perhaps despised; we are a people fast growing in strength and prosperity, and therefore perhaps envied. We have doubtless errors; I never yet saw the nation that had them not; but is equally certain that we have many virtues. An enemy will see only the former; the friend who would wisely point out both, ‘*nothing extenuating nor setting down aught in malice,*’ would do as kindly by us, as honourably by himself. Will no such man ever come from your country ?

“ I often lament, that we should be visited only by the poor or the busy, the prejudiced or the illiterate of the English nation. Their reports are received for lack of better, and form the texts from which the European journalists draw their reports of our character and our institutions.

“ All this were very ridiculous, if it were not very mischievous. Cutting words out deep; and I fear that we are human enough to feel ourselves gradually estranged from a nation that was once our own, and for which we so long cherished an affection, that I am sure would have grown with our growth, and have strengthened with our strength, had not the *pen* yet more than the sword destroyed it.

“ A traveller is, of all men, most at the mercy of

these nameless trifles; it is a pity, however, that nations should be laid at their mercy too, or rather at the mercy of a jaded traveller's distempered mind. Would it not be a good rule, that when a tourist sits down with pen and paper before him to pass judgment upon the world around him, he should first ask himself a few questions: 'Am I in good health and good humour? in a comfortable room and an easy chair? at peace with myself and all men about me?' I have a notion that some such short catechism would save volumes of mis-stated facts and mis-represented characters, and keep the peace not only between man and man, but nation and nation, in a manner undesired by statesmen, and undreamed of by philosophers."

While endeavouring to convict the famous Comedian of plagiarism, it is not worth while to do it only by halves, and I shall therefore transcribe the account which Mr. LAMBERT gives of a Review, not only that my readers may be able to remark the co-incidence between it and Mr. MATTHEWS's description of a similar scene, but also because it will be new to many of my country readers who have not witnessed that gentleman's performance, although it will undoubtedly seem old to those who have been so fortunate.

"I happened, not long since, to be present at the muster of a Captain's company, in a remote part of one of the counties; and, as no general description could convey an adequate idea of the achievements of that day, I must be permitted to

go a little into the detail, as well as my recollection will serve me. The men had been notified to meet at nine o'clock, 'armed and equipped as the law directs,' that is to say, with a gun and cartridge-box, at least; but as directed by the law of the United States, 'with a good firelock, a sufficient bayonet and belt, and pouch with a box to contain not less than twenty-four sufficient cartridges of powder and ball.' At twelve o'clock, about one-third, perhaps half, the men had collected; and an inspector's return of the number present would have stood nearly thus: 'One Captain, one Lieutenant, Ensign *none*, Serjeants *two*, Corporals *none*, Drummers *none*, Fifers *none*, Privates present *twenty-five*, ditto absent *thirty*, guns *fifteen*, gun-locks *twelve*, ramrods *ten*, rifle-pouches *three*, bayonets *none*, belts *none*, spare flints *none*, cartridges *none*, horse-whips, walking-canes, and umbrellas, *twenty-two*.

"A little before one o'clock, the Captain, whom I shall distinguish by the name of CLODPOLE, gave directions for forming the line of parade. In obedience to this order, one of the Serjeants, the strength of whose lungs had long supplied the place of a drum and fife, placed himself in front of the house, and began to bawl with great vehemence, 'All Captain Clodpole's company to parade there! Come, gentlemen, parade here! Parade here!' says he; 'and all you that *hasn't* guns, fall into the lower end.' He might have bawled till this time, with as little success as the Syrens sang

to Ulysses, had he not changed his post to a neighbouring shade; there he was immediately joined by all who were then at leisure: The others were at that time engaged either as parties or spectators at a game of fives, and could not just then attend. However, in less than half an hour the game was finished, and the Captain was enabled to form his company, and proceed in the duties of the day.

“ ‘ *Look to the right, and dress !* ’

“ They were soon, by the help of the non-commissioned officers, placed in a straight line; but, as every man was anxious to see how the rest stood, those on the wings pressed forward for that purpose, till the whole line assumed nearly the form of a crescent.

“ ‘ *Whew ! Look at ’em !* ’ says the Captain: ‘ Why, gentlemen, you are all crooking here at both ends, so that you will get on to me by and by: Come, gentlemen, dress ! dress ! ’

“ This was accordingly done; but, impelled by the same motive as before, they soon resumed their former figure, and so they were permitted to remain.

“ ‘ Now, gentlemen,’ says the Captain, ‘ I am going to carry you through the *revolutions* of the manual exercise; and I want you, gentlemen, if you please, to pay every particular attention to the word of command, just exactly as I give it out to you. I hope you will have a little patience, gentlemen, if you please, and I’ll be as short as

‘ possible ; and if I should be a-going wrong, I
 ‘ will be much obliged to any of you, gentlemen,
 ‘ to put me right again, for I mean all for the
 ‘ best, and I hope you will excuse me, if you please.
 ‘ And one thing, gentlemen, I must caution you
 ‘ against, in particular, and that is this, not to
 ‘ make any *mistakes*, if you can possibly help it ;
 ‘ and the best way to do this, will be to do all the
 ‘ motions *right* at first, and that will help us to get
 ‘ along so much the faster, and I will try to have
 ‘ it over as soon as possible. Come, boys, come to
 ‘ a shoulder !

“ ‘ *Poise* folk !

“ ‘ *Cock* folk !—Very handsomely done.

“ ‘ *Take aim* !

“ ‘ *Ram down cartridge* !—No, no ! *Fire* ! I
 ‘ recollect now, that firing comes next after taking
 ‘ aim, according to Steuben ; but, with your permis-
 ‘ sion, gentlemen, I’ll *read* the words of command
 ‘ just exactly as they are printed in the book, and
 ‘ then I shall be sure to be right.’

“ ‘ O yes ! Read it, Captain, read it !’ exclaimed
 twenty voices at once ; ‘ that will save time.’

“ ‘ ‘ *Tention*, the whole then ! Please to observe,
 ‘ gentlemen, that at the word *fire* ! you must fire ;
 ‘ that is, if any of your guns are loaden’d, you must
 ‘ not shoot in *yearnest*, but only make pretence,
 ‘ like ; and all you gentlemen fellow-soldiers, who’s
 ‘ armed with nothing but sticks and riding-switches,
 ‘ and corn-stalks, need’nt go through the firings,
 ‘ but stand as you are, and keep yourselves to
 ‘ yourselves.’

“ ‘ *Half cock folk!*—Very well done.

“ ‘ *S, h, u, t,* (spelling) *Shet pan!*—That, too, would have been very handsomely done, if you had’nt have handled the cartridge instead; but I suppose you was’nt noticing. Now, *’tention* one and all, gentlemen, and do that motion again.

“ ‘ *Shet pan!*—Very good, very well indeed: you did that motion equal to any old soldiers; you improve astonishingly.

“ ‘ *Handle cartridge!*—Pretty well, considering you done it wrong *eend* foremost, as if you took the cartridge out of your mouth, and bit off the twist with the cartridge-box.

“ ‘ *Draw rammer!*—Those who have no rammers to their guns need not draw, but only make the motion; it will do just as well, and save a great deal of time.

“ ‘ *Return rammer!*—Very well again. But that would have been done, I think, with greater expertness, if you had performed the motion with a little more dexterity.

“ ‘ *Shoulder folk!*—Very handsomely done, indeed, if you had only brought the *folk* to the other shoulder, gentlemen. Do that motion again, gentlemen, and bring the *folk* up to the left shoulder.

“ ‘ *Shoulder folk!*—Very good.

“ ‘ *Order folk!*—Not quite so well, gentlemen; not quite all together: But, perhaps, I did not speak loud enough for you to hear me all at once. Try once more, if you please; I hope

'you will be patient, gentlemen; we will soon be through.

" 'Order folk!—Handsomely done, gentlemen! very handsomely done! and all together too, except that a few of you were a *leettle* too soon, and some others a *leettle* too late.

" 'In laying down your guns, gentlemen, take care to lay the locks up, and the other sides down.

" 'Tention the whole! *Ground folk!*—Very well.

" 'Charge bagonet!

" (Some of the men.)—'That can't be right, Captain; pray look again, for how can we charge bagonet without our guns?'

" (Captain.)—'I don't know as to that, but I know I'm right; for here it is printed in the book, *c, h, a, r*, yes, *charge bagonet*, that's right, that's the word, if I know how to read: Come, gentlemen, do pray charge the bagonet! Charge, I say! Why don't you charge? Do you think it an't so? Do you think I have lived to this time of day, and don't know what *charge bagonet* is? Here, come here, you may see for yourselves; it's as plain as the nose on your face—stop—stay—no!—halt! no, no! 'faith I'm wrong! I'm wrong! I turned over ~~two leaves of~~ *once*. But I beg your pardon, gentlemen, we will not stay out long; and we'll have something to drink, as soon as we've done. Come, boys, get up off the stumps and logs, and take up your

‘ guns, and we’ll soon be done ; excuse me, if you please.

“ *Fix bayonet !*

“ *Advance arms !*—Very well done, turn the ‘ stocks of your guns in front, gentlemen, and that ‘ will bring the barrels behind ; and hold them ‘ straight up and down, if you please. Let go with ‘ your left hand, and take hold with your right just ‘ below the guard. Steuben says, the gun must be ‘ held up p, e, r, *perticular* : yes, you must always ‘ mind and hold your guns very *perticular*. Now, ‘ boys, ’tention the whole !

“ *Present arms !*—Very handsomely done !, only ‘ hold your guns over the other knee, and the other ‘ hand up, turn your guns round a *little*, and raise ‘ them up higher, draw the other foot back ! Now ‘ you are nearly right. Very well done, gentle- ‘ men ; you have improved vastly since I first saw ‘ you : you are getting too *slick*. What a charming ‘ thing it is to see men under good discipline ! ‘ Now, gentlemen, we are come to the *revolutions* : ‘ but Lord, men, how did you get into such a hig- ‘ glety-pigglety ?’

“ The fact was, the shade had moved consider- ‘ ably to the Eastward, and had exposed the right ‘ wing of these hardy veterans to a galling fire of ‘ the *sut*. Being but poorly provided with umbrellas ‘ at this end of the line, they found it convenient to ‘ follow the shade ; and, in huddling to the left for ‘ this purpose, they had changed the figure of their

line, from that of a crescent, to one which more nearly resembled a pair of pot-hooks.

“ ‘Come, gentlemen,’ says the Captain, ‘spread yourselves out again into a straight line, and let us get into the wheelings and other matters as soon as possible.’

“ But this was strenuously opposed by the soldiers. They objected to going into these *revolutions* at all, inasmuch as the weather was extremely hot, and they had already been kept in the field upwards of *three quarters* of an hour. They reminded the Captain of his repeated promise to be as short as he possibly could, and it was clear he could dispense with all this same wheeling and flourishing if he chose. They were already very thirsty, and if he would not dismiss them, they declared they would go off without dismissal, and get something to drink; and he might fine them if that would do him any good; they were able to pay their fine, but could not go without drink to please any body; and they swore they would never *vote* for another Captain, who wished to be so unreasonably strict.

“ The Captain behaved with great spirit upon this occasion, and a smart colloquy ensued; when at length, becoming exasperated to the last degree, he roundly asserted, that no soldier ought ever to *think hard* of the orders of his Officer; and finally he went as far as to say, that he did not think any gentleman on that ground had any just cause to be offended with him. The dispute was at length set-

bled by the Captain's sending for some grog, for their present accommodation, and agreeing to omit reading the military law, as directed by a late Act, and also all the military manœuvres, except two or three such easy and simple ones as could be performed within the compass of the shade. After they had drunk their grog, and 'spread themselves,' they were divided into platoons.

“*‘Attention the whole!—To the right wheel!’*
Each man faced to the right about.

“*‘Why, gentlemen, I didn’t mean for every man to stand still and turn naturally right round; but when I told you to wheel to the right, I intended for you to wheel round to the right as it were. Please to try that again, gentlemen; every right-hand man must stand fast, and only the others turn round.’*

“In a previous part of the exercise, it had, for the purpose of sizing them, been necessary to denominate every second person, a ‘right-hand man.’ A very natural consequence was, that on the present occasion those right-hand men maintained their position, and all the intermediate ones faced about as before.

“*‘Why look at ’em now!’* exclaimed the Captain in extreme vexation. ‘I’ll be d——d if you can understand a word I say. Excuse me, gentlemen, but it *rayly* seems as if you couldn’t come at it exactly. In wheeling to the right, the right hand *end* of the platoon stands fast, and the other

‘*and* comes round like a swingle-tree. Those on the outside must march faster than those on the inside, and those on the inside not near so fast as those on the outside. You certainly must understand me now, gentlemen; and now please to try once more.’

“In this they were a little more successful.

“‘Very well, gentlemen; very well indeed: and now, gentlemen, at the word, wheel to the left, you must wheel to the left.

“‘*Tention the whole!—To the left—left no—that is the left—I mean the right—left, wheel! march.*’

“In this he was strictly obeyed; some wheeling to the right, some to the left, and some to the right, left, or both ways.

“‘Stop! halt! let us try again! I could not just then tell my right hand from my left; you must excuse me, gentlemen, if you please; experience makes perfect, as the saying is; long as I’ve served, I find something new to learn every day, but all’s one for that; now, gentlemen, do that motion once more.’

“By the help of a non-commissioned officer in front of each platoon, they wheeled this time with considerable regularity.

“‘Now, boys, you must try to wheel by divisions, and there is one thing in particular which I have to request of you, gentlemen, and it is this, not to make any blunder in your wheeling. You must mind and keep at a wheeling distance; and

‘not talk in the ranks, nor get out of fix again; for
 ‘I want you to do this motion well, and not make
 ‘any blunder now.

“‘Tention the whole! *By divisions! to the
 ‘right wheel! march!*”

“In doing this, it seemed as if Bedlam had broke
 loose; every man took the command---‘Net so
 ‘fast on the right!---How now! how now!---Haul
 ‘down those umbrellas!---Faster on the left!---
 ‘Keep back a little in the middle there---Don’t
 ‘crowd so---Hold up your gun, Sam---Go faster
 ‘there!---Faster!---Who trod on me?---D-----a
 ‘your *huffs*, keep back! keep back!---Stop us,
 ‘Captain, do stop us---Go faster there---I’ve lost
 ‘my shoe---Get up again---Ned, halt! halt! halt!
 ‘---Stop, gentlemen! stop! stop!---”

“By this time they got into utter and inexplicable confusion, and so I left them.”

I do not adduce these examples of colloquial plunder on account of thinking it to be out of character, in those who get up dramatic exhibitions for the public entertainment, to enrich themselves by the labours of others: For I can well conceive, that if persons be allowed to *Terrify* the splendid works of Walter Scott into Operas, and Melodramas, and such-like, it is equally pardonable in Mr. Matthews to borrow from the writings of inferior men, women, and children, whenever he can meet with any thing that suits his purpose. Liberty of discussion is, however, vested in the hands of the public; and if no one has hitherto

distinguished between what is original, and what is not, in the Monopolylogue of Mr. Matthews, I can do no possible harm by informing the admirers of this gentleman, that most of those fine sentiments concerning England and America which they cheer with so much enthusiasm, are from the eloquent pen of Miss Wright. The calm and dispassionate manner in which Mr. Pennington is made to deliver them, could only belong to the followers of Penn in America; but the correspondence between the two names is the only co-incidence from which it could be inferred, that Pennington is meant for a Quaker: For, although the smoothness of his speech is much like that which attaches to the people of this sect, he does not make use of the second person singular, in addressing himself to individuals. From this and other circumstances it appears to me, that this character was introduced merely for the purpose of heightening the effect of the performance, and not as exhibiting any thing peculiar to America, unless the liberal and enlightened views which he expresses may be so considered.

The German Judge, whose whimsical charge to the Jury produces an abundance of merriment, is another exotic transplanted by the hand of Mr. Matthews. Indeed, there needs no ghost to rise from the grave to tell us, that no man, whether he were German or Dutch, or of any other nation, could possibly give such an exposition of the criminal code as that with which Matthews so emi-

nently edifies his audience ; and leaving out the mode in which it is conveyed, the mere person described in this character is entirely *foreign* to America.

The man who is at once Colonel of Militia and Shoemaker, is also in many respects an exaggerated representation of persons of this class in America. Setting aside his attachment to drink, and the incongruity of his civil and military professions, which are certainly genuine American, there is nothing in which he resembles the people of that country, except in the peculiar phrases that he occasionally employs, and in the love of idleness and independence that he exhibits.

With respect to the rest of the characters which this modern Proteus represents, I can only say, — they are extremely like what I have seen when in the company of persons belonging to those various nations. To the accuracy with which the Irish character is delineated, I can speak with confidence, on account of my own Hibernian origin ; but I am informed, by a Yorkshire friend who has witnessed the whole performance, that Mr. Matthews fails exceedingly in his attempts to imitate the dialect of that county, and would do well either to pay a visit to the West Riding in person, or to peruse with attention a small book which has recently been published, called “ the Craven Dialect,” before he attempts to personate again the Illinois Farmer.

In all the remarks which I have taken the liberty of making on this topic, I wish it to be distinctly understood, that I am quite as much impressed in favour of Matthews, as a comic actor, as any of his most fervent admirers; and, although having been for six years a resident on the Continent of America, I could easily detect whatever did not answer to the life, when I witnessed the "Trip to America," yet the desire to be critical did not, in the most unreal case, overcome my disposition to be merry; and I venture to say, that many errors escaped my serious attention, because their first and only effect was tried on my risible nerves. The charge of the German Judge, which is the most erroneous passage in the whole, kept me in such a continual fit of outright laughter, that I may thank my stars it was fictitious, or I certainly should have undergone some dreadful punishment for my contempt of the Court.

In concluding my observations on this subject, it may be well, for the information of those who go to the Lyceum to obtain some acquaintance with the American manners and customs, as well as to be amused with the facetiousness of Mr. Matthews, to remark, that whatever denotes pride, vanity, and self-conceit, with ignorant notions of liberty and independence, may be safely relied upon as being near the truth. For such is the extent of empire which these qualities have gained in the minds of the lower and middling classes of the

Americans, that when travellers have told all that they can, and when even Matthews himself has exerted his utmost skill in retentiveness of memory and fidelity of imitation, it may truly be said, "the half is not told."

The particular sort of phraseology employed, must of course be taken into the account; and here also the observation should be made, that no one can form any adequate idea of the terms in which conversation is carried on, unless he has been upon the spot. The curious applications which are made of the words *calculate*, *reckon*, and *guess*, with many others, are but given as specimens of a dialect that is replete with similar and yet more strange transfigurations of the English language.

Rochester is situated on the banks of the Erie Canal; and although the spot on which the village stands was, ten years ago, a perfect wilderness, it now contains upwards of 5,000 inhabitants, and is one of the most beautiful places I have ever seen. Although it boasts of no less than five extensive and excellent hotels, each of which is capable of accommodating between fifty and seventy persons, I could not procure a bed on the night of my arrival. Every public bed of the town was occupied, and I was compelled to sleep on a sofa. The next morning I breakfasted at the Mansion-house Hotel, in company with about 100 persons, of fashionable appearance and genteel address. The breakfast, as in Canada, consisted of a variety of

meats, pies, cakes, tarts, &c.; and as each individual finished his last cup, he rose from the table and walked out without any sort of ceremony. The streets of Rochester are laid out at right angles with each other. The houses are built of brick, and neatly painted red and pointed out with white: This embellishment, with Venetian blinds, piazzas, verandas, balconies, &c. gives the village a very delightful aspect, and designates the inhabitants as tasteful, enterprising, industrious, and opulent; but, I believe, it is more owing to the other qualities than to their opulence.

From Rochester I proceeded on the canal by the packet-boat to Utica, a distance of 166 miles. The fare in boats of this description is six dollars, exclusive of eating and drinking, both of which are furnished at a moderate price and are very excellent. We passed through several villages, the most considerable of which was Canandaigua, which is situate near the outlet of the lake from which it derives its name.

The houses here, as well as in every other village which I have seen in the United States, are generally built of brick, and painted. Willow and poplar trees are also planted along the sides of the ways, which, combined with the light, airy, and elegant appearance of the buildings, the bustle and activity of the inhabitants, and the commercial aspect of the mercantile houses, cannot fail to convey a very favourable idea of American enterprise and industry. The principal street of Canandargua

is nearly two miles long: In the centre of the village is a sort of square, where the Court-house and several other public offices are situated. This village is superior to any that I ever saw, either in Europe or in America. In Europe we commonly associate the name of *village* with *poverty*; but an American village presents to the beholder's view all the business-like air and all the wealth and taste of a city.

At a short distance south-west of Canandargua, a curious spring, called the *Burning Spring*, has lately been discovered. The water issues from the sides of a deep ravine, and exhibits on its surface a bright red flame, which, on the application of wood or any other combustible substance, produces an immediate blaze. The water is of the same temperature as common potable water, and has no peculiar taste or smell.

The next village through which I passed on my way to New York, was Auburn, situated at the outlet of the Owaseo Lake. This village contains about 300 houses and 1,200 inhabitants, beside a number of mills—cloth and cotton manufactories. There is also a prison, erected for the reception of convicts, and a Theological Seminary. The canal which passes by, at the distance of seven miles North of "this loveliest village of the plain," will, it is thought, materially retard its further improvement, and will soon render it, in destiny as in name, a *fac-simile* of its Irish predecessor.

The company on board the steam-boat from

Rochester to Utica, consisted of several citizens of New York, among whom were Mr. Waring and Mr. Horton, respectable merchants of that city, and a Lawyer, who styled himself Counsellor Childe. When we had proceeded a little on our way, and the common topics which are generally handled by strangers, on their first introduction to each other, were briefly discussed, the conversation very naturally turned upon politics, and the civil and military affairs of the different great nations of the earth. From THINGS we generally pass to MEN,—from the various public events which occur to the instruments by which they have been brought about. It was, therefore, an easy transition, from the events of the late short war, to the notable Commander, General Jackson. In the midst of our conversation on the merits of this officer, I was asked by one of the party, “what opinion was entertained respecting him by the people of Upper Canada?” I replied, that he was certainly no great favourite with them; and to convince them of the truth of my remark, I would relate to them an anecdote. The word “ANEC-
DOTE” had a wonderful effect upon their nerves, and all awaited in silent expectation. A short time ago, Gentlemen, said I, a citizen of the United States came over into Upper Canada with a splendid exhibition of figures in wax-work, which he displayed in the town of York. Among the rest of the great American heroes, whose effigies were found in this collection, was that of General

Jackson. As soon as the inhabitants were generally made acquainted with this circumstance, such was their zeal for the reputation of his eminence, that they deputed some person or persons to treat with the owner for the purchase of his waxen figure of the General. When they had learned the sum which would be required for the purchase of such a prime article, a subscription was immediately entered into; and, in consequence of the spirited labours of the collectors, and the ready liberality of the subscribers, a sufficient sum was speedily obtained. It was therefore immediately taken to the exhibitor, and General Jackson was brought away, from his companions in arms, in the arms of several stout Canadians, with triumphal acclamations of delight. For what reason, do you think, they bought him, and how did they intend to dispose of him? Not to place him in some conspicuous part of the town, where he might receive the daily homage of his warm admirers; for then, in the space of a few short melting moments, he would have been dissolved by the rays of the sun. But a particular night was solemnly set apart for the celebration of his reputed valour; and when it arrived, he was led forth to the scene of festivity, exalted on a large pole, and burnt in the sight of all the people.

Many of the gentlemen aboard were heartily amused with the ludicrous termination of my story; but the aforesaid Counsellor Childe, whom I afterwards discovered to be a rank republican,

and rather deistical in his ideas of religion, was dreadfully enraged, as well by the daring sacrifice of the Canadians, as by the merriment which it occasioned among his countrymen and fellow-citizens. He said, he could not tell how any man who shared the independence which that great and magnanimous hero (General Jackson) had so powerfully contributed to maintain, could be forgetful enough of the benefits for which they were indebted to his valour, to laugh at such a daring insult on his name! The Counsellor argued with so much resolution, that those who were inclining to the opposite side of the question, thought it would be wiser to give up the contest, and allow Mr. Childe to smother his favourite with laurels if he pleased, rather than keep his temper, which was naturally good, in such an uncomfortable state of effervescence. We afterwards found him to be an exceeding clever and pleasant fellow, and conferred upon him the quizzical surname of "General Jackson" during the remainder of the voyage. The principal bone of contention between Mr. Childe and his countrymen, who seemed to entertain as high an opinion of Jackson's military prowess as the Counsellor, was respecting his pretensions to the Presidency of the States. No one present could allow, that he was at all fitted for such a situation, excepting Mr. Childe, who appeared to make the establishment of his favourite's universality of talent a part of the business of his life.

Utica, though it contains more than 4,000 inhabitants is also called by the name of village. It stands on the South bank of the Mohawk River, and near the spot where Fort Schuyler formerly stood. It is a place of much trade, and is said to be rapidly increasing in wealth and population. It contains two Banking establishments and a Court-house. The canal which passes through it, united with various other advantages, renders it one of the most desirable situations for trade and commerce in the state of New York.

From Utica I proceeded in a stage-coach, and in company with Messrs. Waring and Horton, to the Ballston and Saratoga Springs, a distance of nearly eighty miles. In the course of this journey, which, for a great part of the way, ran along the banks of the Mohawk river, we had a fine view of the rich alluvial vale, called the Herkimer and German Flats, once the region of war and bloodshed, but now glowing in all the beauty of cultivation.

Not far from the city of Schenectady, a large wooden bridge has been made across the Mohawk. It is 997 feet long, and is roofed over. Schenectady is one of the most ancient towns in America. It was burned by the Indians in 1680, and was considerably injured by a second fire in 1819. Union College is the chief among its public buildings: It is a plain brick structure, but was not entirely finished when I saw it. At this institution 200 students now receive their education, at an expence of only 130 dollars per annum,—£29. 15s.

Schuyler'sville, a small village, containing not more than forty houses, is celebrated as the residence of Philip Schuyler, Esq., son, I believe, of the late General Schuyler,—but still more as the spot on which General Burgoyne surrendered to the American army in October 1777. The particular place of the surrender is marked by the ruins of a small entrenchment, and is pointed out to strangers by Americans with a feeling of exultation of which they seem to expect even Britons to partake. I confess I viewed the spot with considerable emotion, which did not however partake of the exultation expressed by Americans.

The following interesting account of the death of General Fraser which took place in a small house about six miles below Schuyler's villa, now called as a tavern by one Smith, was written by the Baroness Reidsell, who with her two children occupied the house in which the General expired.

But severe trials awaited us, and on the 21st of October, our misfortunes began; I was at breakfast with my husband, and heard that something was intended. On the same day I expected General Burgoyne, Phillips and Fraser to dine with us. I saw a great movement among the troops; my husband told me it was merely a reconnaissance, which gave me no concern, as it often happened. I walked out of the house and met several soldiers in their war-dresses, with guns in their hands. When I asked them where they were going they cried out, War! War! (meaning that they

were going to battle.) This filled me with apprehension, and I had scarcely got home, before I heard reports of cannon and musketry, which grew louder by degrees, till at last the noise became excessive. About four o'clock in the afternoon, instead of the guests whom I expected, General Frazer was brought on a litter mortally wounded. The table, which was already set, was instantly removed, and a bed placed in its stead for the wounded General. I sat trembling in a corner; the noise grew louder and the alarm increased; the thought that my husband might perhaps be brought in, wounded in the same way, was terrible to me, and distressed me exceedingly. Gen. Frazer said to the surgeon, '*Tell me if my wound is mortal, do not flatter me.*' The ball had passed through his body, and unhappily for the general he had eaten a very hearty breakfast, by which the stomach was distended, and the ball, as the surgeon said, had passed through it. I heard him often exclaim with a sigh, '*Oh fatal ambition! Poor General Burgoyne! Oh my poor wife!*' He was asked if he had any request to make; to which he replied, that '*if General Burgoyne would permit it, he should like to be buried at six o'clock in the evening, on the top of a mountain, in a redoubt which had been built there.*' I did not know which way to turn, all the other rooms were full of sick. Towards evening I saw my husband coming, then I forgot all my sorrows and thanked God that he was spared to me. He ate in great haste with me and his aid-de-

camp behind the house. We had been told, that we had the advantage of the enemy, but the sorrowful faces I beheld told a different tale, and before my husband went away he took me on one side, and said every thing was going very bad, that I must keep myself in readiness to leave the place, but not to mention it to any one. I made the pretence, that I would move the next morning into my new house, and had every thing packed up ready.

Lady H. Ackland had a tent not far from our house, in this she slept, and the rest of the day she was in the camp. All of a sudden, a man came to tell her that her husband was mortally wounded and taken prisoner; on hearing this she became very miserable, we comforted her by telling her that the wound was only slight, and at the same time advised her to go over to her husband, to do which she would certainly obtain permission, and then she could attend him herself; she was a charming woman and very fond of him. I spent much of the night in comforting her, and then went again to my children whom I had put to bed. I could not go to sleep, as I had General Frazer and all the other wounded gentlemen in my room, and I was sadly afraid my children would awake, and, by their crying, disturb the dying man in his last moments, who often addressed me and apologized 'for the trouble he gave me.' About three o'clock in the morning I was told, he could not hold out much longer; I had desired to be informed of the

near approach of this sad crisis, and I then wrapped up my children in their clothes, and went with them into the room below. About eight o'clock in the morning he died. After he was laid out, and his corpse wrapped up in a sheet, we came again into the room, and had this sorrowful sight before us the whole day; and, to add to the melancholy scene, almost every moment some officer of my acquaintance was brought in wounded. The cannonade commenced again; a retreat was spoken of, but not the smallest motion was made towards it. About four o'clock in the afternoon, I saw the house which had just been built for me in flames, and the enemy was now not far off. We knew that General Burgoyne would not refuse the last request of General Frazer, though by his acceding to it an unnecessary delay was occasioned, by which the inconvenience of the army was much increased. At six o'clock the corpse was brought out, and we saw all the Generals attend it to the mountain; the chaplain, Mr. Brudenell, performed the funeral service, rendered unusually solemn and awful from its being accompanied by constant peals from the enemy's artillery. Many cannon-balls flew close by me, but I had my eyes directed towards the mountain, where my husband was standing, amidst the fire of the enemy, and of course, I could not think of my own danger.

"General Gates afterwards said, that if he had known it had been a funeral, he would not have permitted it to be fired on."

The next place which we visited, after we left Schuylersville was Saratoga, principally famous on account of its numerous springs and as a place of fashionable resort during the Summer months. When I arrived at Saratoga, many of the fashionables had returned to their respective homes, for the season was then pretty far advanced. But there was still a great number of visitors at all the hotels in the village. The inn at which I stopped was the Congress Hall, which is the largest in the place, being one hundred and ninety-six feet and a half long, two stories and a half high, with two wings, each extending backward sixty feet. In the front is a neat and commodious piazza; that opens upon a beautiful garden, and a small grove of pine-trees which appertain to the establishment. This hotel is said to be capable of accommodating two hundred persons, all of whom breakfast, dine and sup at the same table. A number of waiters, I dare say not less than twenty, are in attendance; and, as in this land of independence no gentleman ever deigns to carve a dish, the duty of a waiter is very arduous. The plan pursued at table, here as well as in every other part of the United States which I have visited, is this: When the company have taken their seats, each person casts his eye right and left along the whole range of the table, for the purpose of noting what is the nature of its contents. As soon as he has fixed upon a particular dish, he calls out for it to the waiter; who brings it from its station on the table, and, setting it before the person

who asked for it, waits until he has carved whatever part of it he prefers, and then returns it to its former situation. . . This practice creates a great deal of confusion; for, during the whole of the repast, nothing can be heard but cries of "Waiter, bring me this!" and "Waiter, bring me the other!" and nothing can be seen, but waiter bumping against waiter, and dish rattling against dish. There is no sort of ceremony observed at the most fashionable houses; for as soon as a gentleman has satisfied his appetite, he rises from his seat, and, walking out in the Piazza, begins to smoke his cigar. The generality of Americans eat so fast, that one might suppose they were engaged in determining a wager; for by the time that a man of moderation, both as it respects the quantity which he eats and the time which he consumes in mastication, has nearly done his dinner, the whole table is deserted as well by the company as by the meats. I have hitherto spoken of the visitors to Saratoga as if they were all gentlemen; but I should not forget to say, that many ladies resort to the springs of this place, though few of them, I think, on account of any sickness they wish to get rid of. At Congress Hall, the house which I have just described, there were ladies whom I had frequently the pleasure of meeting in a morning at a neighbouring spring, called the Congress Spring. They used to make a regular practice of drinking a small portion of the waters; and I then thought, from the emaciated and sallow appearance of their countenances, they did

so for the purpose of curing the jaundice or some other similar complaint. But when I arrived in New York and observed the faces of the females in that city, I found that these were characteristic of the American females, and by no means betokened sickness or ill health.

At a short distance from the Congress Spring, and on the West side of a valley which bounds the Eastern side of the village of Saratoga, there is another spring called "the High Rock." The rock by which this spring is enclosed is in the shape of a cone, the diameter of whose base is nine feet, and its height five feet. It would appear to have been formed by the gradual concretion of particles thrown up by the water, which formerly overflowed its summit, through a small opening in the centre, and diverged regularly from the apex of the rock to the circumference of its base. The water now only rises within two feet of the brink of the rock, which has uniformly been the case since the fall of a tree that struck upon it, and, as the vulgar have supposed, created a fissure in the side of the stone which let out the water and prevented it from issuing as formerly from the top.

This opinion, however, may be doubted. This alteration in the escape or the rise of the water has most probably been occasioned by the decay of the rock, which, as the formation of it was commenced on the natural surface of the earth, may have yielded to the perpetual motion of the water, and at length made an outlet betwixt its decayed base

and the loose earth on which it was originally founded. This supposition is considerably favoured by the external aspect of the base of the rock on its Eastern side, which has already yielded several inches of its thickness to the penetrating implements of public curiosity.

Most of the other mineral springs, for which the vicinity of Saratoga is so famous, are to be found between the two to which I have already alluded, the Congress and the High Rock. At the two chief ones among these, namely, the Hamilton and the Monroe, large and commodious baths have been built, which are commonly resorted to during Summer, as much for purposes of pleasure as of health.

The following description of the properties and uses of the Saratoga Springs has been given by Dr. JOHN H. STEEL, residing at the place :

“ Those which have become the most distinguished at Saratoga Springs, are the Congress, Columbian, Hamilton, Flat Rock, High Rock, and President ; and those at Ballston Spa, are the Old Spring, Washington, and Low’s. Of these, the Congress unquestionably ranks first as an acidulous saline. One gallon, or 231 cubic inches of this water, contains, agreeably to an analysis which I made several years ago, and which subsequent experiments fully confirm, 676 grains of solid substance, in a perfect state of solution. Of this something more than two-thirds is muriate of soda or common salt, more than one-fourth car-

hydrate of lime, and the remainder consists of carbonate of soda, carbonate of magnesia, and carbonate of iron. But what more particularly distinguishes and characterizes the water of this spring, is the fact that it contains, the moment it is dipped, nearly one-half more than its bulk of carbonic acid gas, a quantity hitherto unprecedented in any natural waters, except those of this country.

156 The Columbian is an acidulous chalybeate; it contains 354 grains of solid contents to the gallon, nearly two-thirds of which is muriate of soda, about one-third carbonate of lime, seven and a half grains of carbonate of iron, and a small proportion of the carbonate of soda and magnesia. It contains something more than its bulk of carbonic acid gas.

157 The Flat Rock is likewise an acidulous chalybeate. It contains the same quantity of iron as the Columbian, but a less proportion of the saline ingredients, while it contains rather more of the gaseous property.

“ The Hamilton, High Rock, and President, are stills, their solid contents being composed of muriate of soda, in the proportion of from one-half to two-thirds, and carbonate of lime in the proportion of about one-third. They likewise contain iron, carbonate of soda and magnesia, in considerable quantities, and more than their bulk of gas.

158 At Ballston Spa, the mineral waters all belong

to the acidulous chalybeate class. The Old Spring contains 253 grains of solid contents to a gallon; something more than one-half of which is muriate of soda, a little less than one-third carbonate of lime, and the remainder is carbonate of magnesia, soda, and seven and a half grains of iron. It likewise contains more than its bulk of gas.

"The Washington contains 235 grains of solid contents to the gallon, more than one-half of which is muriate of soda, nearly one-fourth carbonate of lime, and the same quantity of iron as the old spring, and about 1-13th of magnesia and soda. There is another well, called the *Low's*, close to the Washington, and apparently issuing from the same aperture in the earth, which contains 13 or 14 grains more in its solid contents. This excess is in the quantity of the muriate of soda. The waters of both these fountains are super-saturated with the aerial acid, while the super-abundant gas is continually escaping in immense quantities.

"Low's Spring contains the same articles as the foregoing, but somewhat less in quantity.

"The temperature of the water in all these wells is about the same, ranging from 48 to 52 degrees on *Fahrenheit's* scale; and they suffer no sensible alteration from any variation in the temperature of the atmosphere; neither do the variations of the seasons appear to have much effect on the quantity of water produced.

"The waters are remarkably limpid, and, when

first dipped, sparkle with all the life of good Champagne. The saline waters bear bottling very well, particularly the Congress, immense quantities of which are put up in this way, and transported to various parts of the world; not, however, without a considerable loss of its gaseous property, which renders its taste much more insipid than when drunk at the well. The chalybeate water is likewise put up in bottles for transportation, but a very trifling loss of its gas produces an immediate precipitation of its iron; and hence this water, when it has been bottled for some time, frequently becomes turbid, and finally loses every trace of iron; this substance fixing itself to the walls of the bottle.

“The most prominent and perceptible effects of these waters, when taken into the stomach, are Cathartic, Diuretic, and Tonic. They are much used in a great variety of complaints; but the diseases in which they are most efficacious are,

Jaundice and bilious affections generally.

Dyspepsia.

Habitual costiveness.

Hypochondriacal complaints.

Depraved appetite.

Caleulous and nephritic complaints.

Phagedenic or ill-conditioned ulcers.

Cutaneous eruptions.

Chronic rheumatism.

Some species or states of gout.

Some species of dropsy.

Scrofule.

Paralysis.

Scorbutic affections and old scorbutic ulcers.

Amenorrhœa.

Dysamenorrhœa and chlorosis.

“ In phthisis, and indeed in all other pulmonary affections arising from primary diseases of the lungs, the waters are manifestly injurious, and evidently tend to increase the virulence of the disease.

“ Much interest has been excited on the subject of the source of these singular waters, but no researches have as yet unfolded the mystery. The large proportion of common salt, found among their constituent properties, may be accounted for without much difficulty; all the salt-springs of Europe, as well as those of America, being found in geological situations, exactly corresponding to these. But the production of the unexampled quantity of carbonic acid gas, the medium through which the other articles are held in solution, is yet, and probably will remain, a subject of mere speculation. The low and regular temperature of the water seems to forbid the idea, that it is the effect of subterranean heat, as many have supposed; and the total absence of any *mineral acid*, excepting the muriatic, which is combined with soda, does away the possibility of its being the effect of any combination of that kind. Its production is therefore truly unaccountable.”

Before I proceed any further in the narrative of my journey to New York, I shall make a few

reflections on the aspect of the country between Lewiston and Saratoga. When compared with the country in which I had then resided for several years, in respect to *picturesque scenery*, it has a decided advantage; for it is not, like Upper Canada, a plain and level country, but is plentifully interspersed with hill and dale, which contribute much to vary the monotonous appearance that a land so partially cleared and settled must otherwise undoubtedly present. But when the productiveness of the soil, in that part of the American Continent to which I now more immediately refer, is compared with the settled or unsettled townships of Upper Canada, the palm must certainly be yielded to the latter. In the whole course of my journey to Saratoga from the Niagara river, I do not recollect to have observed a single acre of what might be called *excellent land*, with the exception of the fine alluvial beds on the Mohawk river, to which I have alluded in a preceding part of my narrative. Every other portion of the country through which I passed, appeared to consist of a light sandy soil, without any mixture of that vegetable mould, which forms the superior stratum of all lands in the Province of Upper Canada, of whatever materials the substratum may be composed. While I resided in Canada, it was frequently a subject of astonishment to me, that so many of the inhabitants of the State of New York should emigrate to that country; but when I arrived in the State myself,

and had an opportunity of ascertaining the degree of encouragement which it held out to agriculturists, I soon discovered a sufficient reason for such an exchange of countries, in the great inferiority of the soil of New York to that of Upper Canada. Another cause may be found, that is not less effectual than this, in the difference of price for which land is obtained in these respective parts of America; for, while eight dollars an acre are asked for inferior land in the State of New York, land of a greatly superior quality may be procured in Upper Canada for two dollars, and frequently for one, per acre. Such, again, are the effects of the spirited exertions used by the Americans in the improvement of their country.

From what I have seen of the United States, I conceive, the advantages which they present to emigrants of any class are so trivial, in comparison with those of Canada, that I wonder how any man who has lived in Great Britain or Ireland, could reconcile it to his prudence or his patriotism, to choose a residence in an hostile country and become subject to the levelling laws of a Republic, when he might enjoy privileges much more extensive in the British Colonies,—to say nothing of the superior fertility and cheapness of the land. For my part, I have always entertained such a warm attachment to the laws and constitution of my own country, that, even if the case were reversed in regard to the encouragements to husbandry, and the scale of fertility

and cheapness were in favour of the Union and against the British Dominions, I would still prefer "the bread of carefulness" in Canada, to the *cornucopia* of the United States. It must be very unpleasant for any truly patriotic subject of his Britannic Majesty, who entertains the slightest regard for the peculiarly noble and liberal institutions of his country, to live in any part of the United States; for he can scarcely pass a day of his life, except he be entirely secluded from the society of men, without hearing every thing which he considers valuable in the British constitution, and praiseworthy in the conduct of those Statesmen who support it, vilified and condemned.

After remaining a few days at Saratoga, I took my departure for New York in the Stage-coach, in company with Mr. Waring, and two other New York gentlemen, having left Mr. Horton behind. We passed through the villages of Ballston, Waterford, Lansingburgh, and the city of Troy. The situation of Troy is very beautiful; being bounded, on the Eastern side, by a considerable range of hills, delightfully interspersed with woods; and, on the Western, by the river Hudson. The population is about 8,000, and the appearance of the city is very flattering.

We arrived before noon in the city of Albany, which is the capital of the State of New York, and about six miles from Troy. Though some of the streets are narrow and insignificant in

their appearance, many of the houses are of elegant construction. But there are others, which, from their peculiar structure, strongly remind the spectator of the original Dutch settlers. They are principally built of wood, and the roof is made, after the umbrella fashion, to project entirely over the balcony of the second story.

At Albany, we embarked on board a fine steam-vessel, called, if I rightly remember, "the Chancellor Livingstone." The distance from Albany to New York is about 160 miles, and the fare six dollars, or 27 shillings, including accommodations of every description.

The River Hudson, along which we sailed to New York, has been celebrated by many eminent men as the most picturesque and magnificent river in America; but I confess, that, in my opinion, the St. Lawrence is much more magnificently endowed with these qualities. Notwithstanding the preference which I feel myself constrained to give to the St. Lawrence, as that which, having been first seen, was calculated to make the most lively impression on my mind, I cannot but acknowledge at the same time, that the Hudson possesses many of those traits which entitle it to the classical reputation it has gained of being "the Tyber of America."

West Point, an important post of the American army during the revolutionary war, stands on the West bank of the Hudson, near the entrance of the Highlands. This village consists of a small num-

ber, of houses, and a Military Academy, built upon a large plain which forms the bank of the river. A most melancholy event must ever be associated with the scenes which surround West Point,—the death of the gallant Major André. This unfortunate young officer, who was only twenty-nine years old at the time of his going to America, had, on account of the amiableness of his disposition and his superior acquirements, obtained the entire confidence of his officers, and was decidedly the favourite of the British army. He had made himself early familiar with the learned lore of classic antiquity, and was considerably skilled in the fine arts of painting, poetry, and music. In his youth he had formed a violent attachment for a lady, whom he was accustomed to address in his epistles by the name of Delia. To her he devoted all the leisure he could spare from the laborious occupation of a mercantile profession, and to him she was the only source of

Joy and grief, and hope and fear,

until by one sad fatal blow, her unexpected marriage with a more successful but not a more deserving competitor, he was driven to seek in the restless life of a soldier, a refuge from the unrest and the anguish of his wounded heart.

The following is the character given of him by his biographer :

“ There was something singularly interesting in the character and fortunes of André. To an

excellent understanding, well improved by education and travel; he united a peculiar elegance of mind and manners, and the advantages of a pleasing person. His knowledge appeared without ostentation. His sentiments were elevated, and inspired esteem; as they had a softness that conciliated affection. His elocution was graceful; his address easy, polite, and insinuating."

"By his merit, he had acquired the unlimited confidence of his General, and was making rapid progress in military rank and reputation. But, in the height of his career, flushed with new hopes from the execution of a project the most beneficial to his party that could be devised, he is at once precipitated from the summit of prosperity, and sees all the expectations of his ambition blasted, and himself ruined."

"After a short but brilliant career in the service of his country, it fell to the lot of this distinguished officer to consummate his fame, and secure his immortality, by the treaty which he made with the traitor Arnold, for the cession of West Point, and the American forces under his command, to the British army. The agents on the part of our country, were Colonel Robinson,—who had relinquished the revolutionary service and joined the royal army at New York,—and Major André. They had frequent communications with the American General Arnold, from on board the *Vulture*, a Sloop of war, then lying at Haverstraw Bay, ten miles below Stony and Verplanc's Point."

A night in September, 1780, was appointed for the fatal meeting between Arnold and André. Under the pretence of corresponding with the British General on the subject of a treaty of peace, Arnold had succeeded in engaging in his service a respectable and intelligent citizen of the name of Smith. A boat was despatched to the Vulture Sloop of War, which then lay across the Bay of Haverstraw, under the direction of this man, to convey the British agent to the spot fixed upon by Arnold for their interview. When the papers which he brought were examined, they were found to consist of a pass for Colonel Robinson, and a blank one for the person who should be selected for the important trust of accompanying him. In the latter, the name of John Anderson was inserted; and under this appellative André consented to be conveyed to the shore, from which he was destined never to return. The place appointed for the interview was at the foot of a mountain, called "the Long Close," on the Western side of the River Hudson. General Arnold had repaired to this rendezvous; and Major André, upon his arrival at the spot, found that officer concealed in a shady copse of firs, which was the scene of their subsequent conference. After a close conversation, which continued till the morning of the following day, it was judged impossible for the Major to return without being observed from the adjacent forts of Stoney and Verplanck's Point. He was therefore conducted to the residence of

Smith, the person who had brought him to the shore, where he exchanged his military dress for a suit of plain clothes, and set out in the evening, in company with Smith and under a pass from the American General, for White Plains. They spent the first night of their journey at the house of one Mr. Mac Koy, about eight miles from the place of their departure. On the next day without any sort of interruption, they rode as far as Pine Bridge, which crosses the Proton river, a branch of the Hudson. At this place, André took leave of his guide, and, when he had taken the proper instructions respecting his route, he departed; but he had not ridden many miles, when he was stopped by three militia-men, who were on the scout between the outposts of the hostile armies. They arrested his progress at a place in the vicinity of Tarry-town, by seizing hold of the bridle of his horse as he passed through a narrow part of the road. The Major, instead of producing the pass which he had obtained from Arnold, demanded who they were and to which army they belonged; and when the crafty fellows answered, "To below," without any suspicion of a fraud he rejoined, "So do I;" and, declaring that he was an English officer, requested that they would not detain him as he was engaged in the transaction of some important business. He was, however, soon given to understand, that a mere request would not procure his release; and when he perceived their unwillingness to let him go, he offered them

a very costly gold watch. But the readiness which he evinced to make so great a sacrifice, rather than submit to be held prisoner, only increased the suspicions of his captors, and induced them to lead him aside and examine his person. They had not searched long, before they discovered a quantity of papers in Arnold's hand-writing, relating to the force and defence of West Point, concealed in his boots.

When the disclosure was made by the Americans to the proper authorities, despatches were instantly forwarded to the head quarters of General Washington, apprising him of the circumstance, and a letter was at the same time sent from Major André to General Arnold, complaining of his seizure and imprisonment. On account of some blunder of the messenger to General Washington, intelligence of the affair reached Arnold some time before Washington had received any information respecting it. As soon as Arnold had read the letters, he mounted the messenger's horse, and immediately galloped down a steep hill which led to the river, and jumping, into one of the boats which were always in readiness to pass to and from West Point, directed the rowers to bear down the river to the Vulture Sloop of War. In the mean time General Washington had received the despatches; and scarcely had Arnold passed by the points of Stoney and Verplanck, when Colonel Hamilton arrived at the latter place with orders to arrest him.

The 23d of September was the day of Major André's detention; and on the 29th of the same month, a board of General Officers, who were appointed by Washington, determined, that Major John André, Adjutant General of the British Army, ought to be considered as a spy from the enemy, and that, agreeably to the law of nations, he ought to suffer death.

This sentence was opposed, on the ground that André was admitted into the American camp, under the protection of a flag, and at the immediate instance of Arnold, the commanding officer of the district, from whom he had a right to demand a passport and a safe return. The sentence might have been waved, if the British had consented to deliver Arnold into the custody of the American army. But as that was refused by the British General, André was executed on the 2d of October, 1780, at Tappan, or Orangetown, where his remains were subsequently deposited.

Thus, in the midst of his years, and notwithstanding all the accomplishments of nature and of education for which he was admired and esteemed by his countrymen, did this brave and unfortunate young man fall a prey to his laudably ambitious thirst for the glory and the honour of his country, and the augmentation of his well-deserved laurels and his high reputation. Like Nelson, and a long train of British heroes, he died at a moment most favourable to the consummation of his future

fame, and lived not to tarnish the honours which he had acquired.

A decent respect to his memory caused the British Government, some time ago, to bring his remains to England, at their own expence; where they have been placed in the family vault of his most gracious Majesty. When his remains were opened in America, it was discovered that the roots of a cypress-tree close by, had very poetically entwined their branches round the skull of the young hero. This tree, it is said, at present embellishes the private garden of George IV.

Another object of interest to me, as a stranger, was, the astonishing range of hills, called the Fish-kill Mountains: They are about sixteen miles in width, and extend along both sides of the Hudson to the distance of twenty miles. The height of the principal mountain has been estimated at 1,565 feet: These are what are called the Highlands, on the South side of which, at the entrance from New York, there is the site of an old Fort on Verplanck's Point, opposite to which stood the fort of Stoney Point. Ten miles further on the North is the site of Fort Montgomery.

Beside those which I have mentioned, I do not recollect any other objects of particular interest. In the intervals between my arrival at these different places, my attention was sufficiently kept on the alert by the beautiful and varied scenery of the Hudson; and I arrived at New York quite unexpectedly, and without having suffered any of that

ennui of which long journeys are commonly productive.

On landing from the boat, I made inquiries for the City Hotel, whither I proceeded in company with another gentleman, having previously procured a porter to carry my luggage in his truck. As I passed along, I was much pleased with the light and neat appearance of the city. The houses are chiefly built of brick, and, like those which have been described in other parts of my narrative, are painted with a bright red, with lines of white drawn over the mortar.

The City Hotel is a very large building, five stories high, and containing seventy-three rooms. It is the best hotel in the place, and is frequented by the first characters in the country. The dining-room is large, commodious, and well-furnished; but the bed-rooms, like almost all others in America, have beds without curtains, cotton sheets, and are, in other respects, deficient in their furniture, and much inferior to many European Hotels of more modest pretensions.

The company take all their meals together, and at stated times; breakfast at eight, dinner at half-past two, tea at seven, and supper at eleven. The provisions and all other accommodations are of an excellent description, with the exception of vegetables, of which there appears to be a great deficiency, as well in quality as in abundance. Here, as in every other place, every one at table helps himself, and calls to the nearest waiter to reach

him the dish which he prefers. Before I saw this practice in New York, I imagined it to be confined to the other places where I had seen it; but now I conceive it is general throughout the Continent. The charge for board and lodging per week is ten dollars; but for wine and liquors of every kind there is a separate price. One may look in vain at the dinner-table for the welcome visit of an ale or porter glass, for no malt liquor is ever to be seen: Diluted spirits are the drink which is commonly used, and before any of this can be obtained, one is forced to call to the waiter and tell him one's name and the number of the chamber, together with the order *a boire*, which he delivers at the bar, and immediately returns with the kind and quantity required.

Before they have swallowed the last morsel, American gentlemen rise from the table without any regard to those rules of etiquette which, in Europe, are so destructive of *liberty and independence*, and immediately proceed to the hall or bar-room for the purpose of smoking their segars.

The public edifices of New York are numerous, but all of them are plainly built and unworthy of particular notice, excepting the City Hall, which is a large and elegant structure, composed of white marble. This building is appropriated to the use of the Common Council, to the Judges of the Courts of Law, and to the various officers connected with these departments; and also contains

rooms for their several accommodation. I was present at the sitting of one of the Courts, and was much disappointed on finding, that Judges, Counsellors, Jurymen, and spectators, all dressed alike. It appeared to me, that the want of their respective accoutrements, in wigs and gowns, entirely divested the Judges and Barristers of that dignity and venerableness, that acuteness and sagacity, which distinguish the lawyers of this country.

If we may judge of the religion of the people of New York, by the number of places of worship, we must come to a very favourable conclusion: For there are no less than 82 buildings of this kind in the city. But my residence was not long enough, to enable me to form any accurate estimate of the state of religion or of morals.

New York has been mentioned by some writers as a dirty city: But when I was there, it struck me as being perfectly clean; I observed no sort of nuisance within its boundaries, excepting pigs, which are improperly suffered to partake of the liberty of their masters and to go at large. The shops have also been stigmatized by a late writer, as betraying a considerable want of taste and cleanliness; and the same person complains, that large packages of goods were allowed to stand outside of the doors, obstructing the passage of the street. This may have been the case some years ago, but it was not so when I was in the city. In my opinion, the shops in the principal streets, and especially in that of Broadway, are every way

equal to any that we see in Bond-street or in Ludgate-hill.

The gentlemen of New York have also been represented as negligent of their persons; but to me the reverse appeared to be the case: For neither in Portland-place, nor Rotten-row, nor in any other place of fashionable resort, have I seen gentlemen more elegantly dressed, or who seemed to be more attentive to the fashionable outfit of their exterior. They are tall and slight, but generally ill-made; in this respect differing widely from the ladies, who, beside being slender and rather high in stature, are elegantly formed. The gentlemen have the advantage, in regard to the features of the face; and the pallidness of their complexion might entitle them to the appellation of *the fair sex*, rather than the ladies, who have almost universally a sallow, sickly, and emaciated look. The females of New York are frequently seen walking through the streets, unaccompanied by gentlemen; and indeed I have remarked, that, throughout America, the women receive far less attention from the men than is commonly paid to them in European countries. Perhaps, this may partly arise from the paradoxical circumstance, that although the inhabitants of the United States have long since been declared *independent*, few of them have obtained the actual enjoyment of their declared privilege: For almost every man, who is even from his education entitled to be called a *gentleman*, is engaged in the business of his peculiar profession with such little intermission, that he can-

not devote so great a portion of his time to the service of his female friends, as he otherwise might wish. But who can tell how soon the day may come, when in America, as well as in Great Britain, abundance of men will be found ready at all times for the delicate and pleasing office of carrying a reticule or parasol, or, if occasion should require, of

Capering nimbly in a lady's chamber
To the lascivious tinklings of the lute?

It has been diligently propagated by various travellers, who appear to have been greatly prejudiced against the people of America, that the boasted independence of the country has been productive of many injurious effects. Among other examples of its evil tendency, it is said to have gone so far in banishing civil and obliging dispositions from the people, that in his intercourse with individuals of every class, an Englishman is in vain to expect the "Sir" and "Your honour," with other tokens of respect, which are lavished upon every person of genteel appearance by the lower orders of his own country. That good things sometimes administer to bad ends, is what every one knows; and it cannot be denied that in America one may occasionally meet with persons of a rude and bearish disposition, who could not for the life of them return a civil answer to a civil question: But where is the country that does not partake of a similar admixture? During my short stay in New York, I

had occasion to make several purchases among the stores-men or shop-keepers; and I found them as *suaviter in modo*, as perfectly polished in their address, as the most accomplished London Haberdasher. None of them would permit me to carry the smallest articles myself, until I had repeatedly declined their pressing offers to send them to my lodgings. I also found every class of Americans much less inquisitive than I was prepared to expect; and, upon the whole, I could have easily fancied myself in the midst of the capital of my own country, if there had not been wanting those beautiful streets and squares for which Dublin is so justly celebrated; and the refreshing *lingo* of the hardy natives.

Of English writers on their country, the Americans have in general a very contemptible opinion; but the name of Mr. Fearon is an object of their peculiar contumely. I never entered into conversation with any respectable persons in the city, when the work of this gentleman was not introduced; and with so little ceremony was it treated, that I beg leave to assure Mr. Fearon, if these volumes should happen to fall into his hands, that, on revisiting New York, he will meet with a very unwelcome reception. On one occasion I had nearly got into a scrape, by a few remarks that escaped me in representing Mr. Fearon's work as containing altogether a fair representation of the country: When I made the observation, the company immediately proceeded to proofs; and one of the

misrepresentations adduced was the assertion, that *there was not a bed in New York fit for an Englishman to lie upon*. I did not recollect the passage; but appealed to a gentleman present, who had been in England, and asked him, if any of the beds in American hotels were fit to be compared with those of England? You will tell me, continued I, that I am now residing in the first hotel of this city; but I can tell you, there is not only not a single bed in the house with a suit of curtains around it; but the sheets are all of cotton, things to which travellers in England are never accustomed!

Another instance of misrepresentation was alleged to be implied in the anecdote "of a gentleman walking in Broadway, and a friend passing him who called *Doctor*; and immediately sixteen persons turned round to answer to the name." This I sufficiently defended, by replying, that Mr. Fearon did not relate this circumstance as an observation of his own, but as having been related by some indifferent person in his company. Many more examples were selected, but nothing to affect the general veracity of Mr. Fearon, or the truth of my unlucky remark.

The fact is, that Americans have too much inherent vanity to take a joke, even when it is passed upon one of their countrymen with whom they have not the slightest acquaintance; and every thing therefore, which does not exactly redound to the making of the individual concerned the most

perfect of his species, is by their knock-down mode of argumentation, *nolens volens*, untrue.

Miss Wright is a *writer* who has succeeded admirably in flattering the vanity of the Americans, and in teaching them to cultivate a wonderfully high opinion of themselves and of their nation: But I have conversed with individuals among the more refined classes, who only laughed at her glorious representations of their perfect integrity, honesty, and virtue, and dignified her neat octavo with the opprobrious epithet of a *mere puff*. Those who have not intelligence sufficient to guard them against the subtle point of flattery, may at any time be pierced; and to them, in the large portion of pleasure which is infused with the wound, it proves like the arrow of Cupid, and, immediately on its entrance,

Keen transport thrills through every vein,
They never felt so sweet a pain.

While, on the contrary, the well-informed part of a community are relieved from that moral blindness which would prevent them from distinguishing between "*the precious and the vile*," and reject what is offered in the shape of food for their ambition, with the same precipitance with which the stomach of a sick man discharges an emetic.

With regard to American literature, I had neither means nor opportunity sufficient of acquainting myself with it, to give any lengthened account

of its character and progress, or to mention it otherwise than incidentally. All competent judges have allowed, that some time must elapse before it can lay its own foundation by the instrumentality of its own authors. The standard works of English, Irish, and Scotch writers are still the principal ornaments of public and private libraries in the United States; and, with the exception of some few living and some late men of considerable talent, the American muse is rather limited in the number of her votaries.

The periodical literature of the United States, which, with the exception of the writings of Dwight, Irving, Browne, and a few others of inferior note, forms the only criterion of native ability, is tolerably flourishing. Besides the formidable host of newspapers which are published in every town or village of considerable population, there is a prodigious number of monthly and quarterly publications, many of which are of a sound moral and religious tendency. Few of them are, however, deserving of notice, when compared with the various excellent magazines which, on my return to England, I found recently established: The intelligence and information of American journals are, for aught I know, correct and instructive; but they are not dressed in that alluring garb of chaste language and splendid imagery, which has proved so attractive to the rising generation, and has tended so manifestly to resuscitate the dying spark of a desire for knowledge, in the British Empire.

The North American Review is perhaps the only periodical work which has any pretensions to rank among the foremost of its Transatlantic co-temporaries. It differs from the Edinburgh and Quarterly Reviews, in being more impartial in its decisions on the merits of the various books which it examines, and in evincing less virulence in its animated versions upon those which it deems not ~~deem~~ worthy of its commendation, either on account of a difference with them upon political and other subjects, in consequence of a reputed deficiency of genius in poetry, fidelity in history, or learning in philosophy and science. It is equally respectable, I think, in point of ability as well as research, with the two which I have named, and is so high in the erudition and accomplishments of its national contributors, that I confess myself unable to decide very accurately on their merits when contrasted with those of their competitors in England. The literature of their own country, and the works of their own authors, do not influence the general conversation of Americans, so much as the writings of Englishmen. The Sketch-Book and Bracebridge-Hall, which have earned so great and just a reputation for their accomplished author in the British Isles, are scarce ever regarded as deserving of their consideration, in comparison of many foreign works, the writers of which, for purity of style and ingenuity of conception, are utterly beneath their liberal and worthy countrymen.

The principal places of amusement in New York, are the Theatre, and Vauxhall Gardens. The Theatre is a neat plain building, and the scenery and other embellishments are tolerable. There are several Englishmen in the *corps dramatique*; whose performance is very highly appreciated in that city. Vauxhall Gardens resemble those of London; only in the name; and they who had the christening of the place, would have done wisely in giving it any other cognomen; for the only effect which is produced by its present one, is to induce a comparison between it and the English Gardens, which cannot but terminate unfavourably to those of America.

The public prison of New York is an extensive building in the Doric order. It stands at a place called Greenwich on the banks of the Hudson, and in an elevated situation, about a mile and a half from the city. No prisoners are received into this gaol, whose sentence of confinement does not exceed three years; the rest are generally placed in the minor prisons. The prisoners are fed and clothed, and kept at hard labour during the time of their imprisonment. It appears, that during the year 1814, there were received into this prison 215 convicts, of whom 173 were Americans, 15 Irish, 19 English, 3 Nova Scotians, 3 West Indians, 1 Frenchman, 1 German, 1 Portuguese, 1 Swede, 1 Dutchman, and 1 Scot. This enumeration of the prisoners convicted during one year in the

State Prison of New York speaks, in favour of the Scotch, as there are more of the people of that country in the State, than of either English or Irish. This may be accounted for, on the principle of the superior moral and religious education, which every Scotchman receives in his infancy.

Until the year 1817, treason, murder, and arson of an inhabited dwelling-house, were the only crimes punishable with death in the State of New York; but since that period, an Act has been passed which declares, "that if any person confined in the State Prison, or any other prison, shall wilfully and maliciously set fire to the said prison, or to any of the workshops or other erections within the walls thereof, or procure the same to be done, or aid or abet the doing thereof, or shall be guilty of an assault or battery with an intent to commit murder upon any officer of the said prison, such person, being thereof convicted, shall be adjudged guilty of Felony, and shall suffer death."

The crimes for which persons are confined in the State Prison, and the periods of their respective commitments, are as follow:

Imprisonment for life.—Rape; robbery; burglary; sodomy; maiming; breaking into and stealing from a dwelling-house, some part thereof being put in fear; forging the proof of a deed, or the certificate of its being recorded; forging public securities; counterfeiting gold or silver coins; a second offence in committing arson of an inhabited house, building, barn, or mill; or in forg-

ing a record, deed, will, bond, note, bill, receipt, warrant, or order; and all offences above the degree of petit larceny, not otherwise provided for.

“*For life, or some shorter period in the discretion of the Court.*—Forging any record, charter, deed, will, note, or bill of exchange.

“*For life, or some shorter period not less than seven years.*—Selling or exchanging a counterfeit note; engraving any plate for making such notes, or having such notes in possession with intent, &c.; or blank unfinished notes to fill up and pass, or plates for forging such notes.

“*Not exceeding fourteen years.*—Stealing a record, &c.; arson of an uninhabited house, building, barn, or mill; counterfeiting any deed or will, not affecting real estate, bond, bill, or note, unless negotiable warrant or order, not being a bill of exchange, endorsement or assignment thereof; a receipt; and every offence above petit larceny, not otherwise provided for; for forcibly marrying a woman against her will; poisoning, where death does not ensue within a year and a day; a second assault with intent to rob, murder, or commit a rape; acknowledging a fine, bail, &c., in the name of another.

“*Imprisonment, not exceeding ten years.*—Aiding a person to escape from the State Prison, or any other prison, convicted for felony, perjury, or subornation of perjury; false swearing under the

Insolvent Act, under Absent and Absconding Debtors' Act; lottery managers swearing false; the like surveyors under the land-office, before a Commissioner in Chancery. In the Supreme Court.

"Not exceeding seven years.—Having in possession counterfeit gold, or silver coins, with intent &c.; assault with intent to rob, murder, or commit a rape; serving process under foreign authority.

"Not exceeding five years.—A second conviction of buying or receiving stolen goods; or obtaining money by false pretences; or accessory, after the fact, to any felony not otherwise provided for.

"By an Act of the Legislature, passed April 15, 1817, it is enacted, that in all cases of conviction for larceny which may hereafter be had and made, the same shall be adjudged petit larceny, unless the goods so stolen shall be of the value of more than 25 dollars.

"For double the original term.—A convict for years breaking the State Prison."

My account of New York must necessarily be imperfect, not only because of my short residence in that city, but also because the limits of these volumes will not allow of further dilatation. I expect very shortly to revisit America, and may then have more leisure for making observations; which it will give me pleasure to insert, if the indulgence of the public should hereafter call for a second impression of my humble production.

1. The first step is to identify the problem. This involves understanding the situation and the goals that need to be achieved.

APPENDIX.

THE AMERICAN INDIANS.

a second impression of the tinplate production.

1. The first of these is the fact that the Commission has not yet received any information from the Government of the United States regarding the activities of the Committee for the Liberation of the Americas (CLA) in the United States. The Commission is therefore unable to determine whether the CLA is active in the United States or whether it is merely a propaganda organization. The Commission is therefore unable to determine whether the CLA is active in the United States or whether it is merely a propaganda organization.

[illegible][illegible]

THE AMERICAN INDIANS.

So much has already been written on the manners and customs of the aboriginal inhabitants of North America, that it will probably be deemed quite superfluous for me to enter on a subject repeatedly discussed: I shall therefore confine myself at present to a brief sketch of the present condition of the Canadian Indians. The domiciliated Indians, as well as those who pursue an erratic life in Canada, are rapidly disappearing from the face of the earth.* Perhaps before the close of the pre-

* On this subject Miss Wright makes the following remarks, which though in part correct, are on the whole *worthy of her patriotic pen*. She would willingly give to the United States the merit of having ever treated the Indians in the most humane and benevolent manner, while she would, on this as on every other occasion, attribute to the government of her native country, the most unworthy motives and the most fatal consequences as unavoidable results of their policy.

"The falling greatness of this people, disappearing from the face of their native soil, at first strikes mournfully on the imagination; but such regrets are scarcely rational. The savage, with all his virtues, and he has some virtues, is still a savage, nobler, doubtless, than many who boast themselves civilized beings; nobler far than any race of slaves who hug their chains while they sit in proud contemplation of days of glory that have set in

sent century, the various tribes, which, a little more than 300 years ago, were scattered, in countless

night; but still holding a lower place in creation than men who to the proud spirit of independence, unite the softer feelings that spring only within the pale of civilized life. The increase and spread of the white population at the expense of the red, is, as it were, the triumph of peace over violence; it is Minerva's olive bearing the palm from Neptune's steed.

Not that the aborigines of this fine country have never had to complain of wrong and violence, offered by the invaders of the soil. The Indian, as he looks mournfully upon the scattered remnant of his once powerful tribe, recounts a long list of injuries, received by his ancestors from those strangers whom they were at first willing to receive as friends and brothers. Though he should acknowledge, that the right by which the early settlers were willing to hold a portion of their territory, was that of purchase, he may justly complain, that the sale had little in it of fair reciprocity, which was often rather compelled than proposed. The first contracts, indeed, were peaceful; entered into with tolerable fairness on the one side, and with willingness on the other; but it was not in human nature, that the native inhabitants should long view without jealousy the growing strength of new comers, whose knowledge and cultivation of the peaceful arts, secured a ratio of increase to their population so far beyond that of the wild aborigines; and whose hardihood, scarce inferior to that of the savage, marked them as such dangerous antagonists. Actuated by this jealousy, the massacre of the various colonies, thinly scattered along the shores of the Atlantic, was often attempted; and, had these savage measures been taken in concert by the different tribes and nations, the extermination of the obnoxious intruders must have been effected. Hostile feelings, as naturally aroused on the one side, were soon as naturally aroused on the other. In these earlier acts of aggression, were we to allow nothing to the jealous passions, common to the Indians as men, and to the wild passions, peculiar to them as savages, we

multitudes, over the vast continent of America, will have ceased not merely to inherit the soil of

might, perhaps, find more cause to charge the natives with cruelty and treachery, than the European settlers with injustice.

"In considering the sufferings of those hardy adventurers, we are filled with astonishment, as well as pity and admiration. How powerful the charm of independence to reconcile man to such a course of hardship; to lead him forth from the pale of civilised life, to seek his subsistence among wolves, and bears, and savages; now exposed to Siberian rigours, and then to African heats; enduring famine, and breathing unwholesome exhalations; lighting his nightly fire to ward off the attack of the wild beast, and apprehending from every thicket the winged arrow of the Indian. Well may we look to find a proud and vigorous nation in the descendants of such hardy progenitors.

"The attacks of the Indians usually ended to their disadvantage, weakened their numbers, and forced them to make concessions. By each succeeding treaty, the boundaries receded; and, as the new people gained in strength what the natives lost, the latter became as much exposed to European rapacity, as the former had ever been to Indian cruelty. The contention for mastery between the French and English, which, had the natives been united in their councils, might possibly have afforded them the opportunity of crushing both, only hurried forward their own ruin. The subsequent policy of the British Government, so magnificently denounced by the generous Chatham, which, during her struggle with the revolted colonies, raised the war-whoop of their savage neighbours, was the cause of additional ruin to the native tribes; whose numbers were always thinned, whatever might be the issue of their incursions.

"After the establishment of American independence, the Indians soon felt the effect of the wise and humane system of policy, adopted by the federal government. The treaties entered into with the natives, have never been violated by her sanction or connivance, while she has frequently exerted her influence to preserve, or to make peace between contending tribes. She has

their ancestors,—for that has already been wrested from their hands,—but also to number with the dwellers on the earth.

sought to protect them from the impositions of traders and land jobbers, and to lure them to the cultivation of the peaceful arts. Among the most useful of the government regulations, are those which deprive individuals of the power of entering into land contracts with the Indians, and which exclude spirituous liquors and fire-arms from the bartering trade prosecuted on the western borders. It is to be wished, that the Canada government would equally enforce the latter regulation. Intoxication has proved a yet worse scourge to the wild natives, than the small-pox. It not only whets their ferocity, but hurries them into the worst vices, and consequently the worst diseases. While blankets, wearing apparel, implements of husbandry, peltry, &c., are the American articles of barter for the game and fur of the Indian hunters, those of the traders of the north-west are chiefly spirituous liquors, and fire-arms. This secures to them the preference in the Indian market; where more furs will be given for a keg of whiskey, or a musket, than for a whole bale of woollen goods. But this is a short-sighted policy. The northern tribes, armed with muskets, and intoxicated with liquor, go to war with each other, or else with the more southern tribes; which last they have, in many cases, almost, if not altogether, exterminated. The intrigues of European traders, and the species of goods exchanged by them with the savages, have, of late years, done more towards the extermination of the aborigines, by war and disease, than has even the rapid spread and increase of the white population, by the felling of the forest, and destruction of the game. The last cause operates only on the borders; but the others are felt to the Pacific, and the icy barrier of the North. The Indians are now disappearing from the face of the earth, by the silent, but sure operation of corruption and misery: wherever the American trader pierces, he carries poison with him, and thus is at once working the destruction of the native hunters, and of the rich trade which he prosecutes with them."

In Lower Canada, beside the domesticated Indians settled in the little villages of Lorette, Becancour, St. Francois, Lake of the two Mountains, and Cochenonaga, there still remain a few wandering tribes. In the Upper Province, there is the remnant of a tribe at St. Regis, another at the Bay of Quinte, a third at the Rice Lake, and some scattered settlements in the neighbourhood of York, which, combined with the Six Nations adverted to in the first volume of this work, and the Delawares and Moravians on the River Thames, may probably amount to about 5,000 or 6,000 souls.

The Roman Catholic Missionaries have done much towards civilizing the Indians of St. Regis, as well as those of several villages in the Lower Province, and particularly that of Cochenonaga. Indeed, one may find, among every domesticated tribe in Lower Canada, a number of individuals who are so far evangelized as to give their assent to the doctrines of the Christian religion, and to profess a belief in its divine original. But I certainly have never conversed with any Indian whose life and conversation were calculated to inspire a belief, that religion had set up her throne in his heart.

In Upper Canada, the clergymen of the Establishment have made some efforts towards the conversion of the Indians of the Six Nations; but I believe their exertions have not been followed with any great success. The chief misfortune for the

Indians has been, that, while they were yet at a stage of native barbarity, and as little acquainted with the bad as with the good customs of civilized nations, their peace was destroyed by the hands of marauders and evil-disposed men; who, belonging to nations professedly Christian, and claiming the privilege of that sacred name in contradiction to the objects of their ignorant contempt, the coloured people, both disturbed them in the quiet possession of their beloved haunts, and taught them to contaminate their former healthful pursuits, by an occasional indulgence in acts of dissipation and debauchery, of which they could have no ideas but such as were derived from the example of others. Examples, however, been more powerful than precept; and it was the bad example of those who first visited the wilds of America, which gave the lie to their secret or declared profession, and not only increased the vicious propensities of the Indians by continual excitement, but taught them in their moments of cool and sober reflection, to despise a people who, at the same time that they pretended to such a great degree of civilization, could themselves indulge and encourage others in habits which were evidently destructive of the happiness to be derived either from a refined or from an original state of society. The consequences of such a primeval contamination has unfortunately been, that, by the time when the better part of civilized society have begun to feel for the degraded

condition of the Indian, never, and in desire mainly for his improvement; he has suffered so deeply from all his previous intercourse with white men, that he is rather delicate upon the point of further experiments, especially concerning the subject of religion. For, although it may not be difficult to show that the Indians have a much deeper sense of religion, than many who have been for more familiar with its rites, yet such is the abondancy which European habits have gained over them, that any one of them would much more readily discuss a bottle of whiskey, than justification by faith, or any other topic in divinity. I have had frequent opportunities of observing the practical truth of these remarks, in conversations with the Indians: For whenever I have attempted to reprove them for profane swearing or excessive drunkenness, or any other crime, they have invariably excused themselves on the ground, that white men are guilty of similar practices; and so obstinate is their belief in the incapacity of white men to teach them any thing better than what they have already taught them, that every missionary, who may hereafter attempt their conversion to the Christian faith, will find a formidable barrier in his way.

This however is not the only injury which the Indians have sustained, at the hands of those who vehemently lay claim to something of a superior nature. Among many other species of oppression which were practised upon them for

along series of years after the discovery of Canada, and its settlement by the French and afterwards by the English, the forcible seizure of their lands was the most grievous. This however has now for some time been done away with, and the British Government fairly purchase their land, and pay for it in a manner the most advantageous to the Indians. But still, as they dispossess of their lands, they are compelled to retire farther into the wilderness, or to remain scattered up and down among the settlements, where their means of subsistence every day become scarcer and more difficult to be procured; and where a slower assimilation is effected to their more civilized

It must be interesting to many readers to see a statement of some of these purchases, the following are the most recent:—

June 18, October,	The Lake Huron purchase,	of 1,592,000 acres,	£1,200
	The Mississauga purchase,	of 648,000 acres,	522 10
November,	The Rice Lake purchase,	of 1,861,200 acres,	740 10
April,	The Long Wood purchase,	of 582,190 acres,	600
1820, February,	The Mohawk purchase,	(Midland District) of 27000 acres,	450

Being 1,680,290 acres, at the annual charge of £2,512 10s, which is defrayed by an appropriation of part of the amount received for fees on the grants of land to emigrants. This system prevents any complaints, or even a murmur of any kind from the aborigines of the country, who live on the best terms with their neighbours.

had more departed neighbours, in the open violation of chastity and sobriety. It is true, there is an Act of the Provincial Parliament of Upper Canada, by which every person is subject to a heavy penalty, who sells spirituous liquors to an Indian, in smaller quantities than three gallons. But this Act is far from producing the desired effect. For though it undoubtedly prevents many persons from selling liquor to the Indians, who formerly derived a great and iniquitous profit from that kind of traffic, yet it prevents no person from giving it in any quantity, and from receiving, in a sort of indirect way, a full remuneration, though not, in money, in something equivalent if not superior.

Those tribes which have no villages, but still continue to wander about from place to place, appear, to civilized man, to live the most wretched and comfortless lives imaginable. Entirely dependent on their guns and their spears for every thing which supports their miserable existence, they are often exposed to the pinchings of hunger. Indolent and improvident, they seldom go in quest of game, until absolute necessity drives them from the lazy slumber of their wig-wams. Indeed the men may be said to be supremely indolent; for they compel their wives to do every thing which involves hard labour. When an Indian shoots a deer at the distance of three or four miles from his habitation, instead of dragging it homeward, he simply ties it to a neighbouring tree, and, on arriving at his wig-wam, acquaints his unfortunate

wife with his success, and informs her in what direction he has left the game. Without any signs of dissatisfaction she proceeds to the spot, with unerring certainty, and strapping the deer upon her back, cheerfully brings it to her lazy lord, who skins it and then leaves her to complete the dressing, while he reclines upon his bear-skin, seemingly insensible to every thing but his own comfort.

I do not mention this as an example of peculiar inhumanity on the part of the one sex towards the other; but merely as adding another to the numerous instances which have been at various times adduced in proof that according as a people is farther removed from a state of civilization, the female part of the inhabitants are held to be of inferior rank and importance. How it came to be disputed whether females are possessed of souls, it is difficult to guess; or how they have in the case of barbarous and heathen nations become so unjustly the subjects of oppression, neglect and depreciation, I cannot tell; unless, indeed, it may have originated in the two-fold cause, of the superior strength of the men, and their disposition to exercise a supremacy, and in the inferior strength of the women, and their willingness to be made subservient to the wishes of their lords. Perhaps the more refined heathens were induced to go one step farther, in denying to the females of their nation, the possession of a soul, in consequence of the hoard of speculative and fictitious knowledge which they have accumulated, and which has only

tended, so far at least as any discovery has hitherto been made of its effects, to confirm and augment, while it refined and systematized, their native and acquired barbarity.

To civilized men, the situation of these people, men as well as women, appears hardly superior to that of the beasts which perish; and to those especially who are acquainted with the history of their oppressions, it will in many particulars appear much more degrading and miserable. Labouring like every son of Adam under the curse which his imprudence entailed on his posterity, they are compelled to provide by one sort of toil or another, a scanty and precarious subsistence, which, in the case of all graminivorous animals at least, is scattered with profusion all over the earth, and is consequently procured with but little toil and less anxiety. The cattle on a thousand hills covered with nutritious herbage, regularly partake of nature's bounty, without either foresight or care, and, when satisfied with food, lie down in their lairs, where none of the painful reflections to which reasonable creatures are subject, prevent them from enjoying that repose which renovates their strength, and prepares them for the gratifications of the succeeding day. On the other hand, the Indian, with an appetite as keen, often spends a whole day in ranging the wilderness in quest of game, which are thinly scattered up and down, and too often elude the most vigilant search, or baffle the swiftest speed. Weary and hungry,

and oppressed with the gloomiest reflections, he returns without food to his insulated wigwam, and is hailed by the cries of his little children, "Father, we are hungry; we have waited for your return with thoughts of anxiety, and looks of expectation; we have prayed for your success, but alas! we perceive that our prayers have been in vain!" How wretched is the lot of such a parent, how miserable is the fate of such children!

This, however, is not all; for as the night draws on, the snow-storm frequently pours its gelid effusions into their unprotected huts; where, hungry and cold, they strive in vain to cease from thinking, by seeking that sleep which the wintry blast banishes from their eyes. Often, too often have I witnessed scenes like this: Frequently have I beheld these neglected sons of Adam, kindle a fire in the midst of the wilderness, and, rolling themselves up in a blanket, stretch their trembling limbs on a bed of snow, without a murmur and without a sigh; and frequently have I seen them soliciting in vain, from their white-faced, but black-hearted neighbours, permission to partake for a single night of the comforts of the white-man's dwelling.

In America, the name of an Indian or Negro, gives existence to none but the most abhorrent and contemptuous feelings. The people regard them as beings destined by their Great Creator, to suffer all the hardships, and all the cruelties, which it is in the white-man's power to inflict. They even speak of them, as being destitute of an immortal part; and

consider them as if they were animals of the brute creation.

On the subject of an Indian's capacity or incapacity for the acquirement of knowledge, I cannot do better than quote Miss Wright's just and generous apology for the paucity of those among the coloured inhabitants of the American Continent, who have distinguished themselves in the arts and sciences of civilized life: "It has been remarked, that there is no instance of any Indian youth, who has been educated in the colleges of these States, having risen to distinction, or assumed a place in civilized society. We must bear in mind, first, that not one in a thousand of any race whatever is gifted by nature so as to become distinguished. Experiments of this kind have hitherto been few, and we must draw many blanks in a lottery before we can draw a prize. Secondly, it may be supposed that the prouder spirits, who are usually the stronger intellects, have been those who spurned the restraint imposed by habits and laws foreign to those of their race, and who fled from the refinements of strangers to the savage woods, and the savage ways of their fathers. Where is the young mind of vigour and enthusiasm that is not curious to trace the character of those who gave it being, and is not prone to ascribe to it something noble and singularly excellent? They who have known the feelings of an orphan, when in a house and country foreign to his race, how he yearns to hear of those who nursed his

infancy, but whose voice and features were doubtless his memory; how he mused on them in solitude; calls upon their names in moments of distress; and idly fancies that fortune could never have wrung from him a tear, had they lived to cherish and protect him; they whose fate it has been to know such feelings, will easily conceive how the young Indian, alone among strangers, must look wistfully to the wilderness, where his tribe tread the haunts of their fathers, free as the winds, and wild as the game they pursued."

But an exclusive apology is happily not required. For numerous examples are already upon record of Indians possessed of a spirit as proud, a mind as capacious, and a soul as enterprising, as any of their fellow-men.

One of the principal characters of whom I have gained any knowledge by report, is Captain Brandt. This man, as every one that is at all acquainted with the history of America must well know, was not only a brave soldier, but a skilful politician, and the sole conductor of all the treaties between the English Government and the Six Nations. And beside all this, he was so deeply impressed with the necessity there was for people of every tongue to become acquainted with the Christian Religion, that he undertook the translation of the four Gospels into the language of his own nation. After the completion of this laborious but noble task, he paid a visit to England; and, in consequence of mixing rather freely with the company

and amusements of the higher circles in London; he was found, on his return to his native country, to have lost much of his former relish for religion, and his regard for its best observances.

The son of this chief is still living, and resided upon his own estate, at the head of Lake Ontario. He also is an example of the Indians' capacity for knowledge and refinement; for, in no other respect than in the colour of his skin, is any difference perceptible between him and an European gentleman of birth and education. In his manners and acquirements, and in his ordinary deportment, he is, what is generally termed, a perfect gentleman."

Another celebrated Indian is Tecumseh, who, in the capacity of a warrior, so materially assisted the British in the last war. This man, although he devoted all his time and his talents to the service and interests of the British troops, was not afraid to confess, "that he still owed them, *for the invaders of his country*, a grudge; and that if he could have any hope of ultimate success, he would not rest till the forests were restored to their native tribes, and every white man expelled from America!" Here was a picture of the real patriot; a man, who, at the same time that he could easily distinguish between the respective merits of opposing factions, and could not therefore repress an impetuous desire of embracing the right cause, was never able to forget, however he might have forgiven, the original oppressions

under which, his ancestors had fallen, and could not reconcile himself to the practical expatriation endured by his countrymen.

The story of Logan is so well known, that it would not be good taste in me to repeat it.

After having thus enumerated a few of the examples of superior intellect and courage, which are to be found among the neglected inhabitants of the American wilds, I cannot refrain from expressing my surprise, that, while so much has been done for the conversion or civilization of almost every other heathen nation, the North American Indians are still most culpably neglected. I do not wish to insinuate, that any of those who are now the subjects of Missionary labour, are really less deserving of such attention than the Indians: For, if all of them have souls capable of knowledge, and natures susceptible of domestication, there can be no difference in fact. But, surely, when the Indian is every way so much superior to the Hottentot, he ought to be indulged with a preference, if any preference were given; and since the means for the encouragement of missions have hitherto been so much confined, that it was impossible to embrace the whole earth at once, a commencement must of course be made, as we have seen to be the case, with some particular quarter of the globe. I do not wonder, that a mission to the African slave in the West Indies was one of the first undertaken by the English: For the pity which the atrocities of the Negro population of those islands could not

fail to inspire in the breast of every friend to his species; under any circumstances, must have compelled the organizers and supporters of missionary schemes, out of mere and deserved compassion, to send teachers of the Christian Religion to those parts first, where, in consequence of the "law's delay" with respect to the gradual abolition of slavery, it was necessary that the poor Africans should learn "patience under their sufferings," and be directed to that "happy issue out of all their afflictions," which is promised to them, in common with all who "believe in the Lord Jesus Christ with their hearts unto righteousness." But I certainly am rather astonished, that, next to these, or nearly in that order, the obstinate followers of the Hindoo philosophy, who have hitherto resisted with so much hardihood all our attempts to shake the foundation of their superstitious and visionary faith, should be selected as worthy to receive the gracious offers of a system of religion as meritorious and clear and sublime, as their own is cruel, confused, and ridiculous. The noble conceptions of an Omnipresent, Invisible, and Omnipotent Spirit, who made and has governed the world ever since it had an origin,—which have been delivered down by their fathers to the latest posterity of the Indians of North America, and still exist in all their freshness, to influence in some degree the actions and the thoughts of every inhabitant of the woods, ought surely to have proved a strong recommendation for a much earlier introduction of

Christianity among them, when their own system of religious belief, to say nothing of the superior docility of their dispositions and the greater strength of their understandings, is so much better adapted to be moulded into that purer and more encouraging form, than that of many who have been privileged with a priority of presentation.

Feeling, as I do, a consciousness of the superior claim which the North American Indians offer to the attention of those who have the direction of missionary institutions, and being also acted upon by a powerful sympathy for their present desolate and pitiful condition, I could with great pleasure enter more deeply into this part of my subject; but I may not exceed the narrow limits which I have prescribed for myself, and therefore I shall leave it to the consideration of my Christian readers, whether the Indian subjects of his Majesty, who were so materially serviceable in the different engagements of the late war, and who stand in so much need of religious instruction, ought not most certainly to become the immediate objects of our anxious and Christian regards.

FINIS.

